

John Henry & Gertrude Cooper
Family History

Compiled by

Brenda Haws Hertzberg



0302805



Overton Ward Picture 1901/2

Two originals of this picture belonged to Gertrude Luveda Clevenger Cooper.

Gertrude (Clevenger) Cooper wrote on the back of an original:

"In the door - Dave Cox, J.F. Cooper, M.D. Cooper

Others in the group I remember - Horace Jones, Mother, Annie Cooper, Ella Jones, and Alice Perkins, Bishop Jones with long beard. My Father also with Beard."

Persons that can be identified:

Sarah Jane Odell Clevenger (Gertrude's mother) - first woman from left, derby hat, dark coat, mouth drawn down. This is the only picture available of Sarah Jane Clevenger. She died not too long after this picture was taken.

Annie Johnson (Cooper) - next to Sarah Clevenger, wearing fancy black hat. She married Mendis Diego Cooper, Jr.

Lydia Cooper and "Gertie" Clevenger - two little girls together in light colored dresses on front row, slightly to the right of center. Gertie is the taller of the two and has a knot of hair on the top of her head. "Gertie" is Gertrude Luveda Clevenger (Cooper). Lydia and Gertie were two days apart in age and were very good friends. Later they became sisters-in-law when Gertrude married Lydia's brother, John Henry Cooper.

Andrew Benton Clevenger (Gertrude's father) - first man from the right standing in back.

Bishop Jones (second man from right, with beard). Thomas J. Jones served as bishop of Overton Ward 1895-1901.

Three men in the doorway:

Dave Cox (largest man at the top, left)

Jesse Cooper (man in door on the right)

Mendis Diego Cooper, Jr. is between and a step below Dave Cox and Jesse Cooper.

Building: Overton, Nevada Schoolhouse.

Annie Johnson (Cooper) and Mendis Diego Cooper, Jr. were identified by their son Bill Cooper & his wife Venetta (3/00).

Jesse Cooper was identified by his daughter Eula Lunt (3/00).

Building: Overton, Nevada Schoolhouse.

John Henry Gertrude Cooper Family History

April, 2001 Edition

John Henry Gertrude Cooper Family History

April, 2001 Edition

Compiled by

Brenda Haws Hertzberg

FAMILY HISTORY LIBRARY
35 NORTH WEST TEMPLE
SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84150

US16m
929,273
C786hb

Copyright © April, 2001 by Brenda Hertzberg. All rights reserved.

Published by



Family History Services

1213 Athens Avenue

Placentia, CA 92870

714-524-9566

www.creativecontinuum.com

0206001

In Loving Memory of our Grandparents

John and Gertrude Cooper

Table of Contents

Preface and Acknowledgements	xvii
Explanation of Numbering System Used in List of Descendants	xxi

SECTION I

Stories of John and Gertrude

Chapter 1

Story of John Henry Cooper	1
<i>Written By His Daughter Maxine Cooper Haws</i>	
Pioneer Heritage	1
Mendis and Sophia Start Their Family	2
The Family Grows in Number	2
Mesa, Arizona	3
Pine, Arizona	3
Boyhood Pranks	5
The Move to Mesa, Arizona	5
The Drought	6
The Cooper Family Move to Overton, Nevada	6
John The Runner	8
The Death of Gertrude's Mother	8
John's Father Dies	8
John Moves to Arizona	9
John and Gertrude Meet Again	10
Water is Controlled	10
Cotton Farming	11
Horses	12
A Trial of Faith and a Priesthood Blessing	13
Orson and Family	15
John Gives up his Running Shoes	15
The Automobile	15
The Peterson Dairy	16
The Typhoid Epidemic	16
The Cotton Clean-up	17
Beekeeping	17
A Change of Employment	18
John, the Shepherd	19
Foreman of the Farms	19
Qualities of John	20
The Children Start to Leave Home	21
World War II	21
Peacetime; Last Children Marry	22
Deer Hunting	23
John Retires	24
John and Gertrude's 50th Wedding Anniversary	27

John's Last Days	28
Tribute to Dr. Ben Allen	31
Map - Homes of John & Gertrude Cooper	32

Chapter 2

Story of Gertrude Luveda Clevenger Cooper	39
<i>As Written By Gertrude and Other Family Members</i>	
Gertrude's Early Childhood	39
The Clevengers Accept the Gospel	41
Mother's Death	42
A Time of Adjustment	43
Johanna Juliana	44
Kelsey, Texas	44
Move to Arizona	46
John and Gertrude, A New Beginning	47
The Temple	49
Home Again	49
World War I	50
Back to Gertrude's Story	51
Metts Place	51
Walker Place	53
Johnson Place	54
Peterson Place	55
Working for Paul Versluis	55
Death of John's Mother	56
Home Again - Children Start to Marry	57
World War II - Move to Old Fincher Farm	58
After the War	59
Move to Fincher Farm on Williams Field Road	60
Move to Gilbert	61
John Passes Away	62
Interesting Facts told by Gertrude	63
Gertrude's Story Continued by Family Members	66
Gertrude's Last Days	71
Messages from Gertrude's Autograph Book	75

Chapter 3

Gertrude's Journal	79
--------------------------	----

Chapter 4

Gertrude's Recipes	87
<i>By Lois Cooper Allen</i>	

Chapter 5

Our Dad and Mom	91
<i>By John & Gertrude's Children and Spouses</i>	
My Parents	91
<i>By Sarah Luveda Cooper Fincher</i>	

Tribute.....	94
<i>By Stella Dozier Cooper</i>	
Mother's Hands	94
<i>By Maxine Cooper Haws</i>	
Truth Reflects Upon Our Senses	97
<i>By Eliza R. Snow</i>	
My Daddy	98
<i>By Maxine Cooper Haws</i>	
My Father, the Shepherd	98
Irrigation.....	98
Faith promoting Stories Father told.....	99
Some other qualities of my Father	100
Memories of John & Gertrude Cooper	101
<i>By Kato Devar Haws</i>	
Memories of John & Gertrude Cooper	103
<i>By Alvie Roseberry Cooper</i>	
Memories of My Dad	104
<i>By Lois Cooper Allen</i>	
Mother.....	104
<i>By Lois Cooper Allen</i>	
Cooper Memories	105
<i>By Andrew B. Allen</i>	

Chapter 6

Our Sister and Brother	107
<i>Memories by John and Gertrude's Sisters and Brothers</i>	
My Sister Gertie	107
<i>By Her Brother Ernest A. Clevenger</i>	
My Dear Sister Gertrude	110
<i>By Lola Clevenger White</i>	
Thoughts	110
<i>By Uncle Truman Cooper</i>	
Thoughts	111
<i>By Uncle Richard Cooper's Daughter, Alzina Wily</i>	
Thoughts	111
<i>By Aunt Lydia's Daughter, Edythe Prisbrey Leavitt</i>	

Chapter 7

Poetic Tributes	113
Mom and Dad	113
<i>By Aunt Stella Cooper</i>	
On Your Fifty-first Anniversary	114
<i>By Luveda, Carol Ann & Sharon Fincher</i>	
Gertrude Clevenger Cooper 1974	117
<i>By Stella Cooper</i>	
Dedicated to Our Ancestors	119
<i>By Luveda Cooper Fincher</i>	
My Comforter	120
<i>By Stella Cooper</i>	

My Missionary	121
<i>By Stella Cooper</i>	
Prepare	122
<i>By Stella Cooper</i>	

Chapter 8

We Remember Grandpa and Grandma

Memories of John & Gertrude's Grandchildren	123
<i>By LaFon Cooper Baker</i>	123
<i>By John Warren Fincher, Jr.</i>	125
<i>By Beverly Cooper Gamble</i>	126
<i>By Phyllis Ruth Cooper Bingham</i>	128
<i>By Kato Devar Haws, Jr.</i>	128
<i>By Elaine Fincher DeTemple</i>	130
<i>By Brenda Haws Hertzberg</i>	131
<i>By Doris June Cooper Brown</i>	134
<i>By Wallace Haws</i>	135
<i>By Carol Ann Fincher Conrad</i>	136
<i>By Milton Eugene Haws</i>	137
<i>By Debby Cooper Noble</i>	137
<i>By Stephen Price Cooper</i>	138
<i>By Sharon Lynn Fincher Smith</i>	139
<i>By Cheryl Ann Cooper Turner</i>	141
<i>By Stanley Cooper</i>	142
<i>By Martha Haws Caldwell</i>	144
<i>By Evelyn Allen Smith</i>	144
<i>By Dorothy Cooper Hardt</i>	145
<i>By George Haws</i>	147
<i>By Edwin Haws</i>	148
<i>By Paul Jeffery Cooper</i>	149
<i>By Gordon Haws</i>	151
<i>By Katherine Haws</i>	152

Chapter 9

Cooper Reunion Memories	153
-------------------------------	-----

Chapter 10

Town, School and Church	161
<i>By Brenda Haws Hertzberg with help from Edwin Haws</i>	
Towns of Mesa, Gilbert, Higley and Chandler, Arizona	161
Schools the Cooper Children Attended	166
LDS Wards the Cooper Family Attended	169
In Summary	172

SECTION II

Parents of John and Gertrude

Map - Arizona/Nevada/Utah Settlements	178
---	-----

Chapter 11

Mendis Diego Cooper	179
<i>By Brenda Haws Hertzberg</i>	
Pioneer from Georgia	179
Call to Southern Utah	181
Father's Death	183
Mendis and Sophia	183
Call to Sunset, Arizona	184
Return to Washington, Utah	184
Mesa, Arizona	185
Move to Pine, Arizona	187
Cooper Family Moves Again	188
Mesa, Arizona Again	189
Overton, Nevada	190
Qualities of Mendis	191
Health Problems	193

Chapter 12

Sophia Bowman Prince	197
<i>By Brenda Haws Hertzberg</i>	
Settlers in South Africa	197
The Gospel Preached in South Africa	198
Trip to Utah	199
Dixie Utah	201
Life with Mendis Cooper	202
Mendis Dies	202
Sophia's Sons Serve Missions and In The Military	204
Sophia's Last Visit to Arizona	205
Children & Grandchildren of Mendis Diego Cooper and Sophia Bowman Prince ...	208
Memories of Some of Sophia's Grandchildren	
<i>By Luveda Cooper Fincher</i>	213
<i>By Maxine Cooper Haws</i>	213
<i>By Alton Cooper</i>	213
<i>By Howard Cooper</i>	214
<i>By Eula Cooper Lunt</i>	214
<i>By Iola Prisbrey Perkins</i>	214
<i>By Edythe Prisbrey Leavitt</i>	215
<i>By Wanda Cooper Barnum</i>	216
Thoughts by a Great-Granddaughter	217
<i>By Sharon Fincher Smith</i>	
Letter from Sophia Bowman Cooper	218

Chapter 13

Andrew Benton Clevenger	225
<i>By Maxine Cooper Haws and Brenda Haws Hertzberg</i>	
Ancestry in Taney County, Missouri	225
Andrew as a Youth	226
The Civil War (1861-1865)	227

Andrew's First Marriage (1867-1874)	228
Andrew's Second Marriage (1884-1902)	229
The Clevengers are Baptized (1900)	232
A time of Healing and Change (1902-1905).....	233
Andrew's Third Marriage (1905-1908)	235
Visit to Texas Relatives (1908-1909)	237
Arizona (1909-1913)	237
Andrew's Fourth Marriage (1913-1938)	238
Last Child Born	243
My Dad	244
<i>By Lola Clevenger White</i>	
My Dad	246
<i>By Ernest Andrew Clevenger</i>	
More Comments	248
<i>By Ernest Clevenger</i>	
Tribute to Andrew Benton Clevenger.....	250
<i>By Lola Clevenger White</i>	
Poor Folks	254
<i>By Lola Clevenger White</i>	
Children & Grandchildren of Andrew Benton Clevenger.....	255

Chapter 14

Sarah Jane Odell	261
<i>By Brenda Haws Hertzberg</i>	
Parentage and Family – Little Is Known	261
Marriage to Andrew Clevenger	263
The Clevengers are Baptized	264
Overton, Nevada	265
Tribute to Sarah Jane.....	267
Letter from Malinda Guthrie to Her Half-Sister Gertrude Cooper	269

SECTION III

Stories of John and Gertrude's Children

Chapter 15

George Alton Cooper	275
Childhood	275
Youth	276
Stella Dozier	278
Marriage, Family, and Work.....	278
Employment with the Church	284
Retirement	287
Family Camping and Trips	288
Tim's Illness	290
My Little Boy with his Shirttail Out	291
<i>By Stella Cooper</i>	
Our Blessings in 1964.....	292
<i>By Stella Cooper</i>	

Our Angel	293
<i>By Stella Cooper</i>	
Chapter 16	
Sarah Luveda Cooper	295
Childhood	295
Youth	297
Marriage and Family	298
Single Parent	301
Children Start to Leave Home	302
Special Trips	304
Interests, Blessings of the Gospel and Family	305
Grandchildren and Changes	307
I Wonder	309
Luveda's Thoughts on April 9, 1999	310
Chapter 17	
John Elmer Cooper	311
Memories of Elmer	311
<i>By Luveda Fincher</i>	
Memories of Elmer	313
<i>By Maxine Haws</i>	
Elmo	314
<i>By his daughter Phyllis Ruth Cooper Bingham</i>	
John Elmer Cooper	316
<i>By his daughter Doris Cooper Brown</i>	
My Memory of Grandpa Elmer	319
<i>By Vickie Cooper</i>	
A Memory of Grandpa Elmer	320
<i>By Billy Cooper</i>	
Our Great-Grandpa Elmer	320
<i>By Crystal May and Laura Mae Cooper</i>	
Chapter 18	
Ruth Maxine Cooper	321
Childhood and Youth	321
Marriage and Family	323
Church Service and Blessings	326
Answers to Prayer	326
Chapter 19	
Howard Marvin Cooper	333
Childhood and Youth	333
Army Soldier – World War II	341
The Married Life of Howard and Alvie Roseberry Cooper	344
Sprue or Gluten Intolerance	348
Memories Of My Dad - 1989	353
<i>By Dorothy Cooper Hardt</i>	

Some Thoughts	358
<i>By Debby Cooper Noble</i>	
Chapter 20	
Lois Evelyn Cooper	361
Childhood	361
A Youth During World War II	364
Andrew Allen	365
Marriage and Family	365
Blessings of the Gospel	368
Empty Nest	369
Blessings of Family and Church Service	370
SECTION IV	
List of John and Gertrude's Descendants	
Chapter 21	
George Alton Cooper & Descendants	375
Chapter 22	
Sarah Luveda Cooper & Descendants	381
Chapter 23	
John Elmer Cooper & Descendants	387
Chapter 24	
Ruth Maxine Cooper & Descendants	393
Chapter 25	
Howard Marvin Cooper & Descendants	403
Chapter 26	
Lois Evelyn Cooper & Descendants	409
APPENDIX SECTION	
Appendix A	
John & Gertrude's Pedigree & Family Group Sheets	415
Notes on Clevenger Pedigree	418
Appendix B	
John & Gertrude Cooper's Chronology	435

Appendix C	
"True" Tales	445
Chief Moon Dancer	445
<i>Shared by Stan Cooper</i>	
Howard Cooper's "True" Yarn	446
<i>Recollections of Stan Cooper</i>	
INDEX	451

Preface and Acknowledgements

It has been said that, "Stories are the heart and soul of our culture. They give us hope and help us set goals for ourselves." If we forget to ask our parents and grandparents their stories, we set ourselves up for a lifetime of unanswered questions.¹

We all need stories of our family and those that have come before. We need to feel connected to a family group bigger than ourselves. The author Eileen Kindig said, "The journey back to identity is marked, I am convinced, by stories. Until we gather once again around the tribal fires, telling our own stories and listening to the stories of those who came before us, we will claim no sense of continuity, establish no moral viewpoint, and form none of the deep, meaningful relationships that offer us a foretaste of heaven."²

Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee.
(Deuteronomy 32:7)

The purpose of this book has not been to present the family lines back for a number of generations. The main purpose of this book is an attempt to tell the stories of our family: the stories of John and Gertrude Cooper, the stories of their children, the stories of their parents, and the memories of their grandchildren. John Henry Cooper and the parents of John and Gertrude Cooper did not write their own stories. We must tell their stories the best we can from the memories they left to their children and grandchildren. The second purpose of this book is to present a list of all the descendants of John and Gertrude Cooper. Another purpose of the book is to show pictures of the family of John and Gertrude Cooper.

In gathering material for this book, I have had many choice experiences. I have been privileged to get to know my relatives—aunts, uncles, and cousins—better than I did before. I have done some research, seen some places I would not have otherwise seen, made more visits and phone calls to relatives than I would have otherwise made.

For example, my husband, Ray, and I were able to take a trip and drive through the little town of Gilmer, Texas. Gilmer is near the site where my great-grandfather Andrew Benton Clevenger and his little daughter Gertrude lived in 1906 when they were in the town of Kelsey, Texas. Gilmer is beautiful and green and has no mountains. There are thick forests of trees. I could imagine our grandmother as a little girl traveling with her father in a wagon down a dirt road with tall trees on each side. How different from the deserts and

mountains of Arizona where they would later travel. I stood in a windswept cemetery in Overton, Nevada, near the gravesites of three of our ancestors. I again thought of that little girl, my grandmother Gertrude, and her father Andrew Benton Clevenger watching as their wife and mother was laid to rest. I thought of the sons and daughter of Mendis Diego Cooper standing in that same cemetery as their father and then later their mother were laid to rest. It was special to be on the same ground where these dear relatives and ancestors had stood and shared their grief.

My Grandmother Gertrude Cooper had a deep effect on my life, and I loved her dearly. Once she wrote to me in a letter, "I hope you have kept copies of the genealogy. I hope to depend on you to see that the work gets done." I think that she would have been pleased with this book and the stories that have been told. I hope that this book will fulfill part of the charge "to see that the work gets done."

This project has been long in coming to completion. I have spent many hours organizing, researching, and then working at the computer. Many months have been spent just worrying and procrastinating.

My children would see me sitting day after day at the computer and one of them would ask, "Why are you doing this anyway?" I would answer, "For you. Someone has to do it." Then they would ask, "Well, does it have to be you?" I would answer, "If I don't do it, who will?"

This project could not have been completed without the help of many people. I want to thank my mother, Maxine Cooper Haws who has been the biggest encouragement in seeing that this book was written. First, she has a keen mind for genealogical research and has contributed much to the information needed. Second, she had written much of the material in the following pages. Lastly, she has proofread, answered repeated questions, and continued to quietly encourage me along.

I want to thank my Uncle Alton Cooper for his wonderful memories and stories and Aunt Stella for the use of her lovely poems. My Aunt Luveda Cooper Fincher and Aunt Lois Cooper Allen have shared pictures, written memories and articles, shared poems, and offered much encouragement and support. A great debt of gratitude goes to Aunt Luveda Fincher who is the one that years ago painstakingly recorded and typed out the first histories of her parents, John and Gertrude Cooper. Without those histories, we would not have the basis for this book.

I wish to thank my Uncle Ernest Clevenger and his wife Dorothy and my Aunt Lola Clevenger White for the interest, memories, poems, and encouragement they have offered. A special thank you can be given to Gerald O'Barr for giving us the permission to use some of the memories of our great-grandfather Andrew Benton Clevenger that are printed in his book *The Augustus Barto O'Barr and Lola May Peppers Family*.

Our extended Cooper family cousins have given help in preparing the chapters on Mendis Diego Cooper and Sophia Bowman Prince, and I thank them for the use of quotes and information from the writings of Mendis Diego Cooper Jr., Jesse Cooper, Richard Cooper, Lydia Cooper Banister, Iola Prsbrey Perkins, and Edythe Prsbrey Leavitt.

My nephew Tom Haws has done a wonderful job preparing the maps for use in chapters 1 and 11.

A special thanks is given to all those that have so generously let me borrow photographs to include in this work. Tom Underhill, the publisher, has done a marvelous job scanning these photographs into the text and planning a layout that has added so much to the interest of this work.

A special thank you can be given to my brothers and sisters and all my cousins, the grandchildren of John and Gertrude Cooper, who have sent family information and memories. Lastly, I want to thank my husband, Ray, and my children who have put up with the time and effort it has taken to do this project and who have spent much time proofreading.

I have done the best I could to make sure the information, names, and dates are correct as presented. I did research as my time and resources allowed me to do. Errors that may be present are unintentional. I would appreciate any comments or corrections that can be given to improve any further editions.

We have a wonderful family. My prayer is that this book will bring us closer together and give us a greater appreciation of the heritage we have. May it inspire us to live true to the noble principles our ancestors spent out their lives for and encourage us to record the stories that yet are to be told.

Brenda Haws Hertzberg (2000)

Preface Notes

¹ Eileen S. Kindig, *Remember the Time...?* (Downers Grove, Ill.: Intervarsity Press, 1997), p. 112.

² *Ibid.*, p. 28.

Explanation of Numbering System Used in List of Descendants

Chapter 21 through 26 of this book give a list of the descendants of each of the six children of John and Gertrude Cooper. Altogether, there are 313 descendants of John and Gertrude Cooper listed. Three sets of numbers are given to the left of the written material like this:

- 4.2 **Brenda³ Joyce Haws** (*Maxine², John¹*) married **Raymond Lee Hertzberg**, 5 September 1968, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. Their children are:
- 4.17 i William⁴ Fredrick Hertzberg II (son), born 18 March 1970, Provo, Provo, Utah.
 - 4.18 ii Jason Daniel Hertzberg (son), born 19 January 1972, West Covina, Los Angeles, California.
 - 4.19 iii Malinda Ann Hertzberg (dau.), born 12 Nov. 1973, Biloxi, Harrison, Mississippi.
 - iv Christopher Glen Hertzberg (son), born 17 Sept. 1975, Ocean Springs, Jackson, Mississippi.

The small roman numerals refer to the order of birth of the children in the family. The indented number (with a decimal point) to the left of the small roman numerals is a continuation number. The continuation number indicates that this person is married and/or has children and further information about this person will appear in the next generation where that continuation number will appear in bold at the left hand margin. No continuation number is given for individuals that are not carried forward as a parent or a married individual.

After the bolded number and bolded name of the person at the left-hand margin, is the generation descent showing how the person in bold has descended from John Henry Cooper (*John¹*), the subject of this book. Generations are shown in superscript numbers after the given names in the line. Also, the given name of the first child in each family is followed by a superscript number showing his or her generation. It is not necessary to use the superscript for each subsequent child in the same family, since they are all of the same generation.

The continuation numbers start with 1 to 6. Numbers that start with 1 are for descendants of Alton; numbers that start with 2 are for descendants of Luveda. This pattern

continues with 3 for Elmer, 4 for Maxine, 5 for Howard, and 6 for Lois.

In the list of descendants chapters, all females are referred to by their maiden names.

Please send comments, corrections, and additional information to:

Brenda Hertzberg	Maxine Haws
1628 South Burnaby Dr.	218 North Palm St.
Glendora, CA 91740	Gilbert, AZ 85234
626-335-2851	480-926-4404

SECTION I

Stories of John and Gertrude



Chapter 1

Story of John Henry Cooper

Written By His Daughter Maxine Cooper Haws¹

Pioneer Heritage

1882! What was happening that year? Future president Franklin D. Roosevelt was born, American author Henry W. Longfellow died, and most important to this story, a fair little baby boy was born on the summer day of June 19, 1882, to Mendis Diego Cooper and his wife Sophia Bowman Prince Cooper. He was named John Henry Cooper and grew up to be our father, grandfather, and great-grandfather.



John was raised in strong Mormon communities in Arizona and Utah. He is the link between the early pioneers and our generation. He must have known and heard stories from many of the early Mormon settlers. In fact, both sets of his grandparents joined The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, crossed the plains and settled in Utah. Both of his parents were children crossing the plains.

His paternal grandfather William Darby Cooper joined The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints in Union County, South Carolina, in 1844. His paternal grandmother Lydia Ellen Rochester joined the Church in Cobb County, Georgia, in 1851. They had the courage and faith to leave their comfortable home and loved ones and take the long, hard journey by wagon to the Salt Lake Valley in 1855.

For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you unto your own land. (Ezekiel 36:24)

The gathering of the saints from foreign lands and the colonization of the West was planned and carried out in an organized way. It was never intended that Salt Lake City become a super big place, but rather that the gospel be taught to all people, and that:

The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose. (Isaiah 35:1)

Because the Coopers had experience in raising cotton, they (along with others of the early pioneers from southern states) were called by the church leaders to settle southern Utah where the climate was warm and dry. Besides cotton, they raised grain, vegetables and fruit.²

John's other grandparents George Prince and Sarah Bowman Prince were English colonists in South Africa. One day George Prince received a remarkable heavenly manifestation in which it was revealed to him that the gospel had been restored to the earth

and would be brought to him by two men. He was told he would know the men immediately upon seeing them. He was warned to heed them and accept their teachings. Sometime later when two Mormon elders approached the Prince home, George Prince immediately recognized them. The elders made their home with the Prince family while teaching the gospel in their vicinity.³ George and Sarah Prince were baptized in 1855 and in April 1860 left for America to join the main body of the saints. They sailed on the bark *Alacrity* and landed in Boston. In July 1860, the Prince family left Florence, Nebraska, in a wagon train under the leadership of William Budge. They arrived in Utah and first settled in Kaysville. Later they moved to the warmer climate of Utah's Dixie (St. George-Washington area) where the Coopers had also settled.

[Please note that subject rather than strict order of time organizes this chapter. For a more chronological presentation, see Chapter 2, *Gertrude Luveda Cooper*.]

Mendis and Sophia Start Their Family

It was here in southern Utah that John's parents Mendis Diego Cooper and Sophia Bowman Prince met, fell in love, and were married on May 18, 1869, in Washington, Washington, Utah. To their union were born ten children.

In Washington their first three sons were born: William Darby (August 26, 1870), Mendis Diego, Jr. "Dieg" (August 22, 1872), and George Prince (October 23, 1876). George only lived six weeks and then died on December 5, 1876. In early 1877 after being married almost eight years, Mendis and Sophia answered the call by church leaders to go help colonize northern Arizona. They faced the harsh, dry desert and started out with their two young sons, Will (6) and Dieg (4). In May, they crossed the dangerously high Colorado River at Lee's Ferry and then traveled on to Sunset on the Little Colorado River near the present-day town of Winslow, Arizona. This settlement was under the direction of Brother Lot Smith, and its members lived the "United Order," which meant that they had "all things in common." They shared equally in the work and in the fruits of their labor.⁴

Their stay at Sunset was very short, only one summer. Sophia was expecting another baby; and since she had already lost little George, she wanted to be near her family again where medical care would be available. Consequently, Mendis moved his family back to Washington, Utah. When they left Sunset, they planned to return shortly, as soon as Sophia was strong enough to travel. They left behind a cook stove, a bedstead, a clock, and other household things, and some livestock.

The Family Grows in Number

After their returned to Washington, the family grew. Orson Prince was born November 22, 1877, healthy and strong. Jesse Francis followed him on May 14, 1880. John Henry, their sixth son, was born on June 19, 1882. John was blessed by Bishop Marcus Funk in the Washington Utah Ward on July 7, 1882.⁵

To provide for his growing family, Mendis worked hauling freight for the Silver Reef Mining Camp (about 15 miles above Washington). The wet and cold conditions of the open road caused him to become very ill, and asthma began to bother him a great deal.

Soon after John's birth in 1882, father Mendis was feeling better and able to travel. It

was Mendis and Sophia's intention to return to Sunset, Arizona, to complete their call to settle, but by this time many of the people of Sunset had become discouraged and had moved away to other places. Mendis, therefore, decided to move his family to the settlement of Mesa, Arizona.

Mesa, Arizona

John was just a few months old when the Cooper family arrived in Mesa in the fall of 1882. Mendis bought ten acres of land on the northwest corner of Main Street and Mesa Drive. Things went well for them in this frontier town until 1883 when a smallpox epidemic broke out. This was before the days of vaccination, so the only way to avoid the disease was to stay away from it. Mendis and two other men had had the disease before, so they took care of the sick ones in a makeshift hospital that they called the "pest-house." This was the tithing office converted into a hospital. When a person contracted smallpox, he was taken to the "pest house" for care, so he wouldn't expose the rest of his family or the town. As soon as others had recovered enough to help care for the sick, Mendis moved his family away. Forty-four townspeople died during the summer of 1883, greatly depleting the ranks of the community and forcing the townspeople to develop the city's first cemetery.⁶

Pine, Arizona

Mendis traded their home in Mesa for a team of horses named "Biddie" and "Bess" and moved to Pine, arriving sometime between March and June 1883.⁷ He then traded the horses for a 160-acre homestead. At first the family lived in a tent and brush shed. Later the neighbors helped them build a log house. The neighbors were very helpful because Mendis was not well.

Mendis and his son Will went about 60 miles away to Sunset to get the things they had left there a few years earlier. A neighbor helped Sophia while they were gone. They came back to Pine with 16 head of livestock and most of the furniture.

The family lived in the log house until January of 1886. Sophia was expecting a baby, and they had hoped to move into a new home before he came. They didn't make it, as Richard was born on December 27, 1885. The rest of the family moved into the new home, and mother and baby Richard stayed in the old house, until she was able to be up and about. (In those days new mothers were confined to bed for a week to ten days to recover from labor and delivery.) "Aunt" Lidde Sanders took care of them. On the day that Sophia was to join the rest of the family, Will carried her through the snow, and Mrs. Sanders carried the new baby. The rest of the boys "danced" along, happy to have their mother with them again.

Sophia, John's mother, was about 4 feet 9 inches tall and weighed around 90 pounds. One of her sons said, "She was little, but she sure could whip hard."

On July 2, 1888, John's brother Joseph Franklin was born. John started school that fall in a one-room schoolhouse that was about one mile from their home. They sat on benches, which were thick board planks about one foot wide and six feet long. Holes were bored underneath to fasten pegs for legs. Prior Miller was the first teacher that John could remember, and John Huffer was one of his later teachers. It sometimes snowed so much that they couldn't get to school. At other times the older boys broke a path through the snow with a horse, and

the others followed. One afternoon the creek was so full of water that they couldn't go home, so they spent the night with the Randall family who lived near the school.

John told this story about when he was young: "One time my brother Jess and some friends of his started out for a walk in the woods. I wanted to go with them, but they didn't want me tagging along, so they ran away from me. I tried to follow them and did as far as the creek. I pulled off my shoes, left them on the bank, and waded into the creek. I was soon lost in the woods. Jess and the other boys went home another way, so they didn't see me wandering around. They thought that I had gone back home. When they got home Mother asked, 'Where is Johnny?' Jess told her that they had sent me home. The whole town was soon out looking for me. They told me afterwards that when they found my shoes by the creek, they were afraid that I had drowned. They looked on the other side of the creek, and finally Dad saw me through the trees. About that time I caught a glimpse of someone, but thought he was an Indian, so I ran for my life. Dad had to run to catch up with me. For a few years the flat area where I was found was called 'Johnny Cooper Flat.'"

The Coopers were members of the Pine Ward that belonged first to the Little Colorado Stake and then the Snowflake Stake when it was organized in 1887. John remembered Brigham Young, Jr., who was an apostle, visiting the little group of saints. He didn't remember Elder Young ever staying in their home, but did remember him sitting in their yard visiting with his father and eating some of the turnips that they raised in their garden. He seemed like a very jolly man to John.

Pine Ward made trips to Natural Bridge at different times. On May Day (May First), Fourth of July, and other spring and summer holidays, the ward went out in the woods for outings. For entertainment, they braided the May Pole and had greased pig races, etc. At noon the wagon covers were spread on the ground, and everyone ate a meal together, potluck style.

Mendis, John's father, was a violinist or a "fiddler." He often played for dances, which could last until dawn.

John was baptized in a creek on August 29, 1890, by Bishop Rial Allen. Bishop Allen baptized his daughter Maggie the same day. For some reason John was not confirmed until the family moved back to Mesa. (He was confirmed by Alfred J. Randall.)

John reported that his family had a hog ranch at Oak Springs, which was about five miles from Pine. His father turned the pigs loose in the forest like cattle, and he and the older boys rounded them up on horseback. They usually killed eight or ten pigs in the fall and used the meat for the family and the fat for lard. One time his dad let John trade a hog for a pair of pigeons. Mendis and the older boys also planted a crop of corn. After the corn was harvested, they piled it in an outdoor log fenced lot. Wild turkeys came down from the hills in great numbers to feast upon the corn. The boys shot some of them for the family's use.

In Pine there was no sorghum mill for making molasses from their sugar cane. John said his father Mendis built a mill out of maple logs. Mendis was a "cooper" or barrel maker by trade as well as by name.

On August 10, 1891, another baby boy was born to their family. He was named Truman Reed after a bachelor friend of Mendis's. True, as he was often called, was Mendis and Sophia's ninth son.

Boyhood Pranks

When John was about eight or nine years old, he and Jess went into town for adventure and fun. One time they crawled through a hole in the fence and began eating blackberries belonging to Mr. and Mrs. Alex Allen.⁸ Mrs. Allen saw them. Quietly she walked over to the hole in the fence and then called out to her husband, "Alex, bring the whip, quick; those Cooper kids are in the blackberries again." Mr. Allen didn't bring the whip, but John and Jesse didn't wait around. They escaped through the fence another way and ran home as fast as they could.

John learned to work at an early age cutting wood, carrying water and wood, building the fire for his mother, etc. He fed the cows and calves and helped with the other animals. The calves became his pets. Having fed them warm milk in a bucket, it was easy for him to catch them and have a ride on their backs. The boys had the idea to teach the calves to work—to pull a cart and maybe a plow. They had two calves named Duke and Diamond. When the calves were about four or five months old, John and Jesse made a yoke for them, so they could hook the calves up to pull a small wagon. They held up the yoke for the calves to come into. Duke obediently went into place, but Diamond ran on through. Jesse lost his temper and hit the calf hard on the back of the head. The calf fell down, quivered, and died. No amount of coaxing, begging, prodding, or crying could raise him. They let Duke go and then went into the house to face their mother. She wanted to know the details. The boys pled innocence saying, "We don't know; he just died." A neighbor was visiting at the time and told Sophia that it had probably been poisoned by eating an insect called "campmochie" or a praying dog insect. So the calf was drug away and buried and not butchered and eaten like it could have been. John said that he didn't remember when they told the truth of the matter. When the incident happened, their father Mendis was away on a trip to Mesa for a wagonload of flour.

In their adult years, the boys embarrassed their mother by telling the story that when they were growing up they couldn't afford trousers. They said that they wore long shirts that came down below their knees and no pants. Probably the way the story started was that one day Dieg was fighting with another boy. Dieg was getting the worst of the fight, so he said, "Wait a minute." He took off his trousers that may have been a little baggy and went back and whipped the boy.

The Move to Mesa, Arizona

Because of outside influences, the people of the Pine Ward began moving away until the ward was disorganized around 1890. The Coopers stayed until 1892. They sold their home for \$750.00 and moved to Tuba City. Mendis didn't like it there, so went on to the Lakeside-Pinetop area of Arizona. They spent the summer there and moved to Mesa in October. Sophia's sister Sarah Butler lived in Eagar, Arizona, just seventy-five miles away. The sad thing was that the Butlers didn't know the Coopers were moving and had gone to Pine to see them and missed them.

The family moved to Mesa in the fall of 1892 when John was ten years old. The older boys Will, Dieg, and Orson worked for others and did whatever they could to help out with the family expenses. Jesse and John cleaned weeds out of the garden owned by Will Horsly.

The boys went to school in a building that was on the northwest corner of Center Street and Second Avenue. Sophia's only daughter was born April 27, 1894, in Mesa, Arizona. They named her Lydia after Mendis's mother. How happy they were to have a girl at last after nine boys.

One story that is told of John's youth is that John's brother Jess decided John needed his head shaved. So Jess did it, cutting a long gash in John's head in the process.

While in Mesa, John was ordained a deacon in 1895 by J. M. Horne, bishop of Mesa Ward between 1894 and 1912.⁹

The Drought

From the very beginning of settling the "Valley of the Sun" (Phoenix-Mesa, Arizona area), farmers were troubled by an uncertain water supply and alternating disasters of flood and drought. Water was plentiful; it just needed to be controlled. Canals had been dug following the pattern used by the Hohokam Indians many years before. Earthen dams made in the river were repeatedly washed away in the floods. There was a great flood in 1891 that washed out the railroad bridge at Tempe and caused a lot of damage in Phoenix and Lehi. This was followed by years of drought. Armed, desperate men patrolled the canals to protect their water rights. At least a third of the farmland was forced out of cultivation, cattle died and orchards became firewood. Families packed up and left, expecting Phoenix and Mesa to die.¹⁰ The fruit trees that Mendis had planted dried up and died, and he became discouraged about the water situation. He heard that there was lots of water in Overton, Nevada; so he made a trip there to see for himself. (The drought in the Mesa area lasted from 1897 to 1905.)¹¹

The Cooper Family Move to Overton, Nevada

Mendis decided to move his family to Overton, Nevada, where his brother Joseph had settled. The family packed and left Mesa on March 31, 1896. They drove as far as Tempe the first day. They did some shopping in Phoenix the next day and drove on to Peoria to spend the night. Hugh Stapley and his family (who were going to Utah) accompanied them.

One of the Cooper's sons did not continue on with them to Overton. Orson, who was 18 years old, got on his horse and returned to Mesa. He stayed and raised a family there. After traveling for two weeks by team and wagon, the family arrived in Overton (April 1896). They moved into Uncle Joseph Cooper's home, as he wanted to move his family to Delmar, Nevada. They planted ten acres of cane for molasses, corn, onions, and other vegetables. That fall the whole family had chills and fever. The neighbors were good enough to come in and harvest the crops. A friend John Adair boiled the molasses down for them.

Will bought a binder (thresher) and harvested grain for people all over the Moapa Valley. He was paid \$2 an acre and took part of his pay in grain. The farmers, who owned the fields, would fill their sacks with grain at the binder and take them to their granaries to empty and then go back for more. The last grain field that they threshed that year belonged to a man by the name of Shellard. He paid them with four "dressed" hogs. They salted the hogs down to cure them, and they had meat for the winter. The fat was used for lard and to make soap.

John said: "My mother had a barrel into which she put the ashes from the fire. Water was poured in over the ashes. When the water settled, it was used to whiten the clothes like bleach. She made her own lye for soap making by putting ashes in a funnel-shaped hopper and pouring water in over them. When the water dripped out of the bottom of the hopper, it was ready to be used as lye." [Soap is made by boiling animal fat with lye and water. During boiling, the lye combines with the fatty acids in the fat and neutralizes them to form soap.]

There was no flourmill in Overton, so when they needed flour, they loaded the grain on the wagon and took it to Bunkerville about 30 miles away. The family member who went usually spent the night and came home the next day.

John went to school in Overton through the tenth grade. They went to a brick one-room schoolhouse. The boys earned a dollar a month for making the fires in the stoves to keep the room warm.

While a member of Overton Ward, John was ordained to the office of a Teacher on March 10, 1901, by Thomas Johnson.¹²

As a young man of 18 or 19 years of age, John worked as a goat herder. He also helped with general farm work and worked some on the railroad. While working for the railroad, he laid track and worked as a member of a survey crew and as a timekeeper. One time the crew made camp near a knoll which was infested with rattlesnakes. They killed about one hundred snakes before the railroad authorities came in to dynamite the knoll, which got rid of the snakes.



Survey Crew – March 1904, Picket Ranch – 2 Miles West of Moapa, Nevada. As written on the back of photo, L-R: Joe "Little Joe" Perkins (Rear Chainman), Joe McGarth (Transit Man), John Cooper (Stake Artist), Frank Robison (Party Chief), Fay Perkins (Rod & Head Chainman), Marion Laub (Level Man)

John The Runner

John was a fast runner even though he was short in height. The young men of the community would often challenge those from other nearby towns for a race, and John was the one who usually won the race for them. He also liked to play baseball.

John's brother Truman wrote in a letter: "John was always sort of athletic. Vernon Cooper, our nephew, told me that Johnny could out run them all. John was always a good-natured sort of a fellow. When he told me to wake up or sleep nights when we were hauling hay, he said it in a decent sort of way, not a hard-boiled way. I wonder if he could be hard-boiled if he tried. John was a good dancer. He was never lazy. He was a good worker and a good hand with horses and cows. Orson, Jess, John, and possibly Will were the blue-eyed ones in the family. They took after Dad in that way. Dad was tall with bright hazel-blue eyes. Orson and Joe were tall like Dad. The rest of us were more like Mother in size."

In 1898, John's brother Dieg went on a mission to Arkansas. Dieg reported that there were thirteen young men called at that time from the area of Overton, Bunkerville, Santa Clara, and Washington. Dieg labored most of the time in Randolph, Searcy, Van Buren, and Lonoke counties in Arkansas. He was one of the missionaries, along with Crayton Johnson also from Overton, who taught the gospel to Andrew B. Clevenger and his wife Sarah Jane, the parents of Gertrude who later became the wife of John. After their baptism on May 4, 1900, the Clevengers had a desire to gather to Zion. They went to the hometown of the missionaries who taught them. They were received into the Overton Nevada Ward in May 1901. The Coopers received them into their home. John was a young man almost 19 years old and was probably away working much of the time. Gertrude was a child of seven, so John probably did not give much notice to her. Gertie, as she was called, became a good friend and playmate of Lydia Cooper, John's sister. Gertie went to school with Lydia and the younger Cooper brothers Joe and Truman.

The Death of Gertrude's Mother

Brother and Sister Clevenger and their little daughter Gertie were very happy in Overton, but in the fall of 1902 tragedy struck. Sister Clevenger became very ill. She had been sick for some time and many prayers had been offered in her behalf. John's father Mendis was known in the community for his faith in the power of priesthood healing. Someone suggested: "Let's get Brother Cooper to administer to her." John was with his father Mendis when Mendis gave Sister Clevenger a blessing and felt inspired to dedicate her unto death. (See Sarah Jane Odell's story in Chapter 14.)

A while after Sister Clevenger's death, Brother Andrew Benton Clevenger and his young daughter Gertie left the Overton, Nevada, area.

John's Father Dies

John's father had had asthma for years and was not very well. John was working on the railroad near Salt Lake City when he received word that his father was gravely ill. It took John two nights and one day to get home by stage. His father passed away on November 13, 1904, at the age of 57. By the time John got home, his father's funeral had already been held.

John stayed at home to help his mother and the boys with the farm work for the next



John (in black vest and hat) driving for Pacific Creamery – Tempe, Arizona

three years after his father died. His oldest brother Will was working away from home in the mines, and Jesse was on a mission. Dieg had returned home after completing his mission and had married Annie Johnson, sister of Crayton Johnson. The family had forty acres of land, and much of it was planted in vegetables that were shipped to Salt Lake City.

John Moves to Arizona

Jess came home after completing his mission, and John didn't think that his mother needed him to help on the farm any longer. He had inflammatory rheumatism, so decided to go back to Mesa to see if he would feel better there. The records of Mesa Ward show that John was received into the ward December 1, 1907.¹³ He stayed with his brother and sister-in-law Orson and Sybil and their children for a while.

John homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land on the southwest corner of the intersection of present-day Lindsay and Germann roads. John lived there three years, clearing the brush from the desert land. His friend Paul Versluis homesteaded the quarter section across the road to the east. To get domestic water, they had a well dug on John's property, but the land was not under an irrigation system yet, and they couldn't get water to it. John didn't want to continue paying taxes on the place until the irrigation system would be built, so he sold it in 1915 for \$1500.00. (We cannot help but wonder if John also sold this property to help finance his and Gertrude's trip to the Salt Lake Temple for their sealing in 1915.)

After living on the homestead for three years, John worked for a while driving a milk wagon for a creamery on 8th Street in Tempe. He picked up milk from farmers and took it to

the creamery. From 1907 to 1924, the facility was known as the Pacific Creamery and featured Lily milk and dairy products.¹⁴ John also worked at other things to make a living. (Note: On the back end sheet is another picture of John at the Pacific Creamery.)

John and Gertrude Meet Again

In the fall of 1910, Andrew B. Clevenger and his daughter Gertie arrived in Mesa after having lived in Kelsey, Texas, and Duncan, Arizona, for a while. They looked up Orson and Sybil Cooper. John started courting Gertrude and fell in love with her. They were married on March 8, 1911, by Bishop James M. Horne in the home of John's brother Orson, with just a few friends and family present. Andrew Benton Clevenger and William Newell (Sybil's father) were the witnesses for the wedding. (John was almost 29 and Gertrude was almost 17.)

Water is Controlled

John returned to the Mesa area at a very good time. It was a time of growth and opportunity. The Mendis D. Cooper family had left Mesa in 1896 very discouraged about the lack of water for farming. When their son John arrived just eleven years later, it was the dawning of a new day.

The Reclamation Act of 1902, signed by President Theodore Roosevelt, established irrigation and other services for Western lands. Soon construction of water storage dams on the Salt River were authorized. The first stone for the Roosevelt Dam on the Salt River was laid in 1906, and the dam was dedicated by Theodore Roosevelt on March 18, 1911, just 10 days after John and Gertrude were married. In the meantime, the Granite Reef Diversion Dam, just north of Mesa, was dedicated in 1908. The Arizona Gazette describes much public rejoicing over these projects: "Mere words fail to express the appreciation felt, not only by the farmers, but by every merchant, businessman and everyone else...[this is] one of the greatest days in the history of the valley."¹⁵ "In 1911, the population [of Mesa] surged for the first time from the original 79 settlers to 1,700 in the aftermath of the newly completed Roosevelt Dam—by far, Mesa's greatest milestone. The dam was a monument to the resolve of the local landowners who put up their precious lots as collateral on the federal construction loan. Their reward was a tamed river and a reliable water supply."¹⁶ No longer did the farmers have to endure the uncertainty of flood or drought conditions.

John took an active part in developing the roads, ditches and canals around the Mesa area. Soon after he and Gertrude were married, he had a job of constructing roads in the valley. His work wasn't far from home, but he had to stay at the road camp all week and came home for Sunday and maybe part of Saturday. He worked with his horses, a scraper, and a plow building roads, and later he worked with a crew digging ditches and canals. Another group came along afterwards and built the cement head gates.

One of the most important members of early communities was the "zanjero" or water master. The word *zanjero* is from the Spanish verb "*zanjar*" meaning to cut ditches in, to excavate, to settle amicably, to obviate, to surmount. The job is important because the *zanjero's* duty was to take orders for irrigation water and to make sure each order was properly filled. He had to personally measure the water at regular intervals to insure that the farmer got what he had ordered and at the time requested. Farmers were allowed only a certain amount of water

each year, unless it rained a lot. When John was a zanjero, the family lived in 2 tents on a little spot of land near the canal. They had a telephone to take the water orders. John's mode of transportation was his horse. He decided he could get started faster on his rounds by riding a bicycle, so he bought one. He never had one before, so he had to learn to ride it.

Prior to the 1920's, canal banks were invariably shaded with spreading cottonwood trees. Large tree roots projecting into the canal afforded hiding places for fish. Consequently, fishermen, swimmers, and others utilized the canals for recreational purposes. As pleasant and delightful as the trees were, their extensive root structures used astonishing amounts of water in addition to the water absorbed by the canal banks. In 1924, the Roosevelt Water Conservation District proposed a plan to save water lost in this manner. To the dismay of the younger generation and the joy of the farmers, the district offered to line the two most eastern Salt River Project canals with concrete and to cut down the cottonwood trees in exchange for the water saved. This brought to an end some of the picnics on the canal banks; but many people, including the Cooper family, still continued to use the canals for swimming and as a relief from the intense summer heat. Folks could just jump into the canals and cool off, because there were no swimming restrictions along the Salt River Project canal systems.

Cotton Farming

In the years after Arizona became a state in 1912, cotton farming in the area was in the process of changing from a curiosity to the major source of farm income. Gertrude wrote that John raised his first long staple cotton on Ray Merrill's place. It may have been about 1914. She wrote that that variety was the only kind raised in the valley at the time. How carefully they tended it by hoeing out the weeds, watering it, thinning it, then picking it by hand, and covering it up to keep it clean and dry. They hauled it by team and wagon to Phoenix to the gin. Gertrude went along. They stayed overnight and bought some furniture with the earnings. She wrote that the roads were not too good and that there was no bridge crossing the river at Tempe.

In 1915-16, John and Gertrude lived on the homestead belonging to Paul Versluis and Orson Cooper located south of Gilbert. They farmed and milked cows on shares. Wild rabbits were a nuisance and ate a big portion of their cotton and alfalfa that year.

During World War I, extra long staple cotton was very much in demand. It was needed for cotton cord in automobile tires and as a substitute for scarce linen in the manufacture of fabric to cover airplanes. The price of long staple cotton went up to about a dollar a pound. The acreage planted to cotton increased rapidly.¹⁷ Alfalfa, the number one crop in the state, was plowed under. Dairy cows were sold to make way for planting cotton. Then came the crash. When the war was over, the military no longer needed cotton, so government contracts were cancelled.¹⁸ In late 1919 to late 1923, there was a countrywide post war economic depression. The cotton markets crashed with the price of cotton dropping from \$1 to 28 cents a pound and lower.

An American farmer could hardly avoid going into debt. Since the outlay required for the purchase or rent of land and farm machinery often exceeded an individual's resources of cash, he was obligated to borrow, usually from the local storekeeper or bank. Farming has

always been a demanding and credit-prone operation.

In 1919, John decided to try farming as a full-time job, and he rented a place to raise cotton. This was after the war and prices went down. It took two crops to pay it off.

One time John raised a crop of lettuce with his nephew Morris. They had hired help to thin the plants and hadn't paid them yet. One evening a group of the laborers came to the house demanding to be paid immediately. John had no ready cash. He met their threatening attitudes calmly and was able to satisfy them. Alton, about 15 years old at the time, stood behind his daddy with a stick in his hand, ready to fight if necessary. John stayed calm and unafraid, and the men left peacefully. John always dealt fairly with everyone.

Horses

Horses were very important in earning a living for the family. John used them in farming for himself and was often hired out with his team to work for others. When he first came to the Salt River Valley, he bought a team of mares from his friend Paul Versluis. He always had some good workhorses and mules. They were well cared for, gentle, dependable and well trained. He named each one of them.

There were the sisters Bally and Curly. Amy was named for the famous evangelist Amy McPherson and Cal for President Calvin Coolidge. There was also Cleve and Amy's colt named Ike, the black horse named Nig, and Jack the mule. John liked his horses, and they were valuable to him. One time a neighbor borrowed Amy and Nig to help him put in his crop. After the horses had worked a week or ten days, they got out and came home with their harnesses still on. When John removed the collars and saw the big raw sores on their shoulders, he was very upset. He nursed them and allowed them to rest until their sores were well; and, needless to say, that neighbor never got to use them again. A horse will get sores on his neck or shoulders if the collars don't fit properly or if there is no padding used under the collar.

John had his own brand that was the capital letters TK placed on his cattle on the right hip or right ribs and on his horses on the right thigh. In 1952, he sold the use of this brand to his sons Alton and Howard Cooper for one dollar.

One night the horses got out and were found at a neighbor's place. In the months to come, one old mare got fatter and fatter. Alton told John, "Dad, I think Curly is going to have a colt."

John laughed at the idea and said, "If she has a colt, I'll have one too." Perhaps he thought she was too old.

Curly got so heavy that she couldn't pull her share of the load, and they often had to let her rest in the shade.

Grandpa Clevenger lived in Mesa on South Alma School Road. He had a little place of about 15 acres of pasture and garden. One of his horses had died, so one day John sent Alton to take Curly to Grandpa. The old man was delighted. He and the gentle old mare got along well. He worked Curly with his mare Nell. In due time, Curly did have a nice healthy colt. Grandpa Clevenger used to stand with the colt's front hooves on his shoulders. John warned him that some day the colt would hurt him, but Grandpa said, "Oh no, he loves me."

Grandpa continued to work Curly with Nell, and the colt ran along beside them. The colt was easily trained to work and was always gentle. As Grandpa got older and feebler, the horses seemed sensitive to his needs. If he stumbled and fell, the horses stopped and waited for him to get up. He loved his horses. He fed them abundantly. When Curly died, he called the veterinarian Dr. Coberly and had an autopsy done. He was told that the horse had foundered or died because she had been overfed.

Alton, John's oldest son, learned at an early age to drive a team. Even before he was old enough to go to school, Gertrude hitched the horse to the buggy and sent Alton to take drinking water to the men in the fields. When he started going to school, he drove a buggy to a neighbor's house about 2 miles away, then the older neighbor boy drove on to school. The horse stood all day in the schoolyard and was ready for the trip home in the afternoon.



*John with children
L-R: Elmer, Alton, Maxine (baby), Luveda*

A Trial of Faith and a Priesthood Blessing

In time six children were born to John and Gertrude: George Alton on May 18, 1912; Sarah Luveda on April 9, 1915; John Elmer on June 19, 1918; Ruth Maxine on December 19, 1921; Howard Marvin on May 1, 1924; and Lois Evelyn on June 23, 1929. The first four children were called by their middle names.

John was very helpful when the babies came and when there was sickness in the family. He saw to it that Gertrude and the children had good medical care. When Maxine was a young child, she was never very well. She had almost constant dysentery and did not gain weight or grow. She weighed only 19 pounds when she was four years old. She was taken many times to Dr. Benjamin B. Moeur in Tempe, who was considered one of the best doctors in the state. He prescribed a white powdery medicine to be mixed with water. Maxine was a stubborn little girl, and it was hard to get her to take the medicine. The whole family coaxed. In trying to persuade Maxine to take the medicine, John maybe took more or pretended to take more than Maxine did. Gertrude did her best to make food that was tempting and nourishing and that would agree with Maxine. Through faith and prayer, she discovered that Maxine



John holding his son Howard



Orson and Sybil Cooper Family. Back Standing L-R: John, Ed, Melvin "Mose," Morris; Middle: Reta, James & Margaret (standing together behind their parents), Irene; Bottom, sitting: Paul (on arm of chair), Aunt Sybil, Eleanor "Dutch," Uncle Orson, Jess (on Orson's lap)

could eat chicken cooked in milk. At one time Maxine was so weak that Gertrude held a mirror in front of her face to observe the condensation on it, to see if Maxine was still breathing.

They also took her many times to Dr. Hyrum Y. Nielson, Chiropractor.

They had prayed and done all they could, so John took Maxine to priesthood meeting to have the combined faith of the brethren there exercised in her behalf. She was administered to in priesthood meeting. Bishop Arthur Haymore, Brother Howard Millet, and Brother (John) Seymour Allen officiated. Brother Allen was voice. He began in this manner: "Get thee behind me Satan. You shall not destroy the life of this handmaiden of the Lord." He then continued with the blessing and promised her that she would be healed and have good health and that she would be a "mother in Zion" and raise a family.

A few days later, John took Maxine back to Dr. Moeur, who was amazed to see her still alive. "Look at her smile," he said. Dr. Moeur could see a big improvement in the child's health, and when John explained about the priesthood blessing, he knew that a miracle had occurred, and that it was only through divine intervention that her life was preserved. John had a firm testimony of this and that God hears and answers prayers. He related this to Maxine many times.

Maxine remained small of stature, and her recovery was slow. Gertrude spent many hours in prayer and in preparing special foods for her family to keep them in good health.

Orson and Family

Through the years, it was nice for John and his family to have John's brother Uncle Orson and his family living in the area. Uncle Orson and Aunt Sybil (Newell) had a large family of eleven children: Morris, Ed, Retta, John, "Mose" (Melvin), Irene, Margaret, Jim, "Dutch" (Eleanor Inez), Jess, and Paul. With so many cousins to play with, Orson and Sybil's home on Baseline Road in Gilbert was a favorite place for John's family to visit. Later after Sybil died, Uncle Orson married Annie Hagan.

John and his brother Orson also helped each other with their crops. When John's alfalfa was ready to be cut, Orson came with his sons, his teams, mowing machines and rakes. Then when Orson needed help, John took his sons, horses and machinery to Orson's place. It was important to get the hay cut, raked and stacked before it dried out and before the rains came. The hay was stacked loose in a haystack in the feed yard or baled and stacked. They also sold baled hay.

John Gives up his Running Shoes

John was a fast runner and for years he had been running races at ward outings and at the county fair. Orson's four big sons—Morris, Edward, John, and "Mose" (Melvin)—liked to challenge their Uncle John to race. Through the years, John had been able to outrun them. One day he ran a race with some of them, and they beat him. He gave his running shoes to Alton and said that he was through running. He was probably past forty years of age by this time (about 1922).

The Automobile

John had 3 good mules. His nephew Morris Cooper wanted to buy all three. When he came after them, John was busy and told him, "They are out there in the field. You won't have any trouble catching them. Go get them."

Morris caught two of them easily but couldn't run the other one down. He paid \$250.00 each for the two, and John bought his first car. That was about 1921.

The car was a shiny black Model T Ford touring car. It had a canvas top, but the sides were open. There were curtains to snap on in bad weather. There were three doors, two in the back and one in the front on the passenger side. The driver had to climb over a solid side to get in or go around to the passenger side to get in.

In 1920, there were 34,619 cars in Arizona. The roads were rough and unsurfaced. Maricopa County set an example for the rest of the state in building roads. Between 1920 and 1923, more than 300 miles of concrete farm-to-market roads were constructed. The selling of bonds financed this. Unfortunately, it was necessary to stretch the money. Roads were built very narrow, only 16 feet wide.¹⁹

Motoring in the 1920's was not always a pleasure. Not only was there little pavement, but also the high-pressure tires were easily punctured. The engines were low powered. A motorist going very far was advised to carry a toolbox, at least two spare tires, a towrope, emergency gaskets, extra spark plugs, a box of wheel grease, an oilcan, a tire repair kit, and an air pump.²⁰

John and Gertrude and the children made a trip to Overton, Nevada, in the Model T

Ford to visit John's mother, his brothers, sister and their families. Luveda said that they must have looked funny with their five children, food, clothing, camping equipment, the dog ("Rover") and a Mexican boy who wanted a ride to Prescott, all in that little car. The car had a hard time climbing steep Yarnell Hill on the way to Prescott. Someone often had to put rocks behind the rear wheels to keep the car from going back down. They made the trip to Overton in four days. They camped along the way. They had a good visit, and the children got acquainted with their grandmother and cousins.

The Peterson Dairy

Around 1929, John got a job milking cows for Jed Peterson, and the family moved to a house 4½ miles south of Gilbert. John had 4 or 5 cows of his own. He was responsible for milking Peterson's cows, farming 80 acres of land, and tending all the livestock. In return, the family was paid one third of the milk check. The dairy produced grade "A" milk that sold at 26 cents a gallon. John and Alton did the farming and put up hay in the summer to feed the cows all winter. Gertrude, John and Alton each milked 10 to 12 cows both night and morning by hand. The milk was taken to a plant in Mesa to be bottled and shipped to Superior.

Peterson's cows had been mistreated, and they were mean. They kicked. In the late spring of 1929, Gertrude was heavy with child, but felt like she could keep milking. She always wanted to do her share of the work or more. One day, the cows were in the barn with their heads locked in the stanchions. Gertrude tied the legs of the cow she was going to milk; then she walked between the cows, set her stool down, and sat down on it to begin to milk. The cow next to her began to kick. Gertrude fell between the cows, and both of them began to kick hard and fast. Alton came to her rescue, pushed the cows aside, and helped her up. She had been kicked in the back several times. She was not able to and not allowed to go back to milking until some time after Lois was born on June 23, 1929.

The Typhoid Epidemic

In the summer of 1930, Luveda and several other young people in Gilbert got typhoid. John's family was quarantined, and all the family had to get typhoid shots, which made their arm muscles very sore. Alton said, "We went to Gilbert every week for three weeks and each one got a shot in the arm. Our arms were so sore we could hardly touch them or lift them, but we still had to milk those cows. The milk could no longer be sold as Grade A, so they sold it to Shamrock Dairy and got a much lower price. John and Alton were allowed to continue milking and selling the milk by keeping themselves isolated from the family until Luveda was well. They slept and ate in the barn. They couldn't take a chance on contaminating the milk. Gertrude had the care of an ill daughter, a year-old baby and the other children.

Then a flood came and covered the yard and fields. The water was about 4 inches deep in the yard and corrals. John and Alton had a hard time trying to tend and milk the cows in mud and water. They were all glad when the water dried up.



Flood in Gilbert - 1930. Picture from Gilbert Historical Society printed in a 1995 Calendar, used by permission.

The Cotton Clean-up

It was while John was milking cows for Peterson that he became involved with cotton again, not in raising it, but in helping in an effort to eliminate the pink bollworms, which are very destructive to the cotton plant. The farmers in Arizona were plagued by bollworms so badly that they got together and asked the federal government for help. It was decided that an effort would be made to eradicate the bollworm completely in some areas and to enforce quarantine on cotton planted in other parts of Pima and Maricopa counties. There were 400 to 500 men divided into crews working in the Gilbert area.²¹ John was in charge of a good-sized crew that consisted of men, women and children. The cotton stalks were mowed down and then raked into rows, which were then bundled by hand. The ground was then gone over by the "pickers" who gathered up anything that could possibly harbor a bollworm. Then came the burners who saw that everything was destroyed by fire. Alton and Gertrude did the milking, while John worked as foreman of the cleanup crew and earned some extra cash.

Beekeeping

The family usually had a number of swarms of bees. Sometimes they were setting quite close to the house. The children learned to let the bees alone, and the bees let them alone. Alton said, "At one time, we had seven hives of bees in the yard, and there was a hive of bees setting on each side of the front steps. People would come to see Dad, and he'd sit on the doorstep, and the visitor would unknowingly sit down on one of the beehives. The visitor



Family Portrait about 1930. Standing L-R: Lois, Elmer, Luveda, Alton, Howard; Sitting L-R: John, Maxine, Gertrude

would watch the bees going in and out of the hive on the opposite side of the step and comment, 'I don't know how you stand to have bees so close to the house, I wouldn't live that close to bees.' Then Dad would get a kick out of saying, 'Well, you're sitting on a hive now!' Lois was not afraid of the bees even as a little toddler of about two. She would go out there and stick her finger in the opening where the bees were flying out, get a bee on her finger, put her hand up and watch it crawl on her finger until it flew away, and then get another one and not get stung." During honey extracting time, family members may have been stung.

A Change of Employment

John quit working for Mr. Peterson, and the family moved into a house on the southwest corner of Germann and Lindsay roads south of Gilbert. This was on the land that John had homesteaded years earlier but no longer owned. John worked for Paul Versluis and using his own horses earned about \$10.00 a week, which even in those times wasn't much to support a family of six children. They had cows, bees, chickens and turkeys to help supplement what John made. Alton quit school and also worked with much of his wages going to the family. There was a depression and many people were having a hard time. With hard work and the advantage of being able to raise some food, the family got by. Gertrude canned many things and sewed much of the family's clothing. The family remembers seeing Gertrude take food to a needy neighbor. John could half sole the children's shoes if the tops were still good. Years later Howard said that he didn't know that the family was poor. They were poor, but had love, food, and shelter over their heads.

John, the Shepherd

John and Alton had the responsibility of caring for Paul Versluis's 2000 sheep. They sometimes stayed at the sheep camp in tents and ate camp cooking. They were good cooks. They were allowed to kill a sheep occasionally, and the family learned to eat mutton. One Thanksgiving John could not get away, so Gertrude took the traditional turkey dinner to the sheep camp.

The men spent many days and nights with the sheep at lambing time when 50 or 60 lambs were born in a day. John and Alton carefully watched them to see that each delivery went well and that each ewe accepted her own lamb. They marked the ewe and the lamb with a painted on number and sometimes tied twins together. If an ewe died leaving an orphan, they found an ewe to adopt it. They chose an ewe whose lamb had died. John skinned the dead lamb and tied the skin to the orphan, which then looked a little strange - but smelled right to the ewe, so she accepted it and allowed it to nurse.

Sometimes John took an orphan lamb, or "leppie" as he called them, home to Lois and Maxine to raise. It was fun for them to feed these little ones. Milk was warmed and put into a pop bottle, and a big 4" nipple was placed on it. The lamb sometimes had to be coaxed to take it, but he was soon going after it, showing his delight by wagging his tail wildly. A little lamb must be fed three times a day at first, then twice a day.

When the new bunch of lambs were 3 or 4 months old, John and Alton cut off their tails and castrated the males. After a day of bloody work, John brought home some "tasty" little morsels they called "mountain oysters." They fried them up and ate them, offering to share with the reluctant women folk.

Foreman of the Farms

John worked for Paul Versluis for over ten years, beginning as a laborer and working up to be the foreman over several farms. There was Paul's homestead, the Stewart place on south Gilbert Road, a place on the corner of McQueen and Warner roads, and a place in west Chandler or Kyrene. Paul furnished a pickup for John to drive and to move the farm equipment from place to place.

In 1937, John moved his family to Paul's place on the corner of McQueen and Warner roads, near Chandler. The family had been attending Gilbert Ward for years and intended to keep on going there. The ward clerk of the Chandler Ward sent for their membership records without their knowledge, so they decided that they might as well go to Chandler Ward. They were soon acquainted with the members there and liked the ward.

By this time, Paul had bought some tractors, and they were not using the horses very much. John still had 4 horses, but they met with disaster. Grasshoppers troubled the farmers in the area, and the neighbor bought some poison to get rid of them. It was strychnine mixed with molasses and bran. Alton said that for some reason, this poison was in piles at the end of the field. John's horses got out and ate it. Three of John's four horses died. Only Cal was left, so he let him go into "retirement" on Donald Ellsworth's ranch.



John and Gertrude Cooper

Qualities of John

John was a good ballroom dancer. Gertrude and his daughters liked to dance with him. He liked to dance the one-step, the two-step, the waltz, the varsovienne, and the Virginia reel. John and Gertrude went to the Old Timers Dance hall in Phoenix on Saturday nights. They also went to several Pioneer Reunions sponsored by the Arizona Republic Newspaper. One year their pictures were in the paper. So they had a little fun, and their life together was not all work.

John was a loving husband and father. His children remember seeing him embrace their mother. He loved Gertrude and had great respect for her. He helped her around the house and tried to make things easier for her. He had a jeweler in Chandler make a special silver/petrified wood ring and bracelet set for her and later a set made of turquoise. These were gladly accepted and worn with pleasure. He brought a variety of calendars home each year from businesses he traded with. He brought special

things of interest from the field. One time he brought a hat full of tiny pink baby gophers to show his family. Howard, who was about five years old, called them "baby pigs." Gertrude got warm milk and an eyedropper and fed them, then wrapped them in a soft cloth and put them in a shoebox. During the night, the family cat ate them. The next day, Gertrude tenderly comforted little Howard who cried because his "baby pigs" were gone.

John always carried a pocketknife. He kept it sharp and used it to whittle, to sharpen pencils, to cut apples or oranges, and to trim his toenails. It was very important to him. He also had a good pocket watch and took care of it.

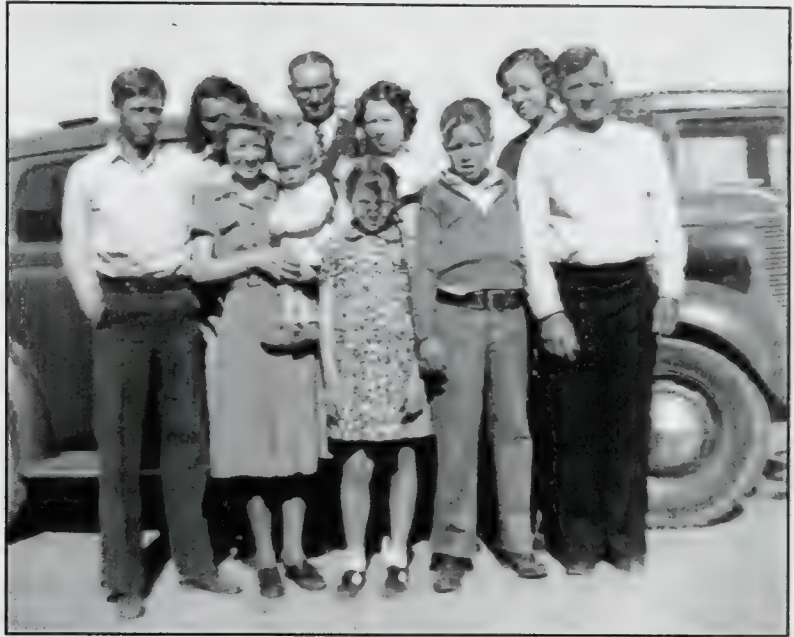
John wore blue or gray chambray shirts with long sleeves and blue denim pants. He wore gray felt hats and black high top shoes with soft kid uppers. He carried a blue or red bandana handkerchief. He was clean in his dress and careful with his clothes to keep them clean and neat. He never wiped his hands on his clothes but used his handkerchief.

He had respect for women in general. He said that a pregnant woman is beautiful and has a certain glow about her. He did not tell dirty jokes or allow them to be told in his presence. He loved his sons, daughters, sons-in-law, daughters-in-law, and his grandchildren.

John was not always active in the church, but he had a firm testimony of the gospel of Jesus Christ. He cautioned his family about finding fault with church leaders. He warned that this was the first step to apostasy. He was ordained a Seventy on December 4, 1910, and a High Priest on February 17, 1931. John and Gertrude always paid tithing. In his early marriage, he was active in the church and was a scoutmaster. John and Gertrude traveled by

train to the Salt Lake Temple and were sealed with the two oldest children in 1915. In his later years, he was a slave to the cigarette and was not happy with that. He tried to stop smoking but couldn't seem to do it.

In his adult years, John was a life-long member of the Republican Party and was faithful to cast his vote each election. No one knows if he voted a straight ticket or not. He probably voted for the person and not the party altogether.



Cooper Family 1939. Back L-R: Stella (partly hidden), Warren and Luveda Fincher, Gertrude; Front L-R: Alton, Maxine holding niece LaFon, Lois, Howard, John Cooper. (Luveda is holding her new baby, John, Jr. This may have been taken on the day he was blessed by his Grandpa John Cooper-March 5, 1939.)

The Children Start to Leave Home

John and Gertrude's children started to marry and leave home. First, Alton and Stella were married on February 15, 1936; and then a month later, Luveda and Warren Fincher were married on March 8, 1936, which was John and Gertrude's 25th wedding anniversary. Luveda and Warren moved to a little house on the Fincher place in Higley. Elmer married Doris Mildred Mangrum on August 16, 1938. Maxine and Kato Devar Haws were married on June 23, 1942.

World War II

In the late 1930's, war clouds began to gather over Europe and Asia, with Japan, Italy, and Germany invading China, Ethiopia, Austria, Sudetenland, and Albania. The United States furnished supplies to the Allies and tried to stay out of the war by isolation. President Franklin D. Roosevelt promoted the slogan of



John, Gertrude (hidden in back), Lois (wearing white blouse, standing in front of Gertrude), Luveda, Maxine (in plaid jacket), Johnny Fincher (little boy) – taken about 1941 at Cooper home on Warner and McQueen.



Grandpa John Cooper holding his grandchildren Kato Haws, Jr. (on left) and Elaine Fincher (on right with more hair), born in October and November, 1943.

freedom of speech, freedom of religion, freedom from want and fear.

Even as peace talks with Japan were going on, the US Navy Base at Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, was bombed in the early morning hours of December 7, 1941, killing or wounding approximately 3000 naval and military personnel. Eight American battleships and 13 other naval vessels were sunk or badly damaged, and almost 200 American aircraft were destroyed.²² The next day President Roosevelt asked Congress to declare war. Williams Air Force Base had been built east of Chandler as a training base for British and American flyers. Many new homes were built in Chandler for base housing. All men from the ages of 18 to 30 had to register for the draft. Almost all families had someone in the armed forces. On the home front, there was general prosperity, but some consumer products were scarce. Gasoline, meat, sugar, coffee, automobile parts, and tires were rationed.

John learned of the better wages that he could earn at Williams Air Base, so he quit farming and began working as a boiler tender in August 1942. Basically this job was serving guard duty over the utilities in an assigned building. The position was filled 24 hours a day. John sometimes worked the day shift (8 a.m. to 4 p.m.), the swing shift (4 p.m. to midnight), or the graveyard shift (midnight to 8 a.m.). He welcomed the visits and friendship of some of the servicemen, who visited him on the job and at home.

The family had to move out of the house provided by Mr. Versluis, since John wasn't working for him any longer. It was hard to find a house that they could afford, so they decided to build something. Building materials were scarce because of the war. They bought a little house from Warren and built onto it, on the Fincher place.

Howard served in the European invasion. Elmer was drafted into the service for a time, in spite of the fact, that he was married and had 2 small children. Maxine's husband Kato Devar Haws was drafted into the Army Air Force and served in the Pacific.

Gertrude worked at Williams Air Base also.

Peacetime; Last Children Marry

After the war, John worked for Donald Ellsworth (his niece Margaret Cooper's husband) taking care of his sheep, and later he worked for Warren Fincher taking care of his cows. John drove the cows into the barn a few at a time to be milked by Leavitt Thatcher. Each of the cows had a name and was driven into the barn in her proper turn, so that she was milked at about the

same time every day. The family continued to live at the Fincher farm on Higley Road.

Howard married Alvie Roseberry on June 26, 1947.

Work was scarce in the summer of 1948, so John, Gertrude, Lois, Alton, Stella, LaFon, Beverly, Howard, Alvie and baby Marvin went to California to pick grapes. Howard hauled the bedding and camping equipment on his truck, and the others went in cars. They left home on August 12th and most of them stayed until November except Alton, Stella and their girls. John was friendly and enjoyed visiting with people all along the way and at work.

Warren built a milking barn on Williams Field Road west of Higley, so in March of 1949 the Warren Fincher and John Cooper families moved their houses to that site. This was a move that had been planned for some time. The houses were moved with the furniture in them. It was inconvenient for a few days until the electricity and water were hooked up. The cows were already in the new barn. John helped in planting trees and lawns and fixing up the place.

John and Gertrude's last child Lois was married to Andrew Allen on November 24, 1950. John and Gertrude were now alone; however, they had many grandchildren to visit with them.

Deer Hunting

The men in the family liked to go deer hunting and went quite often in the fall season. John's favorite spot was the Four Peaks country. (Four Peaks is a single mountain with prominent rocky peaks and has an elevation of 7645 feet. It is located about 6-10 miles north of the dam at Apache Lake on the Salt River northeast of Mesa/Gilbert.) Through the years when things got too hectic, he would say, "I would like to go to Four Peaks where it is peaceful." Alton, Howard, and Devar Haws were usually part of the group of hunters; and at various times, Warren Fincher, Andrew Allen, and a friend Alford Parkes went along.

They often used burros to carry their supplies from their truck to the campsite, which was usually in a remote place. One time, they had two little burros that were so loaded down, the poor animals could hardly walk. They should have had another burro to help carry the load. The trail was steep and narrow on this trip. Alton could see that his dad was



John and his son Alton deer hunting.



Burros on deer hunting trip.



*John Cooper and his brothers at their oldest brother William Darby Cooper's funeral, August 31, 1950.
Overton, Nevada: Dick, John, Jess, Orson, Dieg*

getting tired, so he suggested that they turn around and go back to a campsite they had passed. As they were turning the loaded burros around, one slipped and fell down the hill—bouncing and losing his pack as he went. The load of water and canned goods rolled down the hill with him. The poor creature came out with only some broken ribs. Canned goods were scattered all over the hillside.

On one trip, John was the cook for the last day. They were trying to use up their canned goods, so he was throwing everything into the stew together. Someone opened a can of mixed vegetables and poured it into the pot. John saw them put it in but thought that it was fruit cocktail. He said that he didn't think he would like fruit cocktail in his stew. No one told him the difference. They had a good time on these trips, and usually at least one of the men got a deer.

At another time, they camped at Cottonwood Ranch. It was rainy and cold, so they were having a hard time getting a campfire started. They finally went into the tent and built a fire on a piece of tin. Then they pulled the tin and the fire outside of the tent.

John Retires

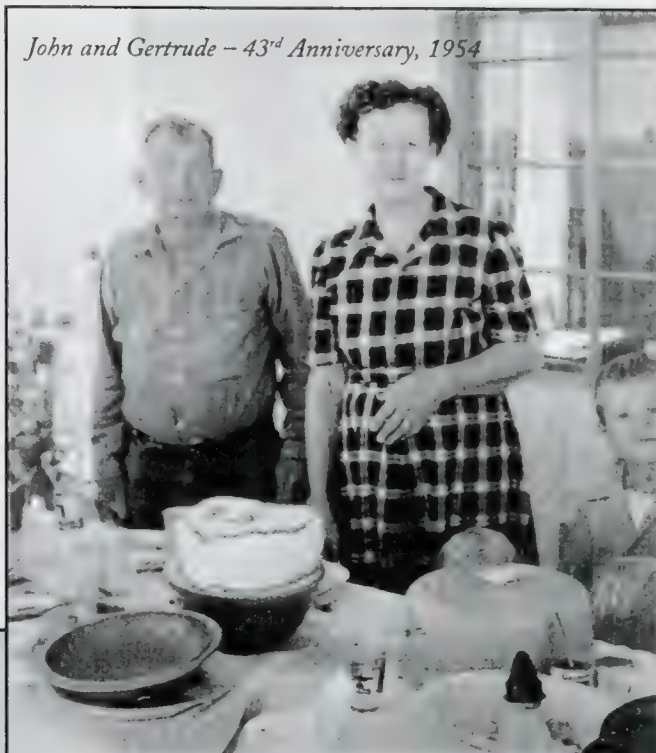
John retired and started drawing Social Security. It was hard to get by on what he received, so Gertrude did what she could to help out. He worked around the house and yard and helped Warren, if Warren needed him.

In 1954, Luveda was on the Stake Primary Board and was going to General Conference

in Salt Lake City. She was taking her car, so she invited her parents to go along with her and two other women who were also on the stake board. They took John as far as Overton, Nevada, where he visited with his brother Dick and other relatives while the women were at conference.

In 1956, Luveda took her girls and her mother to Disneyland and other places in California while John and grandson John Fincher stayed at home. They didn't want to go, so they took care of each other. They got along all right, except for one night when the family dog

John and Gertrude -- 43rd Anniversary, 1954



Cooper Family 1954 - Higley, Arizona. Standing L-R: Beverly Cooper, Luveda Fincher, Stella Cooper, Elaine Fincher (in front of Stella), LaFon Cooper, Lois Allen, Andy Allen, Howard Cooper holding Debby, Alvie Cooper holding Stanley. Middle: Sharon Fincher (baby with back to camera), Grandma Gertrude Cooper holding David Allen, Grandpa John Cooper, Wallace Haws and Norman Cooper (2 little boys), Alton (sitting on right holding Steve), Kato Haws Jr. (behind Alton). Front: Janice Fincher, Maxine Haws, Milton Haws, Carol Ann Fincher, Brenda Haws. (In the top picture, the young boy is Marvin Cooper.) Devar Haws taking picture, missing Johnny Fincher and Elmer and family.



John and Gertrude's house moved to 767 S. Ash Street, Gilbert. Alton, grandsons Milton Haws and Steve Cooper, John is sitting on the right, about 1955.

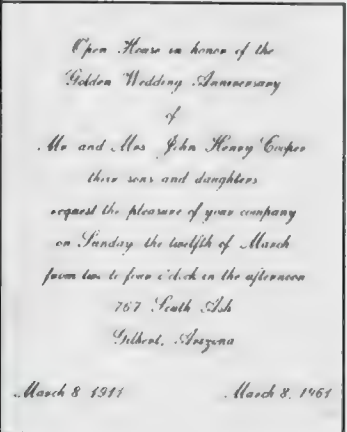
stole their dinner. Grandpa John was the cook and had a roast all cooked and on the table ready to eat. The dog got into the house some way and took their meat right off the table.

When many of the grandchildren were born, Gertrude went to help out the daughters and daughters-in-law. John was uncomplaining about this and took care of himself while she was gone.

John and Gertrude bought a lot in Gilbert to move their house on to. This was done with much difficulty and frustration. They thought they had permission to move the house there, but found that there were problems with the city and with the neighbors. It was good to have a place of their own after the problems were solved. They planted some fruit trees and grapevines that produced through the years. They also enjoyed planting flowers in their yard. John especially liked sweet peas. The family had grown too big to fit in the house, but there were many Thanksgiving dinners held out in their yard for all the family. Family members have fond memories of these get-togethers in John and Gertrude's yard.

When Elmer and Doris separated, their two younger daughters Doris and Linda came to live with their grandparents. Not long afterwards, Elmer and his sons Johnny and Danny came to live with them also. They had a houseful in their small home, but managed as best they could. They built a little room on the back of their house where Elmer and the boys slept.

John thought a lot of these children and tried to be good to them. He was getting old and his health was not very good. They may remember him as old and cranky. It is too bad that they did not know him in his younger days when he was fun to be around. Some of the older grandchildren remember playing horseshoes, marbles, and the card game "pitch" with him. When he was winning he might say, "What are you going to do, Mr. or Miss Good Player?"



John and Gertrude Cooper – 50th Wedding Anniversary. Above right, invitation.

John and Gertrude's 50th Wedding Anniversary

John and Gertrude's 50th Wedding Anniversary was on March 8, 1961. To celebrate the event, their children planned an open house. John was not very well, so they decided that he could attend a party easier in his own home. Printed invitations were sent out inviting guests to come to John and Gertrude's home at 767 South Ash Street, Gilbert, Arizona, on Sunday, March 12, 1961, from two to four in the afternoon. On that happy occasion, many relatives and friends came to wish the honored couple love and happiness. Pictures were taken, and they received many gifts and enough money to buy a new chair for their living room.

From those who signed the guest book, it is estimated that about 100 guests came. John and Gertrude's children present were Alton and Stella Cooper and their children



John and Gertrude and their Six Children. Back: Elmer, Luveda, Alton, Howard. Front: Lois, Maxine, Gertrude and John

LaFon and her son Craig, Steve, Cheryl and Tim; Luveda Fincher and her children Elaine, Carol Ann and Sharon; Elmer Cooper with his daughters Doris and Linda; Kato Devar and Maxine Haws with Kato Jr., Brenda, Wallace, Milton, George, Edwin, Martha, and Donna; Howard and Alvie Cooper with their children Marvin, Norman, Deborah, Stanley, Dorothy, Jeffery, and Richard; and Lois and Andrew Allen with David, Evelyn, Duane and Marlene.

Also included among the guests, were John's brother and his wife (Richard and Alta Cooper) and John's sister Lydia Banister (all from Overton, Nevada). From Mesa were John's brother Orson Cooper and his wife Annie. Gertrude's family were represented by her stepmother, Lola M. Clevenger; her sister and husband, Lola and Geddis White; her brother and family, Ernest Clevenger and wife Dorothy; and stepsisters Ida Verney Francom and Dora Smith. It was a nice Sunday afternoon.

John's Last Days

John was a modest person. One summer his wife and granddaughter Linda went on a trip to California, Idaho and Utah with another granddaughter LaFon and her son Craig. While they were gone, John stayed with Luveda and her children. It was getting so that it was hard for him to get around very well, and it was hard for him to take a bath by himself. He was not about to let his daughter Luveda bathe him, so grandsons Johnny Fincher and Marvin Cooper helped. He still liked to get up early in the morning. Luveda said, "He thought that we Finchers stayed in bed too long each morning."

By this time, John had cataracts in his eyes and so was nearly blind. He couldn't see well enough to read or enjoy watching television very much. In the summer of 1963, Gertrude decided to see if his eyes could be operated on. Dr. Duncan Graham, an ophthalmologist, said he would operate if the family doctor gave permission. Gertrude and Luveda took him to Dr. Melvin Kent for a physical examination. They remember being in the room when John was having an electrocardiogram and John saying that his "old ticker" was in good shape. When the examination was over, Dr. Kent called Luveda into his office and said, "Luveda, I can't recommend surgery for your father. He is not long for this world."

The family members were disappointed, as they had hoped that something could be done to make life more enjoyable for their husband and father. Even with Dr. Kent's warning, they were not prepared for the morning of October 1, 1963, when Gertrude went into John's room and found that he had passed away in his sleep.

Family members had sat up with John when he hadn't felt well and needed oxygen. Someone had to see that the oxygen tube stayed in his nose. On the night of September 30th, he didn't seem to be feeling that bad. Alton and John Fincher discussed going to John and Gertrude's home to administer to him, but Gertrude said that she would ask their home teacher Hubert Harmon to come over. He lived nearby. Afterwards, Brother Harmon told the family that he tried to promise that John would get well, but the words would not come. He was inspired to promise him a good night's sleep. John seemed to have that. In the early morning hours, his faithful wife went in to check on him. She asked him if he needed anything. He told her, no, that he was all right.

When Gertrude got up about six the next morning as she usually did, she wondered

why John hadn't called her. It was his custom to call her each morning when he heard her in the kitchen that was next to his bedroom. She opened the door and looked in and was immediately alarmed. She knew when she saw him that he was gone from this world. He hadn't been gone long, as his body was still warm. She immediately called Elmer who was living with them.

Dr. Ben Allen, their doctor and friend, came by to examine John and told the family that his heart had worn out. Dr. Allen wrote on the death certificate for cause of death: "Acute circulatory failure, sudden coronary thrombosis, myocardial infarction due to arteriosclerosis." It seems that many years before, John had been turned down for some life insurance because of his heart, but it had kept going for him for over eighty-one years.



*T*HERE is a plan far greater
 than the plan you know,
 There is a landscape broader
 than the one you see;
 There is a haven where storm-
 tossed souls may go.
 You call it death — we Im-
 mortality."

Anon.

IN MEMORY OF
JOHN HENRY COOPER

BORN
 JUNE 19, 1882 WASHINGTON, UTAH
 PASSED AWAY
 OCT. 1, 1963 GILBERT, ARIZONA
 SERVICES 10:00 A.M. OCT. 4, 1963
 GILBERT WARD CHAPEL
 ELDER VERL BROWN OFFICIATING
 I NEED THEE EVERY HOUR QUARTET
 INVOCATION LEAVITT THATCHER
 HISTORY BISHOP JAMES L. COOPER
 BEYOND THE SUNSET
 GERRY & VIRGINIA BULKLEY
 SPEAKER RAY PACE
 O MY FATHER WARD CHOIR
 BENEDICTION PAUL ROGERS
 ORGANIST SHARON GLASGOW
 QUARTET
 LEAVITT THATCHER GERRY BULKLEY
 CECIL WILLIS ORLAND HATCH
 BEARERS
 ELMER COOPER KATO HAWS
 ALTON COOPER HOWARD COOPER
 ANDREW ALLEN JOHN FINCHER
 INTERMENT AT MESA CITY CEMETERY
 DEDICATION JOHN R. ALLEN

Like most people who live in this world, John had his faults and “weaknesses of the flesh,” but he was a good man, a faithful husband, a good father, and a loving grandfather. He was honest in his business dealings. He swore very little and didn’t tell dirty jokes or talk about people in a negative way. Family and friends missed him.

His funeral was held on October 4, 1963, in the Gilbert Ward Chapel on the corner of Gilbert and Elliot roads in Gilbert, Arizona. Verl Brown, a member of the bishopric, conducted the services. John was buried in the Mesa City Cemetery. He was survived by his wife Gertrude; three sons—Alton, Elmer, and Howard; three daughters—Maxine Haws, Lois Allen, and Luveda Fincher; four brothers—Orson of Mesa, Arizona; Jesse of Provo, Utah; Richard of Overton, Nevada; Truman of Gresham, Oregon; and a sister Lydia Banister of Overton. At the time of his death, he had thirty-six grandchildren and nine great-grandchildren. John’s great-grandchildren at the time of his death were: Craig Baker; Claudia, Pamela, Sheila, Tony and Lee Ann Murray; Joseph and Phyllis Bingham; and Danny Dwayne Cooper.

Gertrude continued to live in their home in Gilbert for sixteen more years until she passed away on July 7, 1979. Hers is another story that parallels this one.

Tribute to Dr. Ben Allen

Ben Allen, who was a son of (John) Seymour Allen and a Doctor of Osteopathy, was a good friend and the doctor to John and Gertrude's family. The following poem was found among Gertrude's things. It was in her handwriting, so family members assume that she wrote it.

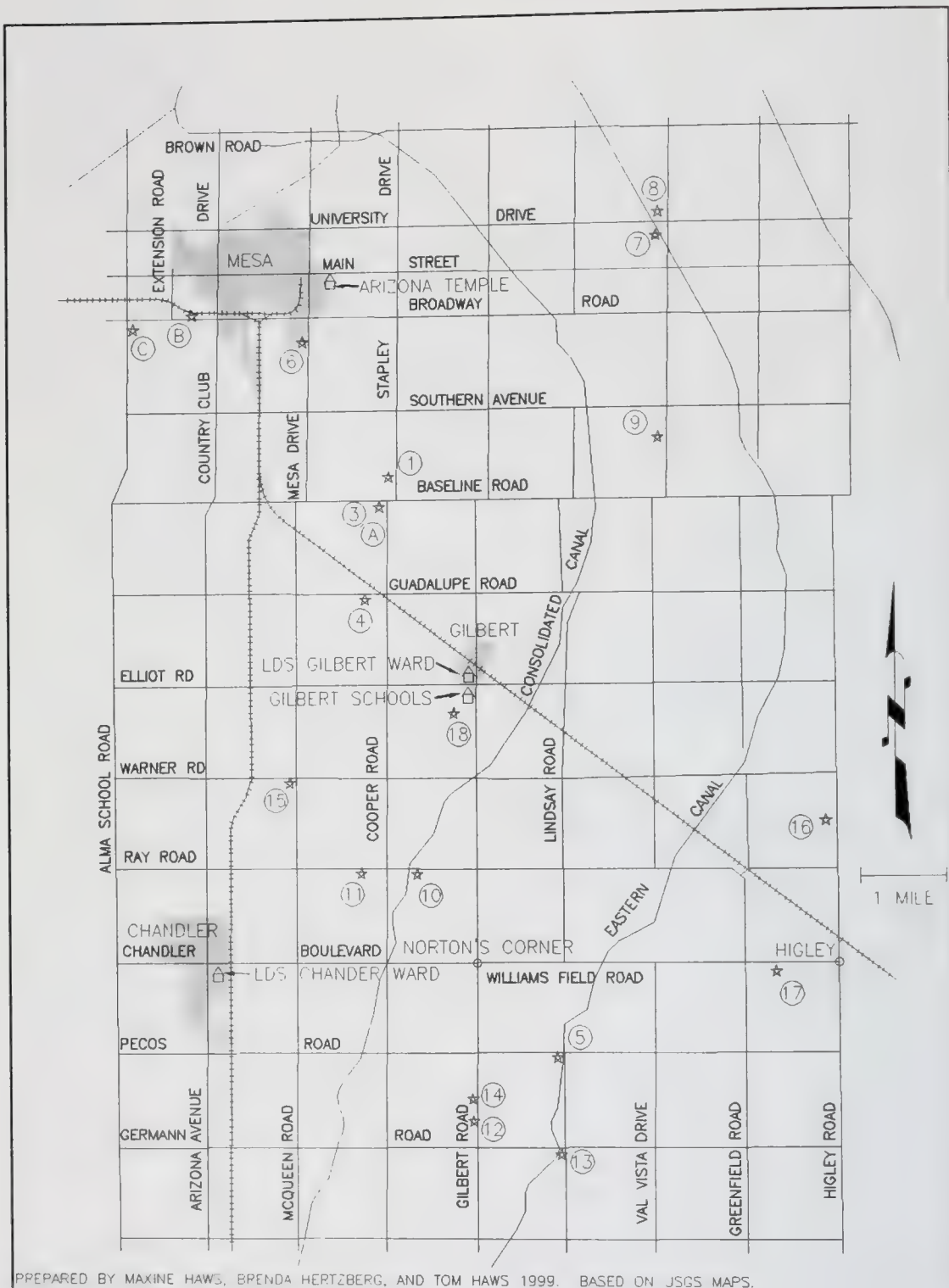
There's gratitude in our hearts for Dr. Ben
For the services he has rendered here,
Not just as a doctor, but also as a friend
With a gentle hand to help still our fear;

For the many house calls in his busy day
To see that all was well;
For the hope he has scattered along the way
To make lighter hearts where doubts dwell.

Sometimes he forgets his usual fee
And lightens our burdens anew.
It's then we know just how grand he can be,
For it is something no one else would do.

He has lengthened the life of our aged one,
So dear to the hearts of us all.
We would like to pay tribute for all he has done
And thank him for helping at our every call.

He performs miracles and helps a life start.
There is love for his fellow men.
With his knowledge of medicine
And such a big heart,
A great reward he will surely win.



**Map - Homes of John & Gertrude Cooper
Mesa/Gilbert/Chandler Area 1911-1979**

Key to Map - Homes of John & Gertrude Cooper²³

1. *Hughes Place (1911-13)* – The first home of John and Gertrude was located ¼ mile north of Baseline Road on the west side of Stapley Drive. Alton's birthplace, May 18, 1912.
2. *Manning place* – on Baseline Road, location unknown. (Not shown on map.)
3. *Orson Cooper place* – Southwest corner of Cooper & Baseline. John and Gertrude moved their little house to his brother Orson's place (see #A next page).
4. *Peck Place (1915)* – South side of Guadalupe, ¼ mile west of Cooper Road. Luveda's birthplace on April 9, 1915.
5. *Paul Versluis and Orson Cooper's Homestead (1915-16)* – After a trip to the Salt Lake Temple, the family moved out on the desert and lived in tents on Pecos Road 1 mile east of Gilbert Road.
6. *Pomeroy House (1916)* – On Mesa Drive about ¾ mile south of Main Street.
7. *Tents on the Canal Bank (1917)* – John worked as a zanjero, and the family lived in two tents on the west bank of the Eastern Canal, west of Val Vista Dr. and south of University. Gertrude went into a maternity home in Mesa for Elmer's birth, June 19, 1918.
8. *Sladish Place* – When the tents blew down, the family moved to a 2-room adobe house north of University and on the west side of Val Vista.
9. *Metts Place (1919-1924)* – West side of Val Vista, ¼ mile south of Southern Ave. Alton and then Luveda started school in Mesa while they lived here. Maxine's birthplace on December 19, 1921. The family started attending Gilbert Ward.
10. *Walker Place (1924-28)* – On the south side of Ray Road, ¾ mile west of Gilbert Road, just east of the Consolidated Canal. Howard was born here May 1, 1924. The children went to Gilbert Schools.
11. *Johnson Place (abt 1928)* – South side of Ray Road, ¼ mile west of Cooper Road.
12. *Peterson Dairy (1928-31)* – West side of Gilbert Rd, ¾ mile south of Pecos. Lois's birthplace on June 23, 1929. There was a flood and a typhoid epidemic.
13. *John's former Homestead (1931-36)* – SW corner of Lindsay and Germann roads. John worked for Paul Versluis.
14. *Stewart Place (1936-37)* – ½ mile south of Pecos on Gilbert Road.
15. *Warner & McQueen (1937-42)* – SW corner. The family started attending Chandler Ward.
16. *Old Fincher Farm (1942-49)* – West side of Higley Road between Warner & Ray (north of halfway point). Luveda & Warren and Alton & Stella lived here. John & Gertrude lived briefly with Alton & Stella in the old Fincher House. Then they bought a little house and built on to it.
17. *Fincher Farm on Williams Field Road (1949-55/56)* – John & Gertrude, Luveda & Warren moved their homes here in 1949. This was where John & Gertrude's home was until 1955 or 1956. On the farm, Alton & Stella had a little house built next to the milk barn and lived there for a while. Luveda Fincher has lived in a home built at this location for many years. At one time, ¼ mile down the road to the east of Luveda's home lived Howard & Alvie's family, and next to them were neighbors Leavitt & Joyce Thatcher.
18. *Gilbert (1955/56 to 79)* – John and Gertrude moved their house to 767 South Ash Street, Gilbert. This became their home until their deaths in 1963 and 1979. Since

Gertrude's death, new owners have added to and remodeled the home, and it looks quite different from when John and Gertrude lived there. Also, street numbering in the town of Gilbert has been changed, and the house is now numbered 229 Ash Street (between Palo Verde and Mesquite streets).

Towns John & Gertrude Lived Near: Gilbert, Chandler, Higley and Mesa, Arizona were small farming communities when John and Gertrude were raising their family.

Mesa – In the 1930-40's, Mesa was mainly between University & Broadway and Mesa Drive & Extension Rd.

Gilbert – Gilbert was a tiny town on Gilbert Road with shops above Elliot Road and the school below Elliot Road.

Chandler – Chandler was from Chandler Blvd south about 1 mile and to the railroad track on the east and about ½ mile west. There was the big San Marcos Hotel with a golf course on the west side of the center park. There was a post office, grocery store, J.C. Penny store, 5 & 10-cent store, pharmacy, and a service station at each end of Arizona Ave.

Higley – Intersection of Higley Rd and Williams Field Road - store and U.S. post office.

Miscellaneous Places of Importance to the John & Gertrude Cooper family:

John's old homestead (see # 13 on Map) – SW corner of Lindsay and Germann, 160 acres, quarter section. Before his marriage, John homesteaded this land and lived here three years. He sold the property in 1915.

Paul Versluis's homestead – SE corner of Lindsay and Germann. John's friend homesteaded the quarter section to the east of John's.

Gilbert Ward Building – NW corner of Elliot and Gilbert Roads.

Chandler Ward Building – South of Williams Field Rd/Chandler Blvd, just west of the railroad tracks.

Gilbert School – West side of Gilbert Rd south of Elliot. In 1924, Alton and Luveda started Gilbert Schools. This is where all the other children attended, except for one year Howard went to Chandler High School.

Mesa Temple – 101 S. LeSueur on Main Street

Williams Field Air Base – 2 miles east of Higley on Williams Field Rd. The road ran right into the base, where you had to show ID to get in. The base was formally closed in 1993.

A. Uncle Orson Cooper's Home – SW corner of Cooper and Baseline. This is where John and Gertrude were married. John & Gertrude's family visited here often.

B. Grandpa Andrew & Grandma Lola Clevenger's Home – Located on the north side of West Creamery Rd, Mesa, ¼ mile east of Extension Rd. Creamery Rd was called 4th Avenue and then Broadway. After their marriage in 1913, Andrew Clevenger moved to his wife Lola's small farm of 8 acres on West Creamery Road near the Ice Plant and Dairy that was located at 532 West 4th Avenue in Mesa. They lived here together between 1913 to 1915 and again between 1917 to 1927.

C. Grandpa & Grandma Clevenger's Home – East side of Alma School Rd, ¼ mile south of Broadway Rd in Mesa. Grandpa and Grandma Clevenger bought these 15 acres of pasture and garden land in 1927.

FEE \$1.00


BILL OF SALE

For and in consideration of the sum of one dollar, lawful money of the United States of America, and other valuable considerations, to ME in hand paid, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, I, JOHN H. COOPER of HIGLEY County of MARICOPA, State of Arizona, have bargained and sold, and by these presents do hereby sell, assign, transfer and convey unto GEORGE A. & HOWARD M. COOPER Box 104, of HIGLEY, County of MARICOPA, State of Arizona, all MY right, title and interest in and to the following described personal property, to-wit:

TK brand No. C-1218, and right to use of same to be placed on live stock, thus:

CATTLE: RIGHT HIP OR RIGHT RIPS

HORSES: RIGHT THIGH

also the following earmarks: , as the same appear of record in the office of the Live Stock Sanitary Board of Arizona, at Phoenix, Arizona; together with all live stock bearing said brand and earmark, and the unbranded increase following the parent stock so branded and marked.

TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the same unto the said GEORGE A. & HOWARD M. COOPER their heirs and assigns forever.

AS WITNESS, my signature, hereunto subscribed this 12 day of May, 19 52

John H. Cooper
John H. Cooper

STATE OF ARIZONA }
County of Maricopa } ss.

This instrument was acknowledged before me, by JOHN H. COOPER this 12 day of May, 19 52

My commission expires Jan 15 1955

Wanda Farabee
Notary Public.

Chapter Notes

- ¹ Maxine Cooper Haws used the *Story of John Henry Cooper* as told to family members and compiled by Luveda Cooper Fincher and other sources as listed to write this chapter.
- ² Andrew Jenson, *Encyclopedic History of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints* (Salt Lake City: Deseret News, 1941), p. 928. Infobase Library on computer disk.
- ³ S. W. Schurtz, "A Manifestation," *A Treasury of Pioneer History* (Daughters of Utah Pioneers, 1957), p. 270-71.
- ⁴ Jensen, op. cit., p. 848.
- ⁵ *Washington Utah Ward Record of Members 1880-1900*, FHL Film # 0027435.
- ⁶ Tray C. Mead and Robert C. Price, *Mesa, Beneath the Shadows of the Superstitions* (Windsor Publications, 1988), p. 21.
- ⁷ *Story of John Henry Cooper*, op. cit., p. 1, says that the Cooper family arrived in Pine in June 1883. Mendis Diego Cooper, Jr., *History of Mendis Diego Cooper, Sr. & Jr.*, typescript, p. 2 says the Mendis Diego Cooper family arrived in Pine, Arizona, on March 24, 1883.
- ⁸ The blackberries that John and his brother Jess ate belonged to Mr. and Mrs. Alex Allen (Jonathan Alexander Allen and Jane Nelson), the grandparents of Andrew Benjamin Allen who later married John's daughter, Lois Evelyn Cooper. Jonathan Alexander Allen and Bishop Rial Allen (who baptized John) were brothers, sons of Lewis Allen and Elizabeth Alexander Allen. Bishop Rial Allen baptized his daughter Margaret Jane Allen (Maggie) and John H. Cooper on the same day. John was later confirmed by Alfred Jason Randall. Alfred Jason Randall's son Alfred Bradley Randall married Rial Allen's oldest daughter Susan Temperance (Temy) Allen.
- ⁹ *Story of John Henry Cooper*, op. cit., p. 3 records that John was ordained a deacon on April 16, 1895; Gertrude's *Book of Remembrance* records that John was ordained a deacon on October 16, 1895.
- ¹⁰ Jay J. Wagoner, *Arizona's Heritage* (Santa Barbara and Salt Lake City: Peregrine Smith, Inc., 1987), p. 257-258.
- ¹¹ Mead and Price, op. cit., p. 23.
- ¹² *Overton Nevada Ward Record of Members 1884-1941*, FHL Film #0014913.
- ¹³ *Mesa Ward Record of Members 1912-1930*, FHL Film #0002410.
- ¹⁴ *Arizona State Historic Property Inventory*, # 151.
- ¹⁵ Mead and Price, op. cit., p. 23.
- ¹⁶ Ibid, p. 112.
- ¹⁷ Wagoner, op. cit., p. 279.
- ¹⁸ *Mesa, Our Town* (Published by Mesa Public Schools), p. 124.
- ¹⁹ Wagoner, op. cit., p. 283-84.
- ²⁰ Ibid, p. 285.
- ²¹ *Gilbert Independent Newspaper*, January 10 to May 2, 1930.
- ²² *Pearl Harbor*, Microsoft Encarta 98 Encyclopedia.

- ²³ The map showing the homes of John and Gertrude Cooper was compiled by Maxine Haws using information gleaned from Gertrude Cooper's writings and by consulting with Alton Cooper and Luveda Fincher. Some dates are incomplete and approximated. Tom Haws prepared the map.



Gertrude Luveda Clevenger Cooper, 1950

Chapter 2

Story of Gertrude Luveda Clevenger Cooper

As Written By Gertrude and Other Family Members

Gertrude Luveda Clevenger Cooper's life has spanned the age when household lights were sometimes a string soaked in a dish of oil to the age of electricity in every home and cities that are ablaze with electric lights illuminating the night sky. When she was young, travel was by horse and buggy or trains. As a young girl walking or riding in a wagon, she probably did not imagine the airplanes that she would see overhead and ride in some day. In rural Arkansas at the end of the nineteenth century, how could she have imagined such technological advances as the radio and television that would soon become such a part of everyone's life? Besides witnessing such scientific advances in her lifetime, she and her parents were pioneers in accepting the gospel and starting a new life in the west. Hers is a life that is very interesting to us because she was our mother, grandmother and great-grandmother and a woman of many talents and virtues.



Gertrude's Early Childhood

Gertrude Luveda Clevenger started her life near a place called Point Peter in Searcy County, Arkansas,¹ when she was born to Andrew Benton Clevenger and his wife Sarah Jane Odell. She was the second child born to Sarah and the fifth child born to Andrew. Many years before Gertrude's birth, her father (in his teens) had married Nancy Emeline Peyton on August 6, 1867. Andrew and Nancy had three children: Malinda Ann (1869), Mary Frances (1872), and John Wesley (1874). Their infant son, John Wesley, died right after his birth, and his mother, Nancy Emeline, died sometime after that. This left Gertrude's father, Andrew, a young widower with two small daughters to raise. Andrew remained single for a number of years until he married Gertrude's mother in 1884. We are fortunate that Gertrude recorded some her own memories. The following part of her story is taken from her own writings.² Talking about the period after Nancy Emeline's death, Gertrude wrote:

After his wife [Nancy Emeline Peyton] died, Father kept his daughters with him and did the best he could to send them to school and keep house. The younger one, Mary, had a bad leg that kept them out of school some. Part of the time, the older one, Malinda, carried her. When the girls were almost grown and they were living near a stream of water, one day a woman came along about night time and wanted Father to row her to the other

side. As it was getting late and she had already walked some 20 miles, the girls and Father persuaded her to stay the night. There was another couple staying, so she stayed. And from that acquaintance, a few dances, and a short courtship, my parents Sarah Jane Odell and Andrew Benton Clevenger were married. Their first child, a son Edward, was born and lived about 2½ years and died of what they thought to be worm fever. Malinda, the oldest daughter, said that she and Mary had some good times with my mother. They fished and gathered wild berries and such other fruit as grew wild. Both girls were soon married and out on their own. I was born the 29th of April 1894, on a Sunday morning, without the help of a doctor.

The first place I remember is when we were living near Aunt Mildred Clevenger Peyton. There was a small stream of water nearby, which was fed by a spring. I suppose one reason I remember living near Aunt Mildred was that I was there one day with only a pantywaist and panties on. I had boils, and that was about all I could wear. While I was there, the doctor came to see one of Aunt Mildred's boys. I hid behind the door until the doctor was gone. The remedy they used on my boils was a cow plaster that I resented, and they put it on me after I had gone to sleep.

I remember riding behind Mother on a horse to go to the store or town. That and a wagon and team were the only transportation people had then. My mother spun yarn and wove wool material for most of my winter dresses, and she knitted my hose. She thought wool dresses and hose were warmer and less of a fire hazard than cotton, as we had an open fire for heat. As well as I can remember, Mother did most of the cooking on the open fire too.

The next place I remember was near Witts Springs, Arkansas, when I remember seeing my sister Mary's two girls, Minerva and Roxie, and their father. I don't remember ever seeing Mary, as she and her husband had separated, and the girls lived with their father Ross McGowen. [Mary and Ross McGowen had three children – Minerva, Roxie and Albert. After Ross and Mary separated, Mary left with her small son and the family never heard from her again.]

I started to school while we lived here [Witts Springs] and went to school for about two months in our yard under some big walnut trees. We had two dogs and some puppies, and



Gertrude's teacher – Sarah Drewry (middle) and her sisters.

Mother had some chickens. I think it must have been very distracting for the teacher. Her name was Miss Sarah Drewry, who later married and became Mrs. Seaton. We went to school in a small one-room log house, as soon as they got it up. It was a short distance from where we lived. I used to wait out by the road for the teacher and the other children and walked to school with them. [Note: Gertrude corresponded with her former teacher Mrs. Seaton for many years.]



Gertrude's first school house, Arkansas

The Clevengers Accept the Gospel

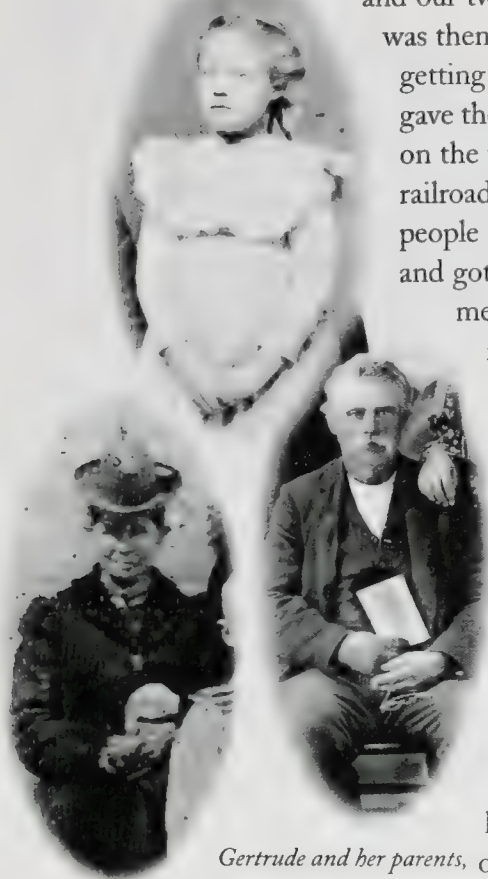
It was while we lived here that the elders of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints first started coming to our house. Some of the missionaries I remember were Diego Cooper (Mendis Diego Jr., John's brother), Elder Arthur J. Mendenhall, and Crayton Johnson. Some time during the first year of school, I learned the first two verses of *Know This That Every Soul is Free*. My mother got it from the literature that the elders gave my parents.

*Know this, that every soul is free
To choose his life and what he'll be;
For this eternal truth is giv'n:
That God will force no man to heav'n.*

*He'll call, persuade, direct aright
And bless with wisdom, love and light,
In nameless ways be good and kind,
But never force the human mind.³*

My father had been an elder in the Campbellite Church, now called the Church of Christ. The Mormon elders convinced him that he had no right to preach. [He lacked the priesthood authority.] After reading the books and tracts the elders left and having the gospel explained to them, they were baptized in a little stream near the house and were confirmed members of the church. I hid behind a big rock until it was over with. I think Elder Wilkins did the baptizing and Elder Johnson helped with the confirming. Elder Johnson made a whistle from a willow to try to get me to come up there to watch. I don't remember if I did or not [May 4, 1900].

I think the gospel was the most important thing they could have handed down to me. As feelings in that area were still quite bitter toward the Mormons, Father decided to go



*Gertrude and her parents,
Sarah and Andrew*

west. We started west with a team of mules and a covered wagon and our two dogs. We went as far as the part of Oklahoma that was then Indian Territory. We picked cotton for a while. It was getting cold, so Father decided to sell the wagon and team. We gave the dogs to the people we picked cotton for and then got on the train and went to Milford, Utah. That was as far as the railroad went at that time. We stayed a few days with some people by the name of Tanner. Then Father rented a house and got a job. We were in Milford during some holiday. I remember the kids going around from house to house singing. Brother Tanner thought we were anxious to get on our way to Overton, so he got us a ride to Panguitch where we were met by Mendis Diego Cooper [father of the missionary Mendis Diego Cooper, Jr.] with another wagon. We went with him to his home in Overton, Nevada.

We stayed a few days in the Cooper's home and then moved into a tent on their place. Later we rented a house near the Coopers.⁴ Lydia Cooper and I became very good friends. Father then rented a farm about four miles from Overton with a two-room adobe house on it and a few fruit trees of some kind. Father raised a crop. Mother raised a nice flock of chickens and had some black Minorca or black leg-horns. One night some kind of an animal got into the coop and killed quite a lot of them. Mother raised a nice

garden and did carpet weaving for people. They furnished the material, and I think that she got about ten cents a yard for her work.

On my birthday, April 29, 1902, Father hitched up the team to the wagon and took me to Overton to the Johnson's place. I was baptized in a ditch close to their house by Crayton Johnson (one of the elders who had visited us in Arkansas).

Mother's Death

The next October, Mother took sick with pneumonia. There were no doctors in the area, so Sister Johnson, a midwife, was called. While she was trying to help Mother, Sister Johnson had a stroke. So then there was no one to help, except for what the neighbors could do. It was a



Crayton Johnson - who baptized Gertrude.

long way to where there was a doctor. Mother passed away October 17, 1902, and was buried up on the hill in the Overton Cemetery. She had a pine board coffin made by some of the men of the ward and covered with white material. The Relief Society made the burial clothes.

A Time of Adjustment

After things were settled, Father and I moved to a two-room house in Overton, and we kept house after a fashion. Father and I went to St. George, and Father went through the temple (November 1903). With the help of Martha Prince [Mendis Cooper's sister], he did temple work for some of his folks. I did baptisms for the dead and was baptized for my grandmother [Johanna Hodge/s]. The president of the temple asked my father if I could do some baptisms for them. I don't remember how many I did, but it seemed like a lot at the time.

After we got back to Overton, Father decided to go to Oklahoma and visit his oldest daughter, Malinda. We went by train and were met in Elk City by her husband (William Guthrie). We spent the night with friends of the family, and the next day we went to the home of Malinda Guthrie and spent about four months with them. I don't think Father had his haircut while we were there; it got shoulder length. Malinda's husband wore his hair the same way. If it got too long, they just had it bobbed off a little. I went hunting with Malinda's youngest son Ernest, who was just one year older than I was. He killed a rabbit with his dad's muzzle-loading shotgun. He really thought that he had done something.

After we went back to Overton, Father bought a little place near the Cooper place. I kept house, but I suppose it wasn't a very good job. I pulled some "boners." One was when Father put two piles of overalls out and told me to rip one pile up, but I ripped up the wrong one. Father told me I had to sew them back up, but I didn't do it. Father kept telling me to make some yeast, but I didn't know what kind, so I asked the neighbors and was told that I had to have hops. I told Father and found that he wanted sourdough yeast, so he could make soda biscuits. He didn't like baking powder bread. While we lived here, Father did blacksmith work for the neighbors using charcoal he made himself from mesquite wood. He had a few swarms of bees, and it was my job to watch them in the springtime during swarming time. He didn't have an extractor, so he would just cut the comb honey out. [When a hive of bees becomes overcrowded, the bees raise a special worker to be a queen bee. Then some of the bees fly away with the young queen to find a new home. Gertrude was to watch the swarming bees and follow along and make known to her father where the bees landed so he could capture them in a box.]





Overton School 1905. Gertrude Clevenger (girl in dark dress) and Lydia Cooper are the first two young girls seated on the front row (on the left). Joe Cooper is in the back (dark shirt & hat), first boy from the left; True Cooper is the second boy from the left (light shirt and hat).⁵

Johanna Juliana

About this time, Father decided I needed a woman to look after me and to keep house for him. So with the help of a German neighbor, he started writing to a German woman living in Salt Lake City. She was a convert almost direct from Germany with two boys both older than I was. She could talk very little English, and Dad couldn't understand German. After a short time, they were married by a justice of the peace on their way home from the depot. Before long she sent for her boys, and then Father took her and the boys to the St. George Temple, and they were sealed to him. The boys didn't stay with us long, as she didn't get along with them. I don't remember where they went, except one stayed across the street at M. D. Cooper's home for some time. I didn't get along very well with her either, so I started staying away from home a good part of the time while Father was away from home. [Note: Andrew Benton Clevenger and Johanna Juliana Elizabeth Auersch were married June 27, 1905. She was previously married to August Carl. Her sons were August Adolph Carl and Gustave Whilhem Carl—spelling of names as in Overton Ward Records.]

Kelsey, Texas

As the stepmother didn't seem satisfied there, Father sold the place in Overton, Nevada, and we left for east Texas, to a little LDS town named Kelsey [near the present-day town of Gilmer]. We lived in town a short time. Father bought a cow, but there were so many weeds the milk wasn't good to drink, so Father sold the cow. [Note: When cows eat strong tasting feed, the taste of their milk is different tasting.]

We moved to a sawmill, and Father hauled logs with an ox team. We lived in a little two-room house that the mill built for us. The stepmother kept sawdust on the floor, and when it got dirty, she got some more. The sawdust did make the floor warmer. I walked about three miles to Kelsey to school. The teacher was an Elder Sprouel. I don't know if he was paid from the state; I think not, but that it was part of his mission. I walked through the timber and over

a creek on a log and would have had quite a fall in the creek, if I had fallen off.

In the spring, Father rented a place on shares, and for the rest of the term I stayed with the Cude family in Kelsey, as it was then too far for me to walk to school. Before school was out, I went to stay with the Campbell family and to be nearer Father. After school was out, I stayed home and helped with what there was to do. Father raised some corn and cotton and had just one mule or horse furnished by the landlord. I helped Father plant corn. I got tired, so put a lot of seed in one place. The only thing was, the stuff all came up. There was a Sunday School organized, and I think there were about a dozen people. Dave Cox from Overton was on a mission there and came to see us. His companion was Elder Terry. I then stayed with the Campbell family most of the summer and helped with the housework and tended the baby and picked cotton. That fall Father went back to the sawmill to work.

Before school started again, Father sent me to Oklahoma to stay with Malinda. He put me on the train at Gilmer, Texas. I made the trip alone and rather enjoyed it, as people were nice to me. The first change I made was at Big Sandy. It was just a few minutes. The next was at Fort Worth. That was a long wait, and I had a hard time trying to pass the time away. My next stop was Reno, Oklahoma. It seemed like most of the people were colored. It was just a short stop and then on to Sayre, where Malinda had made arrangements for me to stay at the Poindexter Rooming House until she could come for me. She said that about the first thing she saw was the shoes I had on. They were about three sizes too big. They were some Father bought, I think on sale, and I hadn't had a new pair of shoes in a long time, so I wore them, even though they were big. I am sure that was the last time I wore them.

I started to school with Malinda's sons and some neighbors the Baker children. We walked about two miles. The teacher was a young man with an eighth grade certificate. A Sunday School was also held in the schoolhouse. There wasn't a minister, just the people in the community. After I had been there for a while, Father and the stepmother came, and Father started a crop on my brother-in-law's place. He finished up a rock house that had been started. The land was very poor, so the crop didn't amount to very much. Before the crop was harvested, the stepmother got someone to take her to Cheyenne, and we haven't seen or heard from her since.

Father sold the crop in the field to Malinda's boys, and we went to Texas to visit Father's brother Joshua Clevenger and his wife Sarah [Joshua Carrell Clevenger and Sarah Elizabeth Bowen]. Father hadn't seen them in over forty years. They were picking cotton, so we helped them. Just a while before Christmas, a man came and wanted us to gather mistletoe. We took the horse and cart and went to the pastures and gathered it off the mesquite trees. It was the prettiest I had ever seen. The man paid us by the pound. We had Christmas money.

Uncle Joshua moved to another farm he had rented, and Father was going to farm with him. Before they had hardly gotten started, Uncle's team of mules ran away with Father. He was thrown out of the wagon, and his leg was broken in several places below the knee. The doctor came out from Albany and put it in a cast. The doctor left several holes in the cast to pour alcohol in to keep down infection. The skin was broken in several places. He was in bed quite a while. After Father was up on crutches, we went to stay with my cousin Jess Clevenger, Uncle Joshua's oldest son. I helped with the housework, and when



*Gertrude and her cousin Viola Clevenger
(daughter of Joshua Carrell Clevenger)*

the cotton was ready, I hoed cotton for my cousin and some of the neighbors.

Move to Arizona

About the time the cotton was ready to pick, Cousin Jess sold his crop, and we left for Arizona. Another cousin and his wife also went along. Jess had four children, and with Father and me, there was a pretty good load in the wagon. I slept in the wagon with Jess's wife and the baby. Father, Jess, and the girls slept on the ground by the wagon. Sam, the other cousin, had a team that was balky and wouldn't pull if they had to go up hill, so Jess sometimes had to use his team to pull them up. They had barrels on the side of the wagon to supply water when there wasn't any. Sometimes we had to use water from earthen tanks or ponds where the cattle drank. These ponds were green on top and had wigglers in them. That was when we preferred coffee. One night we were so far from water that we ran out, so we just stopped long

enough to feed the horses and give them what water we had left. Then we drove all night. The trip was quite tiresome. After about six weeks we arrived in Duncan, Arizona, in October 1909. [Note: Jessie B. Clevenger and Sam H. Clevenger were sons of Andrew's brother Joshua Carrell Clevenger and his wife Sarah Elizabeth Bowen.]

Just as soon as we got to Duncan, Father looked up the bishop of the Franklin Ward. We found a place to stay with a man and his aged mother. I did the cooking, housework, washing, and whatever there was to do for our board and room. We stayed only a very short time, and then Father got a tent for us to live in, and we lived on the William's place. Father sewed burlap sacks together and put straw under them to cover the ground in the tent. I did washing, ironing, or whatever I could get to do. Because of his broken leg, Father still couldn't do very much. We later moved the tent to the Wilkins' place, and Father raised a garden.

Father didn't like living in Franklin, so after we had lived there about a year, we came to Mesa, Arizona, and Father got us a little house on the place O.P. Cooper (Orson Cooper, son of Mendis Diego Cooper) was farming. [The other Clevengers returned to Texas.]

We had very little to keep house with. We had a little wood-burning stove. I slept on a cot, and Father made himself a bunk bed and used a straw tick to sleep on. We worked wherever we could get something to do. Father was very strict. He would only allow me to work at places where I could be home at night.

John and Gertrude, A New Beginning

I met John Henry Cooper, brother of O.P. Cooper and son of M.D. and Sophia Cooper of Overton, Nevada. He was a brother of Diego Cooper, the elder who first came to our home in Arkansas before my parents joined the Church. After a short time, we were married on March 8, 1911, in the home of O.P. Cooper by Bishop J.M. Horne with just a few friends present.

We moved into a one-room house southeast of Mesa on the P. B. Hughes place that John had rented. It had a wash shed on the side. The first winter John worked with a team of horses building roads near Phoenix. There were road camps set up for the men and their horses. Since it was too far for John to come home every night, he stayed in the camps and came home on Saturday night. John had a cow and some heifers. I fed them while he was gone using the old buggy horse hitched to the wagon tongue to haul hay to them. We also had some chickens.

Our first son was born at home on May 18, 1912, with Doctor James E. Drane and Mrs. Webb with me. [Gertrude was 18 years old.] Mrs. Webb stayed with us ten days, as it was the custom for mothers to stay in bed for ten days. The baby was named George Alton. By this time we had quite a number of cows, so we got a girl to tend the baby while I helped milk and do other chores. We were breaking heifers that were anything but tame.

After the cows were giving milk, we separated the milk and sold the cream and traded for some sows that were soon to have little ones to feed the skim milk to. It wasn't long before we had quite a bunch of hogs.

Just before we moved, my father came to stay with us and slept in a tent, but he soon started looking for a wife. He met and married Sister O'Barr [Lola May Peppers O'Barr] who had six children still at home. He and she had three more (Ruth, Lola and Ernest). Ruth died at birth.

[Alton has enjoyed telling the story that he attended his Grandpa's wedding. He was just 8 months old when Andrew B. Clevenger married Lola May Peppers O'Barr on January 23, 1913. Lola was the widow of Augustus O'Barr. Lola and Augustus O'Barr had 9 children (two died as babies). Andrew had been lonely and thought it would be a good thing to help Lola raise her family. John had great respect for Andrew, and Lola accepted John and



Gertrude (standing on right) and her classmates



Family Portrait about 1917. Alton, Gertrude with Luveda, John.

Gertrude and their children as her own.]

In the fall of 1913, we moved to the Manning place on Baseline Road. John rented the place to have more feed for the cows, as he had bought a lot more. We had two rooms and had a tent house for the milker to sleep in. (We had too many cows to milk by ourselves.) We also had quite a bunch of hogs; but unfortunately, most of them died with cholera just before we got them ready to sell.

John raised his first long staple cotton. At that time, it was all that was raised here in the valley. It was raised on our neighbor Ray Merrill's place. When it was picked, we had to take it to Phoenix to the gin. There was no bridge across the Salt River at that time and the roads were not too good, so we drove the team over there and stayed all night. We sold the cotton, I got a few pieces of furniture that I needed, and we came home.

In the summer of 1914, Father decided to go to Pine for a vacation. O.P. Cooper's family and another party with a wagon and team went along. It took us about three days to go up there. Some people let us camp in an orchard, and they got pasture for the horses. We stayed about a month, and then came home all without a mishap until the last night out. One of O.P. Cooper's boys fell off the wagon and broke his arm.

After having so much bad luck with the hogs, John decided to sell the cows. We moved our little house onto the O.P. Cooper's place, and John got a job with the team working with the water reservoir and drove back and forth to work. It rained a great deal, and the roads got really muddy. There was no pavement then, just dirt. John worked for the water users from November till February.

After he finished with the water user job, John started working for a Dane by the name of Bole, and we moved to the Peck place. Luveda was born at home the ninth of April 1915. Dr. J. E. Drane and Mrs. Webb were there with me. Mrs. Webb stayed the usual ten days. Our neighbors were named Waagos, and she taught me how to crochet.

The Temple

In September when Luveda was about six months old, we went to Salt Lake City to conference and to the temple. We went through the temple for our endowments and had our two children sealed to us [October 1, 1915]. While we were there, a friend got us permission to go through and see extra rooms. We saw the room where the First Presidency and Quorum of the Twelve Apostles meet. We were told that the places for electrical wiring and elevators were placed in when the building was built. On our way back home, we stopped off at Overton, Nevada, and visited with John's folks for about two weeks.

Home Again

After we came home, we moved out near the desert on O.P. Cooper and Paul Versluis's place and farmed and milked cows on shares. (This was south of Gilbert.) There were lots of snakes, so it was quite a worry for fear the children would get bitten. There were sometimes little snakes in the house, and a few times, we killed big ones in the yard. The jackrabbits were also numerous. Some of the men that lived out there shot the rabbits for bounty. The rabbits were so thick, they ate a lot of cotton while going across to get the alfalfa. There was rain enough about that time that some very good crops of grain were raised without

irrigation. We raised some good gardens and melons.

One day I left Veda in a sagging cot, so she would be off the ground. In a few minutes, I came back, and she was in a new ditch that the water had just been turned out of. She was covered with mud, and just her eyes stuck out.

[Maxine inserted: "Mother never had a crib or buggy or stroller for her babies. Babies usually slept with their parents. The houses we lived in were small and usually had only one bedroom. The parents and babies slept inside, and the older children slept out on the porch. Mom got Howard to stop sleeping with them by telling him that her legs and ankles were swollen and she had dropsy and he better not sleep with her anymore."]

John had some teeth pulled, and I supposed he would be all right, so I went to a Relief Society meeting. While I was gone, he started bleeding and had the neighbors call the doctor. He was too weak to do anything, so I had to get the neighbors to help me milk the cows.

In 1916, we moved to a house in Mesa owned by Mrs. Pomeroy, and John worked for the water users again [Salt River Valley Water Users Association]. This time he was a ditch foreman with John Coleman. He was later offered a *zanjero* job, so we moved out to the canal in tent houses in 1917. [A *zanjero* turns the irrigation water from the canal and lateral into the farmers' ditches.] The tents had wooden floors and were boarded up the sides three or four feet. There was an extra canvas (fly) over the top that made it cooler. We had no electricity or water in the tent houses.

World War I

[Note: Around this time there was a great surge of patriotism during World War I.



Alton, Luveda, Elmer (with hat).

People in Arizona went along with the rest of the nation in staging big Liberty Day parades on October 14, 1917. Citizens were expected to buy bonds according to their wealth. Patriotic movies were shown. "Food will win the war" signs were seen everywhere. Housewives signed pledge cards promising to cooperate with the Food Administrator Herbert Hoover's "wheatless" and "meatless" days. In May 1918, bread cards were issued. Each person was limited to six pounds of flour a month. People were taught and encouraged to use corn, barley, milo (a sorghum resembling millet), and *feterita* to make their bread. Milo and *feterita* are from sorghum or cereal grasses with sweet juicy stalks grown for grain and fodder. Gertrude tried making bread with milo maize, but did not like it. The children were small, so they had enough even with rationing. John's brother Truman served in the Marines over in France during the war. When the armistice was announced, November 11, 1918, all the horns, whistles and bells were sounded and an impromptu parade took place.⁶]

Back to Gertrude's Story

When we were still living in the tent houses by the canal, our second son John Elmer was born on John's birthday, the 19th of June 1918. I went to the Newell home for 10 days and the doctor was the man who later became the governor of the State of Arizona, Dr. B. B. Moeur.⁷ John's mother and sister were visiting with us and kept house for John and the children while I was gone. John's sister Lydia Prisbrey was a widow with two little girls. [Maxine clarified: "My parents lived in two tents facing each other when Elmer was born, so Mother went into town to Mrs. Newell's for the delivery. Mrs. Newell was Aunt Sybil Cooper's stepmother. The Newell home was right in the center of town. I remember going there as a child. It must have been on Robson or McDonald about ½ block north of Main Street in Mesa."]



Alton, Luveda, Elmer (with back to us) in a cotton field.

John decided to try raising cotton and rented 20 acres nearby. The place had a two-room adobe house with a porch on it. One summer day, we had gone to a neighbor's to pick fruit. While we were gone, a windstorm came up and blew the tent houses to pieces. We then moved about ½ mile north to the adobe house [Sladish place].

While we lived here, my sister Malinda Guthrie came from Colorado to visit us. We had some baby chickens, and a hawk was stealing some of them each day. John was finally able to shoot the hawk. Malinda suggested that we cook it and eat it. It was cooked a long time, but never was tender enough to be eaten. [Rover, the family dog, probably ate it.]

About this time, Alton, Veda and I took the mumps. I had no idea what I had, so I supposedly treated it every way but right. Elmer was a little over a year old, but he didn't take the mumps.

Metts Place

In 1919, John decided to try farming as a full time job, so again we moved, and he farmed with Pete Brown on what was then called the Metts place. There was a two-room shack on the place. Mr. Brown built two more rooms. This was after the war and prices went down, and it took two crops to pay it off. We had to haul our drinking water, but we had a cistern filled with ditch water for washing clothes and bathing. There were boards over the top of the cistern to



Metts Place



Gertrude with Children: Alton (hat), baby Maxine, Luveda, and Elmer in front.

keep the dirt out. One day the family horse walked over the top, and the boards broke, and he fell in. John had to break the sides of the cistern to get the horse out, so it was ruined. Later there was a well dug. [This place was on the west side of what is now Val Vista Road between Southern Avenue and Baseline, Mesa, Arizona.]

Alton started to school and we furnished the transportation – a horse and buggy. Alton's first year he drove a horse that was not too gentle. The horse always started out on the lope, but quieted down up the road. Alton drove to the Verney place, and John Verney (1½ years older than Alton) took over the driving from there. They got along fine, except when the horse decided to run into a telephone post. [Note: The Verney children were the children of Susan Idella O'Barr ("Ida") & Frederick John Verney. Ida was Grandma Clevenger's (Lola May Peppers O'Barr) oldest daughter.]

The second year we made arrangements for the children to ride in a car with the Brimhall children. Later the school buses were started, which was a great relief. The first year Alton went to school, he had whooping cough, chicken pox, and finally scarlet fever. We had a nurse for him, as he had to be isolated. Alton and the nurse lived in a two-room house by themselves.

When Elmer was about a year and a half old, I went to the fair, and John had the children. Elmer wanted a drink and took some coal oil out of the cook stove and drank a little bit. It affected his breathing, so we gave him olive oil for a week or so until he was better.

We had been going to church most of the time in Mesa but started going to Gilbert, and John was scoutmaster for a while and took the boys on hikes. I was a Relief Society Visiting Teacher. Pearl Cooley was my partner. I furnished the transportation, a horse and buggy.

Maxine was born on the 19th of December 1921. Dr. Drane was there and Maggie Fuller stayed with us the usual 10 days. Maxine wasn't very well and cried a great deal.

[Maxine inserts the following: Mother told us that she never had "morning sickness" or nausea with her pregnancies. In those days when a woman got "in the family way," it was not the subject of conversation. She tried to hide her expanding girth as long as possible, and then wore a very loose "mother hubbard" dress. As the time of delivery drew near, she visited a doctor. Delivery was at home. The other children were taken away to a kind relative or friend, and the doctor and a practical nurse took care of the delivery. The father waited, encouraged, and prayed. Luveda and Alton remember going to Uncle Orson's house when a baby brother or sister was born. They were not aware that their mother was pregnant. Luveda remembers that one day she was called to the school office and told she was to go to her Uncle Orson's home after school. She wondered why she was going there.]

Walker Place

[Back to Gertrude's story:] In March of 1924, we moved south of Gilbert on the Walker place, and John farmed on shares. We had three rooms and a tent house. We had to do a great deal of cleaning and fixing up before we could live there. We did have the advantage of some large umbrella trees for shade. In the summer we moved our beds out under the trees, so we could sleep at night. That was long before the days of coolers or air conditioning. We had some apricot, plum, and other fruit trees. We raised a great deal of garden vegetables also, and I ran an incubator and raised chickens.

[Luveda added: The Walker place was actually three small houses near each other. Mom and Dad and probably Howard and Maxine slept in the front house. The middle house was where we ate, mother cooked, and we had a small living room. The back house was the bedroom where some of the kids slept. The windows of the back house were covered with screen, and there were canvases to put down over the windows. There was a path to the outhouse. West of the house was our garden and the canal.]

On May 1, 1924, our third son was born, Howard Marvin Cooper. Dr. Brown was the doctor, but Howard was born before he got there. Hattie Miller had things well in hand by the time the doctor arrived. While we lived on the Walker place, John's mother and aunt visited us.

The children went to Gilbert School and rode bicycles. We did have a Model T Ford that we had gotten just a while before, about 1922. John sold a team of mules to pay for it.

Maxine still wasn't very well. She had intestinal flu, and it left her with almost constant dysentery. We tried different doctors, but none seemed to help her. She was very thin and weighed only 19 pounds when she was four years old. I took her to Dr. Moeur, and I don't think he thought she would ever make it. He told me to bring her back on Monday. Sunday morning her father took



Walker house. (l-r) Luveda, Eleanor (Uncle Orson Cooper's daughter), Alton; Howard and Maxine in front. The children are standing in front of the back house on the Walker place. Notice the canvases that came down over the windows.



Gertrude and John in front of their bedroom house at the Walker Place

her to priesthood meeting, and Brother Seymour Allen administered to her. By the time I took her back Monday, she was a lot better. I found she could eat chicken cooked very slowly in milk, and it didn't upset her like beef did. She started gaining, but not much. Gradually she got better.

I was present at the dedication of the Arizona Temple in Mesa (October 23, 1927).

Johnson Place

I should skip the next move, because the house was so poor. Mr. Walker sold the place we were living in, so we moved to the Johnson place just to the west into the worst house I have ever lived in. It was a three-room house with most of the glass out of the windows and cracks in the kitchen floor large enough for you to put your fingers through. I put canvas over the windows, and Alton slept on the little porch. When it rained, he got wet. Thank goodness, we stayed there only six or eight months.

[Alton said: Mr. Walker was selling the place to Dad. They both lost it. Dad leased from the new owner, and we lived there a year longer and made one more crop. Then our family moved to the Johnson place. That house had cracks in the kitchen floor large enough for you

to put your foot through where the previous occupants had cut out big pieces of flooring to burn for fuel.]

While we lived at the Johnson place, Alton cranked the Ford, and it kicked back and broke his arm. The Model T Ford had a field coil in it, and sometimes it went wrong. I took it to Blakely's Garage to have it fixed. Instead of fixing it the way it should have been fixed, they did something else to it. I took it back and they changed it.

I raised quite a lot of turkeys. I saved the eggs and hatched them under chicken hens, so that the turkeys would continue to lay eggs. I had a lot of turkeys to sell and kept some hens to raise for the next year.



Gertrude with children Lois, Elmer and Howard. Notice "Puss" the cat.

Peterson Place

John got a job with Jed Peterson on his place south of Gilbert to milk cows and raise calves on shares. The house on the place was much better. It had four rooms and a porch on the west side and had water in the house. Our youngest daughter, Lois Evelyn, was born here on June 23, 1929. Dr. Brown was supposed to be there but he was gone, so we had Dr. Gilbert from Chandler. Again Mrs. Miller came for a few days, and then she decided to go on vacation. We had to get along without her. Veda took care of Lois in the evenings while I helped with the milking. I got my first washing machine when Lois was six months old.

In the spring of 1930, there was quite an outbreak of typhoid fever in the Gilbert Schools. Veda was one of the last to take it. She didn't want a M. D. for a doctor, so we had a chiropractor. She had a fever for six weeks (June 22 to August 2). We had no cooling except a little alcohol fan, so I kept her in the house in the daytime and out on the screen porch at night.

Veda got over the fever without any of the after affects that some others had experienced. Before she was able to be up very much, we had a flood and water was all around the house. I moved her up to O. P. Cooper's home until the water dried up.

I raised turkeys here too. We had two mother hens and their little ones out in front of the house. One night someone came and took both hens and about 30 to 40 little ones. We called the Chandler sheriff. When he came, Howard walked up to him and solemnly asked, "Mister, did you take my mama's turkeys?" He was about five years old.

Maxine started to school, but didn't like it very well and would sometimes hide until the bus left. [Alton remembered the family joke of how it sometimes took two people to get Maxine on the bus—Mr. Bond (the bus driver) and Alton. Alton said that if Maxine resisted too much, he let her go back into the house, where she hid behind the door or in a closet until it was too late to go to school. Then she would come out and surprise her mother, who thought Maxine was in school.]

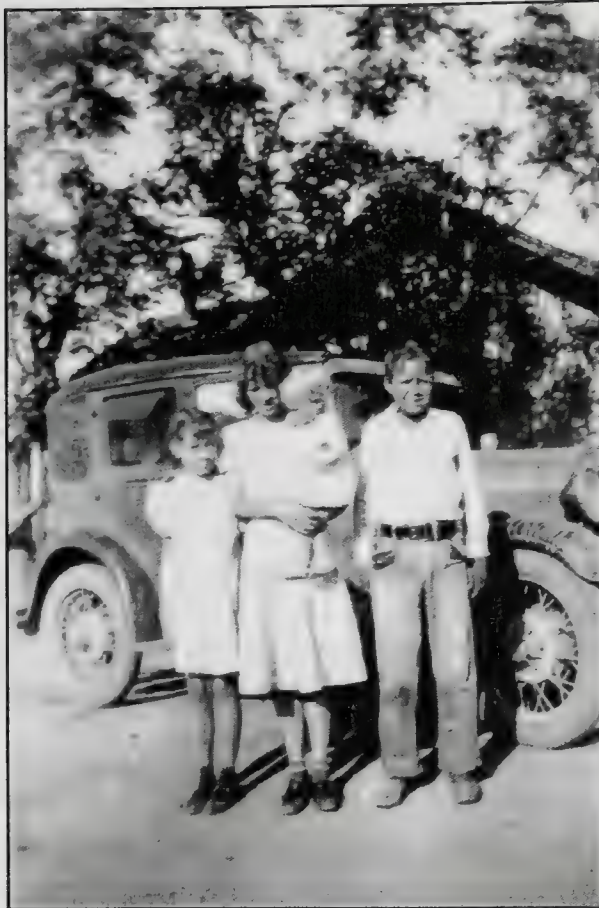
We had quite a number of swarms of bees. Some were really close to the house, but the bees were used to us, and none of us ever got stung except when the honey was being extracted.

Working for Paul Versluis

We moved out by the canal, and John worked for Paul Versluis, and we pastured the cows on the canal bank and on the desert. There was a lot of ground near by not being farmed then. The boys milked the cows and separated the milk, and we sold the cream and fed the skim milk to the calves. I raised turkeys, but got the eggs hatched in an incubator instead of by hens. I used to follow the turkey hens quite a ways and carry Lois along, as there was no one to leave her with at the house. I tried to get the turkeys to stay away from the house so they could feed on hoppers [grasshoppers], but they



Maxine and Lois



*Lois, Maxine and the first grandchild LaFon, Howard.
(1938/39)*

ple. She stayed most of the time with O.P. Her sister and husband (Susannah and Peter Schurtz) came and they wanted to work in the temple all they could, so they stayed with O. P. Cooper too. They intended to visit their sister Sarah Butler who lived in Eager, Arizona, but Sarah wouldn't leave home. Grandma got sick with pneumonia. After they thought she was out of danger, Alton and I took Aunt Susannah and husband to see Sarah Butler. We went by way of Flagstaff and spent the night with Melvin Cooper ["Mose," one of Orson Cooper's boys] in Holbrook. The next morning when we got ready to leave, it was so cold they had to pull the car to get it started. We all had a really nice visit with the folks there. I don't think the sisters quit talking a minute all the time we were there, except when they slept. I never saw two people enjoy themselves more than the two sisters did. They did have some 40 years to make up for. When we got ready to go home, Mr. Wiltbank (Sarah's son-in-law) had two boxes of nice apples ready for us to take home. Those mountain folks thought we would save a lot of time going home by the Salt River Canyon Road. So we came that way. It started snowing almost as soon as we left. Later it was rainy. The road was anything but good, just a cow trail compared with today. There was lots of mud, and we didn't have any chains. At one little steep hill, the radiator cap came off. I went back after it. It was no trouble getting down to where it was, but I began to think I would have to crawl

thought I was their mother and wouldn't go without me. We had the bees and extracted some really nice honey. John got only \$10.00 a week working for Paul. The rest of us had to do what we could. We got 5 cents a row for thinning cotton. [This was during the depression.]

Lois was bashful and wouldn't talk very much even to the relatives. For some reason she liked the man who picked up the cream. One time she stopped him even when we didn't have any cream. Maybe she liked him because he told her how to grease a pull toy cat she had. Anyway, she did a really good job with the grease she put on the toy.

Alton also worked for Paul Versluis and saved his money and bought his first car, a nice Model A 4-door sedan. He later got another one, a Model A coupe with a rumble seat, and gave the sedan to John and I.

Death of John's Mother

While we lived here, John's mother came to visit us and to work in the tem-

back. I kept slipping. It got dark early. We had to use the lights, and they almost went out on us before we got home.

We had been back only a few days when John's mother, Sophia B. Prince Cooper, died on December 30, 1935, at O. P. Cooper's home. Will and Truman were still here. They came while she was sick. O. P., Sybil, and I went to Overton, Nevada, in our Model A, and John went on the train with the body. We expected the funeral to be the next day; but Diego, another son, thought it would be better to wait until Sunday, so it would be more convenient for the folks from St. George and Washington, Utah, to come. I stayed at the home where they kept the body, and when people came to see her, I let them in. John and Sybil wanted to stay longer, but O. P. and I didn't. I felt like I should be home.

While we were gone, Alton, Warren and Veda had a little accident in Alton's car. Someone hit them and tipped the car over. Alton got his pants torn, and Veda got quite a bad bruise on her knee.

Home Again - Children Start to Marry

There was a disease among the horses. Some of ours got it, and we lost the best mare we ever had. A young mare colt got the disease also, but came out of it all right. She was really a nice horse for the children to ride and have fun with. She really didn't need breaking; they just rode her. If anything went wrong with the saddle, she stopped.

We had a neighbor living across the road from us who owned a big red billy goat, and every time he got a chance, he came in the house. It made it quite exciting, since he had big horns.

The people who owned the house we lived in wanted it, so we rented the Stewart place on Gilbert Road and moved there. While we lived there, Alton and Stella Pearl Dozier were married. Stella was a little too young to get married even with her mother's consent, as we found out when we got to Phoenix. They wouldn't sell them a license in Phoenix because she lacked a little being sixteen, so we started for Florence in the rain. It rained on us all the way over there. On the way, Stella aged two years, so they got the license. They were married by a justice of the peace (February 15, 1936). They started their first housekeeping in a small house nearby.

Veda and Warren Fincher were married on Sunday, March 8, 1936. Bishop Alfred Nichols performed the ceremony in the Gilbert Ward building before Sunday School. We had a family dinner at Orson and Sybil's home. The new couple moved into a little house on the Fincher place in Higley, Arizona. Warren was farming with his folks.

We were on the Stewart place about a year, and Dave Sabim bought the place or rented it. We moved to one of P. H. Versluis's places on the southwest corner of McQueen and Warner roads near the Lamoreaux and Burnes families. The Dranes also lived nearby. We didn't intend to change wards, since it was the same distance to Gilbert as it was to Chandler, but the ward clerk of Chandler sent for our records. We were in the Chandler Ward before we knew anything about it. [The John Cooper family was received into Chandler Ward June 27, 1937.]

I went Relief Society visiting teaching with Myrtle Griffith for a long time. Part of the time we visited in town and then southwest of Chandler. I have never gone teaching with

anyone, except Veda, that I haven't furnished the way to go. For a short time I was put in as Head Teacher. Maxine was Sunday School Secretary for a year or more in the Chandler Ward. Reginald Brimhall was the Sunday School Superintendent.

Elmer and Doris Mildred Mangrum ran off and got married, as they were both too young (August 16, 1938). They went to Coolidge and got Melvin ("Mose") Cooper to go with them to say it was all right.

While we were still living on McQueen and Warner roads, Maxine and Devar Haws were married in the temple by President Anderson. They had a nice reception in the Chandler Ward and got lots of useful things (June 23, 1942). I hated to see her get married. I was afraid the hardships of married life would be too much for her.

We had six grandchildren while we lived here. The mothers and the little ones all

stayed with us the first few days after they came home from the hospital; except for when Janice came, I went and stayed with them for a few days. Alton and Stella had LaFon and Beverly. Luveda and Warren had John and Janice. Elmer and Doris had Phyllis and Johnny.



Howard on leave from the Army with the first six grandchildren – taken on the Old Fincher Farm. Janice Fincher (white dress in front), Beverly & LaFon Cooper, Johnny Cooper (baby in front), Johnny Fincher, Uncle Howard with Phyllis Cooper on his back.

World War II – Move to Old Fincher Farm

Maxine and Devar lived in a little rented place in Chandler, and Devar hauled hay until he was called into the service. He went to Salt Lake City to answer the call, as that was where he was registered.

In December 1941, World War II started for us with the bombing of Pearl Harbor. John got a job in August 1942 at Williams Air Force Base at much better wages than he had been making before. It was necessary to move again. We couldn't find a house any-

where near the Base that we could afford, so we decided to try to build. We moved in with Alton and Stella and their family until we got a place ready. It was hard to get building materials, as they were all restricted for war purposes. The only way you could build was to build onto an existing house, and then you could call it repair and get by. We bought a little house from Warren, and it became our living room. We added a kitchen, a bath, and two bedrooms to that small house.

Instead of bread being rationed as it had been during World War I, this time canned goods, gasoline, tires, meat, sugar, and fats were rationed. We were given ration stamps according to the number in the family. Dress material and all cotton articles were hard to get.

Howard and Elmer were both in the army. Howard quit school in March 1943 and left for training in the armed forces. Seeing him leave with things as uncertain as they were then was one of the hardest things I have ever had to face. He came home on his first furlough in September. He thought then that it wouldn't be long until he would be going overseas. His training was changed from light artillery to heavy, and it was April of 1944 before he was sent overseas. He was home in March 1944 and was ordained an elder and went through the temple. He had received his patriarchal blessing, which proved to be a real comfort to me while he was away. When I didn't hear from him for a few weeks at a time, I would get it out and read it, and it gave me a feeling that he was all right. [See excerpt from Howard's patriarchal blessing in Chapter Notes.⁸] Howard served 18 months in France and Germany. Our son-in-law, Kato Devar Haws, was in the U.S. Army Air Force and served in Australia.

I started to work at Williams Air Force Base in April of 1944. I felt like I was better off working. I worked at the civilian cafe until it changed management (February 1945). Then I started in at the cadet's mess hall, but I didn't like the cook and got a chance to work at the hospital mess hall (May 1945). I worked there until August 1946 when the army put almost all army people in after the war ended. Maxine lived with us after Devar left for overseas duty. Kato, Jr. was born while Devar was overseas and was a little over a year old before Devar saw him. Maxine left with Devar and was gone for a while and came back just a while before Brenda was born.

After the War

When Howard came home after the war, he thought he wanted to fly, so he started training. He soon started blacking out, and the doctor told him if he expected to live, he should quit. He and Devar decided to try trucking, but Devar backed out.

By this time Howard and Alvie Roseberry were married (June 26, 1947), and Howard started following the threshers [wheat threshing machines]. He was away from home when Alvie went to the hospital for Marvin (July 1948). Veda, Alvie and I had been to the show. We hadn't been home very long, when Alvie came and said she thought that it was time for her to go to the hospital. Veda and I took her, and it wasn't long until Marvin arrived. When it was time for Alvie to come home from the hospital, her mother came and took care of her. It wasn't but a few days until Wallace was born to Maxine in New Mexico. I left to stay with Maxine at about the time I thought she would be ready to come home. As soon as I got there, we brought her home from the hospital. Howard came by on his way home from hauling



Granddaughter Brenda Haws in front of John & Gertrude Cooper's home on the Old Fincher Farm. Notice Grandpa John Cooper's rabbit pens, the wagon seat on the other side of the fence, Devar and Maxine's old Plymouth and John and Gertrude's car in the back. September 1946.

grain in Kansas.

Soon after I came home from Kirtland, New Mexico, where Maxine lived, and Marvin was three or four weeks old, we loaded up and went to California to pick grapes. Alton and Stella and their two girls went along in their car. It was Beverly's birthday, August 12th. Howard hauled the extra stuff on his truck. We camped out one night on the desert. We had to

stop once in a while to warm bottles for Marvin, but he was a pretty good traveler at that. Alton and Stella came home about the first of September to start the girls in school. Howard, Alvie, Dad, Lois and I stayed and picked grapes until November.

Move to Fincher Farm on Williams Field Road

In March of 1949, we moved our house to Williams Field Road. Warren and Veda moved their house there by a new dairy barn. We had no other place to move our house.

Howard and Alvie got a trailer to live in and later moved to Klien K. Skousen's place south of Chandler and milked cows for him. Norman Berry Cooper was born to them on July 11, 1949. They lived in the trailer until Debby was born November 27, 1951. They were so crowded that K.K. built them a little two-bedroom house.

Dad helped Leavitt Thatcher milk cows for Warren after he was laid off at the base. Before that he had done several other things, such as working with Donald Ellsworth's sheep. He stayed with the cows until he could get Social Security.

Two of our son-in-laws served in the Korean War. Kato Devar Haws was in the Air Force and served in Japan during the war. Andy Allen was in the Navy and served on the ship U.S.S. Toledo CA 133. [Note: Kato said that Andy visited him once at the base in Japan where he was processing Korean War film.]

After Lois and Andrew Allen were married (November 24, 1950), Lois made several trips to meet him in Long Beach, California. He was in the Navy. I usually went with her, so that she didn't have to drive alone. The last trip was to stay with her while Andy got his discharge. He thought that he would have to stay in San Diego while his papers were fixed up, but I think he was home every night. Elaine (Luveda's daughter) went with me on the

bus going over, but we flew home on a big plane. Lois was expecting a baby, and the doctor had told her that was the only way she could go. Andy drove the car home. I don't know where we would have ridden in the car, as it was loaded to the roof. Andy was waiting for us when we landed in Phoenix.

Lois and Andy stayed with us for some time before David was born, then moved to Phoenix to be nearer his work. When David was about ten days old, Lois had to go back to the hospital. She had a clot on her lung and had to have oxygen for several days. I took David to Luveda's and slept on the couch with his bassinet just as near to my head as I could get it. He threw up his food so badly, I was afraid he would strangle. We took David to Dr. Irvine in Tempe, and the doctor gave us some drops to settle his stomach. Dr. Irvine said that David had a nervous stomach.

While Luveda was on the Stake Primary Board, she went to conference in Salt Lake City and invited me to go along with her. There were two other ladies and Dad. We went by way of Las Vegas and Overton, Nevada. Dad stayed with his brother Dick in Overton and visited while we were in conference. Maxine kept Carol Ann, and Lois kept Sharon (Veda's little girls), while we were on the trip. Sharon took the measles while we were gone. [This was in 1954.]

A few years later, Veda took me with her and her girls on a trip to California. We had a real nice time—visited Disneyland and Knotts Berry Farm. Both were very interesting. We ate at the restaurant at the Berry Farm. The girls took rides on everything they had. At Disneyland they had a ride on a riverboat that went on a manmade river, around a little island. We stayed two nights in a cabin near the ocean, and the girls did a little wading. It was too cold for me. [John stayed at home with grandson John Fincher—1956.]

Move to Gilbert

Veda bought us a lot in Gilbert to move our house on. Before we started moving the house, we thought that we had a clearance



Gertrude Cooper in front of her home in Gilbert, Arizona

from the city to move it. The neighbors began complaining about the roof and several other things. After quite a lot of difficulty, we got it so we could move into it. The house was torn up some after being moved, and they insisted that we put a different roof on it. [Previously, they had a tin roof and then replaced it with tarpaper shingles.] One neighbor did most of the complaining. One day I told her I was doing the best I could; if she didn't like it, she could set fire to the house. After that, she left me alone. We decided to put on another room, and it took time that the lady didn't want to give me. We later paid Veda for the lot.

A little while after we moved, Elmer and his wife separated. I went and brought their two little girls home with me. Later Elmer and the boys came too, so I really had a houseful. We finally built a little side room for a storage room, and the boys and Elmer slept there for quite a long time.

I got along quite well with the girls until they started growing up, then things didn't go very well anymore. I had gotten past raising teenagers. I have often wondered what would have happened to them if I had left them alone.

[Note: Gertrude doesn't mention it in her story, but family members remember that she got out her sewing machine and made dresses for Doris and Linda. She tried to make a home for all of them. Elmer and sons, Johnny and Danny, helped as they could. It was probably hard for all of them.]

Dad was getting Social Security, but it wasn't enough, so I got my Social Security early. It wasn't as much as it would have been had I waited. Dad thought a lot of the girls and tried to be a father to them, even though they didn't get along very well.

The family got together and gave us a party for our fiftieth wedding anniversary in March 1961. Most all of our grandchildren were there. They gave a program which most of them had a part in and paid us a very fine tribute. There was a nice decorated wedding cake and ice cream. For my part, it was the nicest party we ever had, and there were gifts too.

John Passes Away

Dad had a sick spell. I guess that it was pneumonia. The doctor had me get oxygen for him. Luveda helped me keep the mask on right. He had cataracts, but the doctors would not do surgery because of Dad's age and his heart. He was almost totally blind. Dad couldn't see, but he still did have a good memory. He could remember things and people better than I can. In September of 1963, he had another sick spell. I had the doctor out and he gave Dad a shot, but didn't tell me anything, so I got the elders to come to administer to him. Brother Hubert Harmon and his son-in-law came. Hubert Harmon told me that he tried to put more into the blessing, but couldn't do more than ask that Dad have a good night's rest. I stayed up with him until about 3 a.m. and asked if there was anything he wanted. He told me to go to bed, and I tucked him in good and went to bed. I got up at the usual time and expected him to call to me as he always did. When he didn't call to me, I opened the door, and as soon as I saw him, I knew he was gone. He was still warm as if he lived. I am grateful that he had an easy and quiet passing. I will never forget the night my mother passed away. She had a death rattle for 2 hours or more before it was over. [John passed away on October 1, 1963. Funeral services were held for him on October 4, 1963, in the Gilbert Ward Chapel.]

Doris went to stay with the Kenyon Udall family, and they later sent her to Brigham Young University. Linda stayed here pretty good, but did go to Phoenix quite a lot, and finally married Ray Mendivil. She had 4 babies, 2 survive and are doing well.

Interesting Facts told by Gertrude

[In her *Book of Remembrance*, Gertrude includes some interesting facts and events that took place in her lifetime. She said:]

The first lights that I can remember were made from a string soaked in grease, and then one end placed in a saucer or tin pan of grease. The other end was lighted. Then we had oil lamps. Later we got a big lamp that used a mantle. It made a good light while the mantle lasted. Then we got electric lights.

Our first refrigerator was a wooden box-shaped frame covered with screen and burlap. A pan of water was set on top and water was siphoned down the burlap sides to keep the inside cool. Then we had an icebox with a block of ice in it to keep the food cool. This was often set outside in the shade. We did not have an electric refrigerator until much later.

My mother cooked our food in the fireplace. I used a wood cook stove for many years and cut a good part of the wood used in it. I then used an oil stove that worked fine if it didn't smoke and fill the house with soot. I am now using an electric stove.

[Maxine added: "When I was young, we had a little icebox to keep our food cool. In the summer, the iceman came regularly and delivered a block of ice to our home. In the window, we placed a diamond-shaped card with a number printed in each corner (25, 50, 75 or 100). The iceman could see from the street how big of an ice block to bring in. Probably 25 pounds is what we had delivered everyday or every other day. The block of ice was placed in the icebox, and as it melted, the water dripped into a pan at the bottom. This pan had to be emptied regularly.

"Mother's wood-burning stove was used for our cooking, water heating, and clothes ironing needs. On one side of the stove was the oven compartment for baking, and on the other side was the firebox. Wood was put into the firebox by lifting a stove lid on top or opening the door on the stove front. Below the firebox door, was another door that was opened to empty the pan of ashes. A compartment across



Picture of an icebox like the Cooper family had to keep food cool before electric refrigerators. Picture taken at Gilbert Historical Museum 4/2000.



Wood-burning stove—The wood stove that Gertrude Cooper used to cook on was similar to this stove, but it was not so fancy. Picture taken at Gilbert Historical Museum 4/2000.

the top of the stove was the warming oven used to keep foods, plates, and pans warm until serving time. The round lids on the stovetop were lifted off with a stove jack. On cold nights, I sometimes took a lid off the stove, wrapped it in several layers of newspaper, and took it to bed with me to keep my feet warm. Mother made all our bread, and the flat iron had to also be heated on the stove. A teakettle that held three or four quarts of water sat on the stovetop at all times to heat water and was our only source of hot water, unless we put the dishpan on the stove. In the summer, the house got very hot when Mother was cooking or canning. We threw the ashes that we cleaned out of the stove into our outdoor toilet to help keep down the smell and the flies."

Lois added: "One of my early chores was to gather in sticks of firewood and small wood chips and kindling for Mother's wood-burning cook

stove. She had a wood box behind the stove that we kids were expected to keep full. Of course, we had no cooler, and the heat from the stove made the house very unpleasant in the summer. In the winter it was great. I have fond memories connected with that wood stove. It was so nice to come home from school on a cold rainy day to a nice warm kitchen filled with the smell of fresh baked bread and a pot of beans simmering on the back of the stove. Mother also baked delicious cakes. I always wondered how she knew how much wood to put in the stove for just the right temperature."]

Gertrude continues: The methods of clothes washing that I have used are by hand, on the washboard, and in a hand turned washer. I have made my own laundry soap from waste fat. I now have an electric wringer washer machine.

The first radio that I remember hearing was a crystal set mounted on a board about three feet long. There were two pair of earphones, and we took turns listening. Only those

wearing the earphones could hear the program. They would often laugh, and the others in the room wondered what was being said on the radio. Later Alton made a set.

The first television set that I ever saw was in a store. We later owned some nice sets for our enjoyment.

In my early childhood, I used to ride horseback with my mother to town. Another mode of transportation was a buckboard, or what might be called a light wagon pulled either with one or two horses, depending on how it was used and how far we were going. One time I had a two-wheeled cart with just a seat and a place to put my feet. When I was young we rode in a covered wagon or just a wagon with two or more spring seats, depending on how many were needed. Later we rode in a buggy with or without a top that would fold back.

Our first car was a Model T Ford. John sold a team of mules to pay for it. It had a top that folded back. It had curtains to put on in cold weather. Later we got another Model T Ford that was enclosed with glass in the doors. Still later we had a Model A Ford.

Our first driving permits were numbered metal tags that just seemed to go with each car. No one had to take a driver's test. Later it was changed to a paper permit and you had to take a driver's test. The permit lasted until it wore out or got taken away from you for different reasons. If it wore out or got lost, it could be renewed for 50 cents. Later you had to take a test every three years, either on or near your birthday. That is the way it is now in 1961.

The only boat rides I ever took were on ferryboats. When we were traveling with a team and wagon and came to a stream with a ferryboat crossing, we would just drive the team onto the ferryboat. I believe that for safety the team was unhooked while crossing the water. Sometimes there was quite a wait until the boat came back to our side. The ferryboats were either pulled with a cable or pushed with a pole or both. Usually the crossing was made where the water was less swift.

I have had several long train rides. I rode two or three times from Nevada to Oklahoma. One time I went from east Texas to Oklahoma alone when I was young. One time we rode the caboose. It was at the end of the line on a new road from Caliente, New Mexico, to Moapa, Nevada.

My first plane ride was from Los Angeles, California, to Phoenix, Arizona, in 1952. I had gone to California to visit Lois and Andrew. Elaine went with me. Lois was expecting a baby, and the doctor did not want her to drive back to Phoenix in the car, so we came home by plane. My second plane ride was in 1973, when Luveda and I went to



Sharon and Luveda Fincher and Gertrude. Grand Canyon - 1965

Overland Park, Kansas, to visit John, Margaret and their children. We had a good time.

The following men were president of the United States during my lifetime: Grover Cleveland, William McKinley, Theodore Roosevelt, William Taft, Woodrow Wilson, Warren G. Harding, Calvin Coolidge, Herbert Hoover, Franklin D. Roosevelt, Harry S. Truman, Dwight D. Eisenhower, John F. Kennedy. [She wrote this as of 1961. Lyndon B. Johnson, Richard Nixon, Gerald Ford and Jimmy Carter were also Presidents during her lifetime.]

[Presidents of the church in her lifetime were: Wilford Woodruff, Lorenzo Snow, Joseph F. Smith, Heber J. Grant, George Albert Smith, David O. McKay, Joseph Fielding Smith, Harold B. Lee, and Spencer W. Kimball.]

I think the most faith promoting experience in our family was when we had Maxine administered to when she was sick. She had been sick for some time, and there didn't seem to be anything we could do for her. Her father took her to priesthood meeting, and she was given a priesthood blessing. Brother Seymour Allen was the mouthpiece. She wasn't healed in a miraculous manner; but from then on, she started getting better, and I seemed to know more how to feed her.

We have such a wonderful bunch of grandchildren, and I really love all of them, even though I am not very good at putting it into words. The parents of these children are wonderful people too. I appreciate my children and love them with all of my heart. Each of them has special traits that make them dear to me. I couldn't ask for better sons-in-law and daughters-in-law. They have all been most kind to us.

Gertrude's Story Continued by Family Members

The rest of Gertrude's story is written by family members: After John passed away, Gertrude and her son Elmer continued to live in the family home at 767 South Ash Street in Gilbert. She was very lonely and appreciated family members coming to see her. She knitted many pairs of warm, useful slippers. They were made of 2 colors of yarn, knitted together in a checkerboard pattern. They were heavy and serviceable. She made many pieced and appliquéd quilts for grandchildren and other family members. She also crocheted doilies, edges around handkerchiefs, and lace for pillowcases. Her hands were always busy.

Gertrude was a modest person in her dress and speech. She wore stockings of some kind everyday even at home. She liked to have her hair done—curled and looking nice. Maxine was good to see that she had a permanent and had her hair fixed nearly every Saturday. Our mother said that perhaps this was vain of her, but it made her feel good about herself. It makes a great deal of difference in a person if his/her hair is neat and looks nice. We didn't think it was vain of her.

Maxine wrote: "In the late twenties or mid-thirties, Mother went to a beauty shop on Saturdays to get her hair done. It was a beauty/barber shop in Chandler owned and operated by Mona and Devon Rogers. I got a hair permanent there for my eighth-grade graduation in 1936. Later when the first home perms came out, Mother let us girls learn to give hair permanents using her and us as 'guinea pigs.' The first home perms were pretty awful. The curlers were little wires covered with paper not much thicker than the bag ties we use today. The solution was very smelly and the hair turned out frizzy. Mother made a gel for

styling her hair from flax seed that she purchased at the pharmacy. I set her hair in finger waves and pin curls."

Gertrude had fruit trees and grape vines in her backyard and liked to share the fruit with others and canned many jars of fruit. She made many many batches of date pinwheel cookies over the years and gave them to family members, especially at Christmastime. These became known as "Grandma Cookies." She continued to plant sweet peas, which were her and John's favorite flower. Elmer and other family members were a help to her in keeping the yard in shape.

She drove her car as long as she could see well enough to drive. Her last car was a new 1952 Chevrolet that Warren Fincher bought for her and John. When John passed away, she drove herself to Mesa to buy a cemetery lot for him and to make funeral arrangements. We are not sure why she went alone at 69 years of age, unless it was the need to have the time for herself and think.

Gertrude made trips to Provo, Utah, in 1964 and 1965 with Luveda and her daughters Carol Ann and Sharon to attend graduations at BYU. The one in 1964 was for David DeTemple (Elaine's husband). The one in 1965 was for Elaine, Doyle Penfold (Janice's husband), and John Fincher. John had himself excused and was not there, however. Elaine, Luveda, and Gertrude attended a session in the Salt Lake Temple, which was a nice experience for them.

Gertrude always enjoyed and loved her family. Even though in her story she refers to her father as "Father," we remember her saying "Pa" when speaking to or about him. On holidays and occasionally on Sundays, the family went to visit Gertrude's father and his wife Lola (Grandpa and Grandma Clevenger) in Mesa. In the horse and buggy days, this was quite a trip. At least once the horse ran away on the way home, but the family "hung on" until John got the horse calmed down.

Gertrude was very fond of her stepmother Lola May Clevenger, her brother Ernest Clevenger and his wife Dorothy, her sister Lola Clevenger White and her husband Geddis, and their families.

Malinda Guthrie, another sister, was also important to her. Malinda and Gertrude kept in touch by letters, and they visited each other a few times during the years. They were both religious in nature, even though they were of different faiths. Malinda belonged to the



Lola White, Gertrude Cooper, Malinda Guthrie, Lola May Peppers Clevenger ("Grandma Clevenger"). Sisters and stepmother of Gertrude.



Malinda Guthrie

Church of God. For many years, Gertrude sent a subscription of *The Relief Society Magazine* to Malinda. Gertrude wrote in a letter (April 28, 1967) to Brenda Hertzberg:

When she [Malinda] was alive she always said she had too hard a time getting her boys interested in the church she was in and didn't want to take a chance on changing. Her youngest son use to substitute for some of the preachers sometimes. He did read quite a lot in the Book of Mormon. I never did hear him say if he believed any part of what he read, but I really think he did.

One time Gertrude, Lola White, and Ernest and Dorothy Clevenger made a trip to Colorado to visit Malinda. They had their pictures taken together—which was probably one of the few times that these four were together (the son and three daughters of Andrew Benton Clevenger). Malinda was enough older than Gertrude to be her mother, but they enjoyed each other's company. Malinda passed away in 1964.

In February 1973, Gertrude and Luveda attended a meeting in connection with stake conference that was held in the Mesa High School auditorium. Apostle Spencer W. Kimball was there, and they had the privilege of shaking his hand.

John Fincher and his wife Margaret invited his mother and grandmother to visit them in their home in Overland Park, Kansas, in August of 1973. Luveda and Gertrude went by plane and had an enjoyable trip. They not only visited with John, Margaret, and their chil-



Gertrude Cooper's 80th Birthday Celebration. Back, L-R: Howard Cooper, Andrew Allen, Lois Allen, Alton Cooper, Devar Haws. Front, L-R: Alvie Cooper, Luveda Fincher, Gertrude Cooper, Stella Cooper, Maxine Haws



Some Cooper relatives (children of Uncle Orson Cooper) at Gertrude's 80th Birthday Party. Back, L-R: Jess Cooper, Eleanor McEntire, Irene Workman, Jim Cooper. Front, L-R: Morris Cooper & wife Trudie (Gertrude) Brookins Cooper, Gertrude Luveda Cooper, Retta Cooper Thompson

dren Renae, Shauna and Travis, but they went to see points of interest in Church History. They went to see Liberty Jail where Joseph Smith had been imprisoned for many months and the lot in Independence, Missouri, where a temple is to be built some day. They also saw the tabernacle of the Reorganized Church and the visitors center of the LDS Church in Independence. They enjoyed John's raspberries and garden produce. John and Margaret showed his grandmother a good time.

All of the family enjoyed the big Thanksgiving dinners that were held in the Stake Center in Gilbert. It reminded everyone of the dinners held in the yard of the Cooper family home in former years before the family had gotten so numerous.

Family members attended a Cooper family reunion about this time in Overton (1974). Gertrude went with Andy, Lois and their two youngest children (Marlene and Bradley), and Luveda. There was a potluck dinner at the Community Center and lots of visiting with many relatives who hadn't seen each other in many years. The three remaining children of Mendis and Sophia Cooper were there - Uncle Dick, Uncle True, and Aunt Lydia. Gertrude and family attended sacrament meeting on Sunday and went home on Monday.

Gertrude celebrated her 80th birthday with a dinner and party given by family members at the ward building in Gilbert in April 1974. The dinner tables were decorated with tree limbs on which pictures of the family were hung. There was a program and a delicious



Lois, Gertrude, and Luveda at Overton Cemetery standing by Sarah Jane Odell Clevenger's grave before the new headstone was installed (1974).

dinner. She said that it was one of the best parties that she had ever had. All of the children, many of the grandchildren, and other relatives were there. We were disappointed when Elmer did not stay for pictures. He said that we did not tell him. Perhaps we didn't.

In 1975, Gertrude was able to accomplish something that she had wanted to do for many years. She

had a headstone installed on her mother's grave in the Overton Nevada Cemetery. Years earlier, some of the relatives in Overton had made a cement slab for the grave and written in Sarah Jane (Odell) Clevenger's name and dates of birth and death. Gertrude ordered a more suitable headstone. Lois said that her mom drove around with the marker in her car for several days. With the help of Alton, Andrew and Lois Allen, and young Bradley Allen, they took the marker to Nevada to be put in place (April 1975). Sarah Jane passed away in 1902, so the grave had been a long time without a proper marker. Gertrude appreciated what relatives in Nevada had done to mark it.

Gertrude had a firm testimony of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. She liked to go to church meetings and Relief Society and went as often as she could. She served for many years as a visiting teacher. In her *Book of Remembrance* she wrote that she served as a visiting teacher most of the time from 1921. One of the last entries in her journal was made on January 18, 1979: "We went Relief Society teaching today – found them all home." For many years she furnished the transportation for visiting teaching; then in later years, could be counted on to be dressed and waiting when someone came to pick her up.

Some other church callings Gertrude served in were visiting teaching instructor in Chandler Ward for two years, Primary teacher in Gilbert Ward for a short time, and Junior Sunday School secretary in Gilbert Second Ward for three years.

She enjoyed going to the temple and had a current temple recommend when she passed away.

October of 1976 was an exciting time for Gertrude. She had three of her grandchildren leave for full-time missions for the Latter-day Saint Church. Edwin Haws left for the England Birmingham Mission on October 9th. Sharon Fincher left for Alberta, Canada, on October 16th. Duane Allen left for a mission to Canada on October 23rd. George Haws was already serving a mission in California. She was the happy grandmother of four missionar-

ies serving at the same time. All together twelve of her grandchildren served full-time missions for the LDS Church in their youth. They are listed below:

<u>Name</u>	<u>Mission</u>	<u>Year Left</u>
John Warren Fincher, Jr.	Gulf States Mission	1959
Kato Devar Haws, Jr.	Central Mexico	1963
Wallace Ray Haws	Mexico City	1968
Milton Eugene Haws	North Central Mexican Mission	1970
Stephen Price Cooper	Tulsa Oklahoma Mission	1971
George Alvin Haws	California Anaheim Mission	1975
Edwin Lorenzo Haws	England Birmingham Mission	1976
Sharon Lynn Fincher	Alberta Canada	1976
Duane Cooper Allen	Canada Vancouver Mission	1976
Gordon Leroy Haws	California Los Angeles Mission, Korean Speaking	1983
Katherine Haws	Washington D.C. North Mission	1986
Kirk Wesley Cooper	Portland Oregon	1989

Each one of her grandchildren and great-grandchildren was special to Gertrude and pleased her in many ways. She had a great love for all of them whatever they were doing.

Gertrude's Last Days

Gertrude was not very well during the early months of 1979. She didn't seem to have much energy. She was also getting quite hard of hearing. Family members were disappointed when the ear specialist said that a hearing aid would not do her much good. Elmer was gone quite often visiting his family in Phoenix, so she appreciated other family members checking on her and spending the night with her. Katherine and Gordon Haws were especially good to do this. She liked someone in the house when she took her bath, in case she should fall.

Maxine tells about these months in 1979: In April 1979, I was busy getting ready for Edwin's wedding and didn't notice Mother's failing health. She did little complaining. Gordon was over there one day, and she came in from outside out of breath and said she had fallen in the sweet peas and had a hard time getting up. About this time, she put aside her knitting and said she couldn't do it anymore. I thought that she had just lost interest in it. She wrote fewer letters and began to ask for help in dialing the phone.

We discovered that her temple recommend had expired, and she would need it to attend my son Edwin and his fiancée Dana Peterson's wedding.



Gertrude with her brother Ernest Clevenger
(Gertrude's last picture)

Bishop Kent Hancock came to the home to give her a recommend, and Luveda took her to President Leo Reber's home for an interview with him as a member of the Stake Presidency. She had a hard time getting dressed for the wedding, but Lois and others helped her. Some grandsons helped her get up to the sealing room of the temple. At the reception she

made it through the receiving line by leaning on each person in the line. (This was the 26th of April.)

E-8 Wed., July 11, '79 ○ The Arizona Republic

Gertrude Cooper



GILBERT — Services for Gertrude Luveda Cooper, 85, who lived in Arizona 70 years and died July 7, 1979, in Desert Samaritan Hospital, will be 9 a.m. Friday in Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints Stake Chapel, Elliott and Lindsay roads.

Mrs. Cooper, 767 S. Ash, was a member of Gilbert LDS Second Ward, a Primary teacher and Junior Sunday School secretary.

Survivors include her children, Luveda Fincher, Maxine Haws, Lois Allen, Alton, Howard and Elmer; a sister, a brother; 38 grandchildren, 68 great-grandchildren and eight great-great-grandchildren.

Friends may call from 6 to 8 p.m. Thursday in Gibbons-Bunker Chapel, 33 N. Sirrine, Mesa.

Gertrude's Obituary

She celebrated her 85th birthday quietly at home. Friends and family members came to visit during the day. Among those who came were her brother Ernest Clevenger and his wife Dorothy. Dorothy took Gertrude and Ernest's picture together, the last picture she had taken.

Luveda wrote: Katherine Haws and I took turns spending the nights with Mother. On May 2nd, Stella went by Mother's home after Katherine had gone to school and found her much worse. I brought her home with me. We noticed she was dragging her right foot and her right hand was limp. It was frightening when she tried to write a letter and couldn't make her hand work. She had always enjoyed knitting, but couldn't do it anymore.

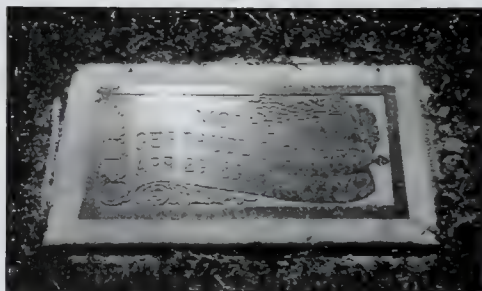
She stayed with me for the next three weeks. After she fell in the bathroom one night, Maxine, Lois, Stella, and Martha took turns staying with me. Devar and Wallace Haws administered to her. There was a good feeling among family members and a willingness to help.

Maxine wrote: Along the first of May, Mother broke her right arm in a fall in the bathroom, and Dr. Skousen put a splint on it. As the paralysis and disability grew, her speech became more difficult. Yet her hearing seemed to improve.

We got a hospital bed and moved her to the apartment attached to our home. Katherine and Gor-



John Henry Cooper's headstone (above) and Gertrude Luveda Cooper's headstone (below), Mesa City Cemetery



don were a great help in taking care of her. She went to Mesa General Hospital and then Mesa Lutheran Hospital for treatment. She was in the hospital for three weeks. Dr. Robert Dunn, a specialist, did surgery to drain fluid on her brain. She improved for a few days and was talking well and laughing. Then she slipped into a sleepy condition again and lost her ability to talk. The second draining on June 17th did no good. After the second surgery, Dr. Dunn recommended that the family take Mother home and take care of her. He said that she might live from two to six weeks. He said, that if she were his mother, he would not put her through any more surgery.



In Loving Memory Of

GERTRUDE LUVEDA CLEVINGER COOPER
767 South Ash Street
Gilbert, Arizona

Born April 29, 1894
Searcy County, Arkansas

Died July 7, 1979
Mesa, Arizona

FUNERAL SERVICES
Friday, July 13, 1979 at 9:00 a.m.
Gilbert Second Ward Chapel
Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints
777 East Elliott Road
Gilbert, Arizona

CONDUCTING
Bishop M. Kent Hancock
Gilbert Second Ward

MUSIC
Organist: Lenore Alexander
Vocal Duet: Katherine and Gordon Haws
Chorus: Granddaughters of Mrs. Cooper
Chorus: Grandsons of Mrs. Cooper

FAMILY PRAYER
Kato Devar Haws, Sr.

PRELUDE

VOCAL DUET "Truth Reflects Upon Our Senses"

INVOCATION Howard Cooper

CHORUS "Mother" and "Who Can Find A
Virtuous Woman"

LIFE SKETCH Alton Cooper

CHORUS "Through Deepening Trails"

REMARKS James Cooper

CHORUS "I Need Thee Every Hour"

BENEDICTION Ernest Clevenger

POSTLUDE

DEDICATION OF THE GRAVE
Andrew Allen

INTERMENT
Mesa City Cemetery
Mesa, Arizona

CASKET BEARERS

John Fincher, Jr.	Tim Cooper	Danny Cooper
David Allen	Duane Allen	Bradley Allen
Kirk Cooper	Stanley Cooper	Jeff Cooper
Marvin Cooper	Norman Cooper	John Cooper
Steve Cooper	Richard Cooper	Kato Haws
Wallace Haws	Milton Haws	George Haws
Edwin Haws		Gordon Haws

Mother learned to let us care for her personal needs, and we learned a lot about home nursing procedures. We felt that her inability to talk was a real handicap to us. We all enjoyed the hours visiting together, and each family member was willing and cheerful in helping.

Mother went into a coma on July 5th, and she passed away in the morning of July 7th, 1979. I am glad that we brought her to our home. I am sure that she was pleased with the love and care that she received. [Gertrude Cooper died at her daughter Maxine's home in Gilbert, Arizona. The death certificate gives Mesa, Arizona, as place of death because her body was taken to Mesa to be pronounced dead.]

Luveda added: Her daughters were by her bedside to tell her goodbye as she left this life. She brought us into the world, and we saw her leave it. Alton and Stella had just gone home and planned to be right back.

Funeral services for Gertrude Luveda Clevenger Cooper were held at the LDS Chapel at 777 East Elliot Road in Gilbert, Arizona, on July 13, 1979, with Bishop M. Kent Hancock conducting. Family members took part in the services. She was laid to rest in Mesa City Cemetery beside her husband John.

She was survived by her sons Alton, Elmer, and Howard; and her daughters Luveda Fincher, Maxine Haws, and Lois Allen; a brother Ernest Clevenger; a sister Lola White; thirty-eight grandchildren; seventy great-grandchildren; eleven great-great-grandchildren,⁹ stepbrother Gus O'Barr, and stepsisters Ida O'Barr Verney Francom and Alice O'Barr Sliger.

Family members miss her smile, kind advice and cheerful attitude. We have good memories of our mother, mother-in-law, grandmother, great-grandmother, sister and friend. She was a special person with an interest in everyone.

Messages from Gertrude's Autograph Book

For Christmas in 1906 (Kelsey, Texas), Julia Clevenger gave her thirteen-year old step-daughter Gertrude a pretty little autograph book covered with green velvet. On the first two pages of the book is a poem written in German and signed "Juliane Clevenger." The message is written in brown fountain-pen ink and decorated with cherub angels and flowers probably cut from a greeting card. The rest of the book contains messages from Gertrude's friends. For the rest of her life, Gertrude kept the small book with her keepsakes. Her daughter Maxine was finally able to learn what the beautifully written German message said when she gave it to Bob Chappell who painstakingly wrote out the German words. Brother Chappell gave the words to German-born Gerda Call who translated them. Julia's message to Gertrude was written in poetry and contains a wonderful message. Below are transcriptions of the messages Gertrude's schoolmates wrote and a translation from German of Julia's poem to Gertrude:

December 24, 1906

Always sustain this child, O Savior, True Shepherd.
Be thou her leader now until she recognizes thy kindness.
Shield and keep her from arrogance and pride.
May pure humility grow and blossom,
So someday she'll look like the little angels.
Strong in faith, true in duty,
This is how one becomes a Christian.
This is my wish for you my daughter,
The wish of your stepmother,
Juliane Clevenger



Remember me.
It matters not how far apart we may be.
Remember well and have in mind a good true friend is hard to find.
Remember me when this you see
We are many miles apart
When others has my company
You will have my heart.
Mattie Starling

Sweet to meet, sad to part.
Remember love you have my heart.
Sweet and bitter, sad and true
I love you still and only you.
Betrayed forsaken.
It is strange, love is love
And cannot change.
M.L.S.

Good morning little rosebud
What must I do?
Just grow and grow and that's what you must do.
Some loves one, some loves twenty.
I love you and that is a plenty.
Roses is red
Violets is blue,
Sugar is sweet and so are you.
J.P. Pilcher.

Rings on my fingers, bells on my toes,
Look out Gertie and don't hit me on the nose.
Julia August Pilcher
When you see this remember me.

Happy Hollow June 17 1907
Remember well and never forget
The brown-eyed boy
Who loves you yet.
Yours Truly H.J.K.

Kelsey, Tex. June 24, 1907
To my friend Gertie
These few lines to you are tendered
By a friend sincere and true.
Hoping but to be remembered
When I am far away from you
When you are sitting all alone
Reflecting on the past,
Remember that you have a friend
That will forever last.
Who is no other than Taylor.



Chapter Notes

- ¹ When Andrew Benton Clevenger did temple work in 1903, he gave Gertrude's birthplace as "Point Peter, Sursie, Ark." (*St. George Temple Records, Sealings Children to Parents*, p. 617, FHL Film #170586.) Point Peter is shown on an 1895 map near present-day Snowball, Searcy, Arkansas.
- ² Gertrude's story in her own words is taken from: (1) *The Story of My Life*, by Gertrude Luveda Clevenger Cooper; (2) *Gertrude Luveda Clevenger Cooper*, compiled by Luveda Fincher; (3) *Memories of Gertrude Luveda Clevenger Cooper*, typescript; (4) *Book of Remembrance of Gertrude Cooper*, in possession of Lois Cooper Allen.
- ³ *Know this that Every Soul is Free*, text anonymous, included in first LDS hymnbook, 1835; *Hymns of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints*, 1985, p. 240.
- ⁴ According to Overton Ward Records of Membership, the Clevengers were received into the Overton Ward on May 12, 1901.
- ⁵ Picture of Overton School Class taken from Arabell Lee Hafner, *100 Years on the Muddy* (Springville, Utah: Art City Publishers Co., 1967), p. 307.
- ⁶ Jay J. Wagoner, *Arizona's Heritage*, (Santa Barbara & Salt Lake City: Peregrine Smith, Inc., 1987), p. 277.
- ⁷ Benjamin B. Moeur was elected as governor in 1932 and served until 1936. Odie B. Faulk wrote about Dr. Moeur in his book *Arizona, A Short History*, "Jokingly it was said he was elected by the adults he had delivered as babies," p. 207.
- ⁸ Excerpt from patriarchal blessing given to Howard Marvin Cooper, February 28th, 1943, by Franklin Thomas Pomeroy: "Remember wherever you are, whether in the service of your church at home, or the service of your country, either at home or abroad, that the experiences through which you shall pass, will be but as incidental as far as your life work is concerned, and the Lord will not allow any power of evil or any of the destructive elements of nature, or the guns or the materials of destruction that may be in the hands of your enemies to destroy you, but you will perform a worthy service and bring honor to your name and to your country, and to your God, for He will inspire you to be a counselor and an advisor and a helper to your associates in the disturbances, dangers and confusion to which you will be beset and will enable you to point out to them the way of salvation and of hope, and your name will be honored and blest by your associates because of your faith and your helpfulness to them in their hour of doubt and confusion, and when this turmoil is over, you will be permitted to return to your home and take up your labors in Zion, and because of the experiences and blessings of the Lord you have received while away, you will be desirous of engaging again in this ministerial calling and will be permitted to preach the gospel to a willing people, both at home and abroad in preparation for the coming of the Son of Man, and no blessing for which you were foreordained, if you are faithful and true and lead a clean life, will be denied you because of this war."
- ⁹ Gertrude's great-great-grandchildren at the time of her death were: Shay, Harley, Tiffany and Courtney Fischer; Chris and Brandi Gipson; Toby Cooper; Charles, Allen and Tami Hicks; and Sandra Williams.

The 29 April my birthday the PS teacher brought me a Chocolate Cake.
Lueda brought me Angel food Cake and strawberries.
Maxine came and fixed my hair
Lars and Andy came and gave me a new purse and birthday card.

Sunday 30 I went to Sunday school and Sacrament meeting today. the program put on the program Howard called and I talked to he and Alvin and Jeff Cooke and Billy were here about an hour today

Mon. May 1 Maxine took me to have my eyes checked to Dr Jones in Chandler.

May 3 I went to PS with Veda and Sharon
his lesson by Sister Skansen

Wallace and family came and visited with us

May 7 went to Sac meeting with Veda there were 2 babies blessed

May 8 Veda took me to the Doo today had a check up and shot.

May 10 Veda brought me a cake from the PS sisters.

May 13 went the dedication service saw some people I hadn't saw in a long time

Lars Andy and Brodley were here a little while and brought me a orchard.

May 14 had a busy day Conference and Sac meeting at 5.
Company Maxine and family Alton Stella and Sheryl and babies

Chapter 3

Gertrude's Journal

Gertrude was given a journal on her birthday in 1978. The following thoughts are those she wrote down over the next year (April 29, 1978, to the end of April 1979). She died July 7, 1979. (Note: A few minor grammar and punctuation corrections have been made.)

1978

The 29th, April. - my birthday. The Relief Society teacher brought me a chocolate cake.

Luveda brought me angel food cake and strawberries. Maxine came and fixed my hair.

Lois and Andy came and gave me a new purse and a birthday card.

Sunday 30. I went to Sunday School and sacrament meeting today. The Primary put on the program. Howard called and I talked to him and Alvie and Jeff. Cookie and Billy were here about an hour today.

Monday, May 1. Maxine took me to have my eyes checked by Dr. Jones in Chandler.

May 3. I went to Relief Society with Veda and Sharon. There was a nice lesson by Sister Skousen. Wallace and family came and visited for awhile.

May 7. I went to sacrament meeting with Veda. There were two babies blessed.

May 8. Veda took me to the doctor today and I had a checkup and shot.

May 10. Veda brought me a cake from the Relief Society sisters.

May 13. I went to the dedication services and saw some people I hadn't seen in a long time [*dedication of the new Gilbert Arizona Stake Center*]. Lois, Andy and Bradley were here for a little while and brought me an orchid.

May 14. I had a busy day with conference and sacrament meeting at 5. Company—Maxine and family, Alton, Stella and Cheryl and babies. Wallace and family came. Veda and Sharon brought me home.

May 21. Sharon spoke in sacrament meeting and told of her missionary experiences. Lois and Andy came and had Bradley with them. They with Veda, Sharon, Janice and family visited awhile before going home. Sharon is supposed to speak in Phoenix next week.

May 23. I thought I was going after my glasses but Sharon got held up and we didn't make it, but maybe we will tomorrow.

May 24. Maxine took me to get my glasses today. They don't fit very well so I may have to go back.

May 25. We went to Queen Creek and got peaches. They are having high school graduation tonight. Last night was the 8th grade graduation. Gordon graduated.

May 26. Veda came by and took me to Chandler to get my glasses adjusted.

May 27. Maxine came early this morning and fixed my hair. Blanche Johnson came by a few minutes this evening. She couldn't get out of the car, so I visited a few minutes in the car.

May 29. Maxine and family were here last night. Lois and Andy, Kato and family, and Veda and Sharon also came. They all stayed until about 9.

Maxine's family went on a picnic breakfast to the lake. I didn't care to go that far for my breakfast.

Lola and Lela came and visited with me. I was glad to see them.

May . I went to the Doc, but didn't find out much.

June 1. Cheryl and Stella came by and visited for awhile. Cheryl is leaving for home in the morning. Stella is going back to work in Phoenix next week.

June 2. Alvie and Kirk came by. Alvie went on to Mesa. Kirk stayed till evening and Marvin and Jeff came and took him with them. Gordon and Katherine spent the night with me.

June 7. Alvie came by on her way home with her mother. Jeff stayed with Marvin hoping to get a job.

Monday, June 8. Maxine came and took me to cash my check and pay some of the bills. She has been working on my genealogy book checking some of the things that were left out.

Veda came by from Relief Society meeting and went to the drugstore for me.

June 18, Sunday. I went to Sunday School and sacrament meeting. Two boys spoke and Paul Rogers gave a good talk, but I feel like a stranger, there are so many I don't know.

June 21. Sister Hancock came by and visited with me awhile.

June 24. I went to a talent show at the 3rd ward last night. It was nice and they had quite a lot of things on display. I guess I will go to the Flaherty reception tonight so I won't be alone.

June 26. Veda and Sharon came and we had home evening. I went to the reception. It was nice and I saw some people that I hadn't seen for some time.

June 27. Maxine came and cut my hair and fixed it for me and brought me two letters.

June 30. Howard and Alvie came by with her mother.

July 2, Sunday. Alvie and Howard left for home about 2 p.m. I went to sacrament meeting. Some testimonies were borne, but no babies were blessed.

July 4. I went to Veda's for the day and most of the family was here in the evening to watch the fire works over at the school. Jess came by early in the evening.

June 29 Maxine and family were here last night, Lou and Andy came, Kate and family and Veda and Sharon. They all stayed until about 9.

Maxine's family went on a picnic breakfast to the lake & didn't care to go that far for my breakfast.

Lola and Lela came and visited with me. I was glad to see them. Many went to the Doc but didn't find out much.

June 1 Skye and Stella came by and visited for awhile.

Skye is leaving for home in the morning.
Stella is going back to work in Phoenix next week.

June 2 Alvie and Kirk came by. Alvie went on to Mesa. Kirk stayed till evening and Marvin and Jeff came and took him with them. Gordon and Nathan spent the night with me. June 3

June 7 Alvie came by on her way home with her mother. Jeff stayed with Marvin hoping to get a job.

Monday June 8. Maxine came took me to cash my checks and pay some of the bills. She has been working on my Genealogy books. Checking some of the things that were left out.

Veda came by from VBS meeting and went to the drug store for me.

June 30 Howard and Alvie came by with her mother.

July 15, Sat. Not much doing. Maxine came and fixed my hair. Veda got me a grocery order.

July 16. I went to sacrament meeting at the 1st Ward to hear Sharon speak and saw some people that I had not seen in a long time.

July 20. Maxine came and fixed my hair and brought my groceries.

July 21. Linda was supposed to come, but she didn't make it.

July 23. I went to Sunday School and sacrament meeting. There were two missionaries and a stake member that spoke. Kelly Brown and family were there.

July 24. Maxine took me to the Doc today. He gave me some capsules to take at night. We stopped and I got material for a dress. We got word that Arthur [*Gertrude's stepbrother, Arthur O'Barr*] died this morning. There is a ward Primary party tonight.

July 26. Well I am alone. Elmer went to Phoenix with Danny and said he would be back Saturday. Maxine and her family came and visited me awhile. I took my bath. [*She didn't like to take a bath while home alone because she was afraid she would fall.*] Alton and Veda went to the O'Barr funeral this afternoon. I didn't feel up to going.

July 27. Elmer went to Phoenix with Danny.

July 29. Maxine and family came for awhile and watched TV while I took my bath.

August 3. Maxine came this morning and gave me a permanent. Maxine and family brought food and had supper and watched TV for awhile.

August 5. Lois and Andy were here a little while. Kato and family were here. He cut the limbs off that the wind broke off the pecan tree.

August 6. Alton, Stella, LaFon and boys were here for a short visit and so Scottie could pick some grapes.

August 6. I went to sacrament meeting, and then Veda took me to the mortuary to see the Ellsworth family. Bobby's daughter was killed Wednesday night in a storm accident. [*Dawn Ellsworth*]

August 12. I went to a party for Sister Martin at Jimmy's house. The three children were there as well as a daughter-in-law, 2 sisters-in-law and others.

I went to Sunday School and Sacrament meeting. I got my temple recommend.

Gordon came home from the hospital. [*Gordon Haws had an appendectomy.*]

Wednesday 16. Veda came and took me to the drugstore and grocery store. I canned a few peaches.

Saturday. Maxine came and fixed my hair while Devar and Katherine watched TV.

Sunday. I went to sacrament meeting. They had a high councilman talk and a young Reber boy who had just returned from the Belgium mission.

Thursday 24. Veda took me to the Doctor today and he told me to come back in 2 weeks.

August 27. I went to Sunday School and sacrament meeting.

August 28. Maxine brought my dress and measured the hem. Richard is here or was. He went home with Marvin. He is trying to find a job.

August 31. Maxine came and took Gordon home and brought my mail.

Sept. 2. Veda and Sharon came a little while and brought my mail.

Sept. 5. I went teaching with Sister Skousen. Some I didn't know.

Sept. 7. Veda took me to the doctor today for a blood test and pressure test.

Sept. 9. Maxine came and fixed my hair.

Sept. 10. I went to 1 session of conference and to sacrament meeting.



Gertrude in 1974.

Sept. 11. Richard and Joann and baby got here about 10:30 and then he went to work this morning.

Sept. 12. I had visiting teachers today. Veda came by too. I had a bad night so didn't feel very well today.

I went to Relief Society meeting today and had lunch there.

Sept. 16. Maxine came and fixed my hair this morning.

Friday 22. I went to the Relief Society party last night with Veda.

Saturday. Maxine fixed my hair this morning.

Sept. 24. I went to sacrament meeting and a Relief Society teachers' meeting after sacrament meeting.

Oct. 1. I went to a sacrament meeting and then out to Veda's until time for Sharon's fireside.

Oct. 2. I am trying to get the house cleaned. Then I must study the Relief Society teachers' lesson.

Oct. 3. I went Relief Society visiting teaching. All were home except one. Maxine took me to the bank and I got a few things and paid a bill.

Oct. 16. I went to Sacrament meeting on Sunday. Edwin got home Saturday evening dressed in his English suit and with his short hair cut. He looks real well and Maxine said he had a job in Mesa with an electric company. Marvin came by and visited with me a few minutes this morning. I haven't seen Richard but once since they moved out.

Veda took me to the drugstore and to the grocery store and to Maxine's for my mail. I sent True [*Truman Cooper, her brother-in-law*] a copy of the Prince story and one to Howard. I went to Relief Society with Veda. They had a nice lesson. The ward auction is tomorrow night.

Oct. 20. It is raining but I guess I will go to the auction if Veda comes by. Elmer is supposed to go to Phoenix in the morning.

Sunday. I spent the night out at Veda's and went to church with her. Elmer came home last evening.

Thursday. I went to Relief Society with Veda. Sister Freestone gave the visiting teaching lesson. The other lesson was about India.

Oct. 27. Veda took me to see the doctor today, but I don't think it helped me much. Just took money to get out. I went to the Relief Society meeting Thursday.

Nov. 3. Carol took me to see Jane today.

Nov. 7. Howard and family were here Saturday night, but went home about noon Sunday. They don't ever have time to stay. They had to be on the job Monday. I got Margaret [*Ellsworth*] to call the rest home about Lydia [*her sister-in-law, Lydia Banister*]. They said she was holding on. There was only two babies blessed Sunday. I just went to sacrament meeting and was very tired when I got home. The weather is very nice but I don't feel any better.

Nov. 28. I spent two nights out at Veda's. Came home on Sunday evening. I didn't go to

church at all Sunday. I was supposed to go visiting teaching, but I don't think Sylvia will come.

Alton and Stella left for Arkansas about noon. They expect to stay with Howard tonight.

Nov. 29. We had our family dinner at the church. There were 51 or 52 there. None of Alton's family came and only 2 of Howard's boys were there. Maxine had all 10 of hers there and 17 grandchildren. Lois had 4 of hers there. Veda had 3 daughters and 6 grandchildren and 2 sons-in-law. [Thanksgiving]

Nov. 28. Veda took me to the doctor today and I went Relief Society teaching in the evening.

Dec. 4. I went to Wallace's last night for supper, then to Maxine's to visit and to see slides.

Alton and Stella came for a few minutes. They had a good trip to Arkansas. It rained both ways.

Dec. 12. I went to sacrament meeting and heard the Fuller girl that has just come home from a mission in South America. Her talk was very interesting.

Dec. 23. Howard and Alvie spent the night, but went home about 3 p.m. Alton and Stella were here and the Greens gave me a plant as a Christmas gift. Veda and Sharon were here. Maxine and her family were here too. She came to fix my hair, but I was too tired.

Dec. 25. I had a lot of company today, but I spent the night at home. I did plan to spend Christmas Eve out at Veda's, but I didn't feel like I should. I had dinner out there then came home. Most of the family came to visit me a little while on Christmas Day. And they all tried very hard to let me know it was Christmas, with their gifts and wishes.



Gertrude at Family Thanksgiving dinner 1978 - with Alison and Malinda Hertzberg (great-grandchildren).

1979

Jan. - I went to sacrament meeting and it was a nice meeting. Gary Hatch talked.

Jan. 18. We went Relief Society teaching today and found them all home. It is rainy again. It rained last night and some today. Maxine came and sewed up the other slip.

Jan. 22. We got word that Dick [*Richard Cooper, John's brother*] had a heart attack and died. So far as I know no one went from here for the services [*in Overton, Nevada*].

Jan. 28. I went to sacrament meeting today.

Jan. 8, 1979. I went to sacrament meeting. There were 3 babies blessed. A lot of people were there. They opened the curtains [*for the big crowd*].

Saturday, Feb 24. Maxine came and fixed my hair. She is getting ready to go to California when Brenda calls. [*Brenda was expecting a baby.*]

March 4. I went to sacrament meeting. There were two babies blessed. One was an adopted baby. It was a few months old.

March 8. I went to Relief Society meeting. This is the date of our wedding anniversary.

April 1. I went to sacrament meeting. There were 3 babies blessed – one was Layton. The other two I didn't know. Richard and wife were here. Stella and Alton came after church. Maxine and family were here a little while to watch TV.

April 5. I went to Relief Society and came home and washed and cleaned house.

April 13. I went to Veda's for Easter dinner.

April 15. I went to sacrament meeting today. Elledge and Nielson were the speakers.

April 16. Howard came at about 2 a.m. to sleep a little so he could go home. He brought Richard and wife home from Lordsburg. The car broke down.

April 18. I had my eyes checked today for some new lenses.

April ____. I went to sacrament meeting on Sunday. Elmer went to see Doris; I don't know when he will be home. I haven't done so well, but maybe will do better. [*End of what Gertrude wrote in her journal.*]

Chapter 4

Gertrude's Recipes

By Lois Cooper Allen

I only came up with a few recipes for Grandmother Cooper, but there were things she cooked that were typical for her.

Breakfasts were big. I guess she decided Dad needed a large breakfast for the hard work that he did. There were fried potatoes, eggs, biscuits, oatmeal, and milk.

Often she had fresh warm bread and beans for us to eat after school. That was a treat. Dad wanted something light for supper, so we often had bread and milk or cornbread and milk.

Mom made scalloped potatoes from raw thinly sliced potatoes, mixed with flour and salt and butter and covered with milk and then baked.

She made bread pudding out of the older homemade bread. That was made with custard of eggs, sugar, vanilla, cinnamon, and milk poured over the bread that was cut into small pieces. This was baked into a delicious bread pudding. Sometimes she added raisins and apples.

She always made a cornbread stuffing for the turkey at Thanksgiving and Christmas.

She was asked to bring her delicious cakes to all parties. Coconut cake seemed to be a favorite. Sorry no recipes. I've watched her add a little of this and that; I guess the recipe was in her head.

She made unusual things like watermelon rind pickles, pyracantha jelly, pomegranate jelly, quince jelly, and spiced peaches. She also made lots of other kinds of jelly and jams: apricot and pineapple, plum, peach, and grape.

I'm sure there are other things that were favorites, but that is all I could find. I think that in her later years, she enjoyed using the cake mixes and other convenience foods that most of us grew up with.

She also saved all her bacon grease and other fats and made laundry soap out of it. I couldn't find a recipe for this. I remember she built a fire outside under a #3 washtub and added lye and other things and cooked it. She then poured it out to cool and then cut it into bars. She usually shaved off pieces of the bar to add to the washing machine.

When the family had a cow, she always churned butter and had buttermilk and cottage cheese. Any leftover whey from the cheese was given to the chickens. Everything was used in some way.

Besides all of the above, Maxine remembers custard and the warm cottage pudding that her mother made. She also remembers yellow cake with thickened plum juice poured



A typical 1920's kitchen on display at the Gilbert Historical Museum.

over the top of it. Maxine said "Mother got a certain look on her face as she prepared this, that I interpreted as 'mmm good.'"

Coconut Oatmeal Cookies

1 Cup Sugar	1 Teaspoon Baking Powder
1 Cup Brown Sugar	1 Teaspoon Soda
½ Cup Shortening	¼ Teaspoon Salt
½ Cup Margarine	1 Cup Oats
2 Eggs	1 Cup Coconut
2 Cups Flour	½ Cup Nuts

Cream together shortening, margarine and sugars. Beat in eggs one at a time. Sift dry ingredients; add to creamed mixture. Add oats, coconut and nuts. Drop by spoon onto a greased cookie sheet. Bake at 350 degrees for 10-12 minutes.

A recipe book that Grandma Cooper (Gertrude) used was *The Household Searchlight Recipe Book* compiled by Ida Migliario, Harriet W. Allard, Zorada Z. Titus and Irene Westbrook published by The Household Magazine, Topeka, Kansas, in 1935. LaFon Cooper Baker still has Grandma's old copy and says that its well-worn and food-speckled pages attest to being well used by Grandmother.

Date Pinwheel Cookies

1 Cup Brown Sugar	2 Teaspoons Vanilla
1 Cup Sugar	4 Cups Flour
1 Cup Shortening	1 Teaspoon Soda
3 Eggs	1 Teaspoon Salt

Cream shortening and sugars; add eggs one at a time. Add vanilla. Sift dry ingredients and add gradually to creamed mixture. Chill dough. Divide dough in three equal portions. Roll thin and spread with date filling mixture. Roll like for jellyroll. Cover with waxed paper and place in refrigerator to chill several hours. Slice and place on a greased cookie sheet. Bake at 350 degrees until browned, about 12-14 minutes. Remove from pan at once.

Filling:

1 Pound Chopped Dates	½ Cup Brown Sugar
½ Cup Sugar	1 Cup Water
1 Cup Nuts	

Mix ingredients for filling together and cook slowly until thick and of spreading consistency. Cool.

Fruit Salad Dressing

2 Oranges	1 Cup sugar
2 Lemons	2 Eggs, beaten

Squeeze juice from oranges and lemons to make 1 cup. Mix all ingredients together and cook, stirring until it thickens. When ready to use, mix with equal parts of cream or canned milk.

Chapter 5

Our Dad and Mom

By John & Gertrude's Children and Spouses

My Parents By Sarah Luveda Cooper Fincher

I was born of goodly parents—namely John Henry Cooper and Gertrude Luveda Clevenger. I was named for my maternal grandmother and for my mother.

When we were young, we called our parents “Papa” and “Mama,” but changed to “Mom” and “Daddy” or “Dad” as we grew older.

Our family moved quite a few times when I was growing up, as Daddy did various things to make a living for the family. Our places of residences were in the Mesa, Gilbert, and Chandler, Arizona area. The family attended church services in Mesa, Gilbert, and Chandler.

My parents were hard working people. They earned a living by the “sweat of their brow.” Dad was a zanjero or ditch rider for the Salt River Project. Then he farmed for many years. In his later years he worked at Williams Air Force Base near Higley, Arizona. In his farming days he often wore bib overalls, a felt hat, and carried a red bandanna in his pocket. He wore black shoes that came above his ankles. He arose early in the morning to start the farm work, had a short nap on the floor at noon, and worked until sundown. He then took care of the cows and horses. Alton started helping with the work at an early age. They used horse-drawn machinery to work the fields.

Mother cooked and sewed for the family. I remember her making large batches of bread and cooking it in the oven of a wood-burning stove. She churned butter in a crock stand-up churn that had a paddle that was used with an up and down motion. Later she had a gallon glass churn with a handle that turned the paddles inside. She sewed for many years on a treadle sewing machine. The motion of the feet made the machine operate. She made dresses and other apparel for herself and the three girls. She also made some shirts for Dad



Gertrude with her daughters Luveda, Maxine and Lois (in front) – about 1937

and the boys.

Mother washed on a washboard in a tub for many years. When Lois was a baby, Daddy bought Mother a washing machine that was powered by a gasoline motor. When I was growing up I had three dresses—two for school and one for Sunday. Our Mother couldn't wash many clothes on the scrub board.

In later years, Mom worked for a while at Williams Air Force Base. She also did housework for various families to earn extra money. As I said, they were hard workers.

When I was in my teen years, the country was in the Great Depression. Many people went hungry, but our family never was without enough to eat. We lived on a place where we could have cows, chickens, turkeys and a few bees to help supplement Dad's earnings. Our Mother canned everything that she could find to can. I remember my parents driving to Queen Creek to gather vegetables after the farmers were through harvesting. I remember Mother sharing food with hungry neighbors that lived across the road.

When I was young, airplanes were a novelty. If we heard one overhead, we would run outside to see it. One time Daddy took us to see a small airplane that had landed in the desert across the canal from our home.

One of our favorite places to visit and go play was at the home of Dad's brother Orson Cooper and his wife Sybil. They had eleven children of their own but were willing to make room for some more.

My dad and Uncle Orson and their sons traded farm work during haying season and when one or the other needed help.

Another place we liked to go for holidays or to visit was to Grandpa and Grandma Clevenger's home in Mesa. After my dad and mom were married, Grandpa Clevenger married a widow (Lola May Peppers O'Barr) who had several children. They eventually had two children, Lola (who married Geddis White) and Ernest (who married Dorothy Shill), who were about the ages of we older children. Grandpa raised a garden and was willing to share with us. He was a bee man and was fond of comb honey.

Mother was very fond of fruits and melons of every kind.

She went on some trips with my daughters and me, and we had a good time. She went to some mother-daughter activities with me. I felt like she was my friend, and I could tell her my joys and problems. She was interested in all of her children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren.

Mother attended church faithfully and had a temple recommend at the time of her death. Daddy had a testimony of the gospel, even though he did not always attend for health reasons or other reasons. I remember him cautioning family members



Luveda and her Mom in front of Gertrude's home on Ash Street in Gilbert – Mother's Day 1972

about criticizing Church authorities. He said it could lead to apostasy. Their faith sustained them during the years when Maxine was ill and doctors were puzzled about what to do for her.

Although we celebrated rather modestly, Christmas was a happy time in our home. We did not have a Christmas tree, but the gifts were placed on the round dining room table—unwrapped. There was a pile of presents for each child with his or her name on it. There was a bowl of candy and a bowl of oranges in the middle of the table. Oranges were a real treat, since we didn't have them very often. Our parents did not shop until a day or two before Christmas. We usually had a chicken or turkey dinner. We often ate at Uncle Orson's or Grandpa Clevenger's home.

In March 1961, Mom and Daddy celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary at their home. Many friends and family members came to help them celebrate, and it was a good day. Dad did not feel very well, but had a nice time.

Dad passed away on October 1, 1963, at their home in Gilbert. He had not been well for some time, but his passing was unexpected. They were sealed in the Salt Lake Temple on October 1, 1915. It is interesting that these two important events took place on October 1.

Mother lived sixteen useful, but often-lonely years, until she passed away on July 7, 1979, at Maxine and Devar's apartment. She had kept herself busy making quilts, knitting warm slippers, and writing letters to grandchildren and other family members. She and Dad both enjoyed flowers, especially sweet peas. When she had her first small stroke, she had gone outside to pick sweet peas.

I remember playing card games with Dad and remember him saying, "What are you going to do now, Miss or Mr. Good Player?" The younger grandchildren remember him as old and sometimes cranky. He was once a happy and a kind person to be around.

I am thankful to be my parents' daughter and one of their six children.



Maxine, Lois, and Luveda – September 5, 1968

Tribute By Stella Dozier Cooper

I have married into a very special family. How kind and helpful they have always been, especially Grandma and Grandpa.

Alton has been a model son to them, helping with milking cows before and after school, robbing bees with his mother and doing other chores. When times were hard, Alton worked and helped his parents out. He gave them a 1928 Model A Ford in 1935. He and his dad loved doing things together, especially hunting for deer in the Four Peaks country.

Grandpa and Grandma Cooper enjoyed their grandchildren. Grandpa used to run races with Johnny Fincher. Our Beverly especially loved her Grandpa. When she was very young, she wanted to go stay all night with him one day when he came over. So Grandpa took her, thinking he would turn her over to Maxine and Lois, but she would have none of that; she had to sleep with Grandpa. Our younger children did not have the opportunity to know and enjoy him so much, because later he was sick and almost blind. However, the night we took the kids to the mortuary to see him, they patted his cheeks and felt his hands; just to feel him, made him seem more real. The kids' collie dog had been killed just before this, so Tim said, "Now Grandpa can take care of 'Poochie' till we get there." When we all lived on the old Fincher place, we had fun playing horseshoes. Grandpa loved those times.

Now, here's a little bit about Grandma. She treated me like a daughter and cared for me so lovingly when my babies were born. Grandma made quilts for all of us, this was a big help, as we were all just starting out and things were tough. We are still enjoying some of those quilts.

Grandma loved to go camping with us. It was such a beautiful occasion to put our tents up by the tumbling stream, listen to the whispering pines and have a peaceful, relaxing time. Grandma was a hard worker and was very thrifty. She made most of her own clothes. She always put her family first; in fact, she was one great lady!



Gertrude Cooper

Mother's Hands By Maxine Cooper Haws

My mother's hands were strong, yet soft and gentle, and always busy. She accepted with thanksgiving the meager earnings of our hard-working father, and then supplemented those resources with the works of her own hands. She cooked and sewed and mended, using her many talents to provide for our needs.

In my early childhood, I remember Mother's cool hand on my fevered brow and her calm voice as she soothed my hurts. When I cried out in the night because of an earache, she came to my bedside with the only light in the house, a kerosene lamp. She held a spoonful of oil over the lamp to heat the oil for my ear. If I had a cold, she rubbed "Vicks" or some other preparation on my chest and throat and covered it with a warm cloth. For a cough, she gave me a few drops of kerosene in a spoonful of sugar. As I got older and

learned to gargle, I used a few drops of turpentine in warm milk, which is very soothing for tonsillitis. I think that Mother was always concerned about my health and put a lot of thought, faith, and prayer in my behalf. I was told that one night Mother held a mirror close to my face in hopes of seeing vapor form on the glass to indicate that I was still breathing. I was that weak.

Mother raised six children at a time when she had no running water in the home and no electricity. Drinking water was hauled from the town of Gilbert in ten-gallon cans, and water for the wash was dipped from the ditch. She heated the wash water in a tub set on a campfire in the yard. The wash was done on a scrub board in the yard. When the sixth child was born, she got a gasoline-powered wringer washer. She knew first hand all about the expressions "dishpan hands" and "working your fingers to the bone." After she had hauled the water, heated it, poured it into the washer, cranked up the motor, wrung the clothes out, rinsed them, wrung them again, and hung them on the line; then it was time to clean the house with the rinse water, because water was so scarce. Washday was a full, hard day. I remember the smell of the clean clothes dried in the sun and the fragrance of the strong homemade lye soap and the wet wooden floors.

Through the years, Mother was the family barber. She used a pair of hand-operated clippers and a pair of scissors she kept especially for hair cutting. She cut Daddy's hair and the boys' hair. Then with three girls growing up, she taught us to do our own hair and hers, with curlers, pin curls, finger waves, and home permanents.

We lived in different farmhouses in the Gilbert area. Mother helped tend the farm animals, which were an important part of our lives. At one time Daddy, Alton, and Mother milked cows for a living. Mother milked 10 to 15 cows night and morning by hand.

Mother was patient and gentle as she fed the calves or the young orphan lambs. Each year she raised with skill one hundred or more baby chicks for the delicious fried chicken she served to us. She kept a flock of laying hens too. She also raised turkeys, ducks, guinea hens and peacocks. We all enjoyed the splendid beauty of the proud peacock as he strutted by the door. Mother welcomed the dogs and cats we had for pets. She was kind to them and showed appreciation for their usefulness.

Mother skimmed the cream from the excess milk and sold it for a little extra cash. She sometimes churned butter. I remember seeing her hands moving up and down repeatedly with the churn dash. She dipped the lumps of butter from the buttermilk. Then she washed the butter and salted it and worked the water out and formed it into a smooth mound to be spread on the beautiful bread she made for us. I liked to watch Mother cook. She was a good cook, and I could tell by the expression on her face that she was enjoying it and that she knew that whatever she was making at the time would be good. Her white coconut layer cake was often requested at family potluck dinners and ward functions. Her fruit salad and her date cookies are a family tradition still.

Mother washed feed, flour, and sugar sacks to get material to make diapers, sheets for the beds, dishtowels, and my underwear. She bought fabric from the store for the boys' shirts and for our dresses. All the scraps were saved and made into quilts. For a time, Mother was hired to weigh cotton for the hand pickers. She sat in the shade of the cotton trailer and sewed quilt blocks: the pretty sunbonnet girl, the improved nine patch and the double

wedding ring. Then she spent the many hours of quilting to finish them off.

It was Mother's hands that showed me how to knit, crochet, and sew. She made baby sweaters and shawls and crocheted lace around pillowcases. She made rag rugs from worn clothes, curtains, and sheets. Many of us received her knitted checkerboard slippers. Mother's hands wrote many letters and recorded family history. Her letters were full of news, encouragement, and love. She sent letters out to us and prayers up for us all.

Mother kept a pleasant home where the grandchildren always felt welcomed. She had lovely flowerbeds and many fruit trees. Food was simple and willingly shared. The children liked to go there.

Mother was quiet, soft-spoken, and mild-mannered. I remember getting spanked only once. One evening I was sent out in the desert to find the milk cows and bring them home. I played around, and the cows came home long before I did. I got the deserved punishment, because of the worry I had caused.

Mother was with me when my first two babies were born, giving me comfort and encouragement in the absence of my husband who was away in the service. She taught me how to tend and nourish my babies. Her hands were the ones that bathed and dressed my babies first. She received them into her home and into her heart along with many other grandchildren, loving them as her own, feeding them, encouraging them, and always being there for them.

At Mother's funeral the granddaughters sang a song taken from Proverbs 31:27-31:

She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her.

Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all. Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised.

Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

Truth Reflects Upon Our Senses

By Eliza R. Snow

Maxine remembers: In sacrament meeting one day, we sang Truth Reflects Upon Our Senses as the opening hymn. As we sang, I remembered Mother singing that song at home. I could hear her voice as we sang each phrase. She knew all five verses well. The memory was sweet and brought tears to my eyes.

Truth reflects upon our senses; Gospel light reveals to some.
If there still should be offenses, Woe to them by whom they come!
Judge not, that ye be not judged, Was the counsel Jesus gave;
Measure given, large or grudged, Just the same you must receive.

Chorus:

Blessed Savior, thou wilt guide us, Till we reach that blissful shore
Where the angels wait to join us In thy praise forevermore.

Jesus said, "Be meek and lowly," For 'tis high to be a judge;
If I would be pure and holy, I must love without a grudge.
It requires a constant labor All his precepts to obey.
If I truly love my neighbor, I am in the narrow way.

Once I said unto another, "In thine eye there is a mote;
If thou art a friend, a brother, Hold, and let me pull it out."
But I could not see it fairly, For my sight was very dim.
When I came to search more clearly, In mine eye there was a beam.

If I love my brother dearer, And his mote I would erase,
Then the light should shine the clearer, For the eye's a tender place.
Others I have oft reproved, For an object like a mote,
Now I wish this beam removed, Oh, that tears would wash it out!

Charity and love are healing; These will give the clearest sight;
When I saw my brother's failing, I was not exactly right.
Now I'll take no further trouble; Jesus' love is all my theme;
Little motes are but a bubble When I think upon the beam.

Chorus: M.E. Abbey

Matthew 7:1-5

Hymns of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, 1985, p. 273-274

My Daddy By Maxine Cooper Haws

My Father, the Shepherd

When I was a girl, my Daddy worked for a farmer who had many sheep. Most of the time Daddy farmed, but in November and December, he helped with the lambing. The sheep were watched closely as those little lambs were born. If an ewe died, the little lamb had to be taken care of. The little fellow could not hunt a meal for himself, because each mother knew her own baby and would feed none other. Sometimes if a sheep's baby died, an adoption could be brought about by trickery. The dead lamb was skinned, and the skin was tied to the little lamb that had no mother. That looked gross, but it worked. The orphan smelled right, so the new mother let him nurse. When the skin was removed the next day, the adoption was complete.



Maxine feeding a "leppie"

Daddy called these orphans "leppies" and brought a few home for Lois and I to tend. I was glad to get them and fed them warm milk from an eight-ounce pop bottle with a big nipple. It is fun to feed a lamb. They show their delight by wiggling all over, especially their tails.

One night Daddy brought home a cold weak lamb. We wrapped it in an old towel, fed it and put it behind the warm wood cook stove in the kitchen. During the night, the house began to cool. I awakened and heard the sound of thudding. I lay in my bed afraid to move for what seemed like a very long time. Then I heard a low cry, which I recognized as the lamb. All was well. It was not a terrible intruder, but a cute little lamb trying out his wobbly legs. It was fun to have those little pets. We turned them loose in the yard. At feeding time it was fun to see them come running for their bottles.

When they no longer needed the milk, they were put back in the herd. The only one I kept for long was the one we found on Mill Avenue in the middle of Tempe. "Hitchy" (hitchhiker) I called her. I turned her loose at Luveda's place and saw her now and then.

Irrigation

Father never complained about arthritis or rheumatism, but I'm sure he had many aches and pains, especially while irrigating on cold nights, walking through the mud wearing heavy rubber boots and carrying the tarps and poles used to control the water. There was a lot of shoveling necessary in getting the water to the thirsty plants and not allowing it to go to waste.

Here is a description of irrigation the way my father did it. Water was ordered from the Salt River Project by making a phone call and giving the size of stream required and requesting an approximate time and length of time required. For instance, he would say, "This is John Cooper calling. I'd like a 300-inch stream delivered for 72 hours at lateral 42,

gate 3 beginning tomorrow morning if possible.” The zanjero tried to fill the order at the requested time. John prepared for the water by getting the tarpaulins set in the ditch to dam the water to regulate the flow. Long poles were placed across the ditch braced by stakes, and a tarp was placed over that hanging down into the ditch. The lower edge and sides were anchored down by shoveling dirt around the edge and sides to form a dam. Two tarps were set in place before the water came in and then moved on down the ditch as the irrigation progressed. When the ditch was full, ports were cut in the ditch bank to allow the water to run out to the thirsty plants. These portholes had to be closed securely and reinforced with straw, so that the ditch bank did not wash away. Wearing heavy rubber boots that reached the knees and carrying heavy poles, sticks, wet tarps and a shovel and walking through rough wet ground, made irrigating a very tiring job. The water had to be controlled night and day until the job was done. At night John used a kerosene lantern for a little light. It was a great help when cement ports were put in. Then only a small tin was put over the place of the portholes to close off the water. Later the ditches were cemented and that was a great help to the farmer.

On days when the irrigation was coming, Mother and we girls helped to get Daddy’s lantern ready. We would clean the lantern’s chimney and fill the lantern with oil. I also cleaned and filled the kerosene lamps we used in the home.

Faith promoting Stories Father told

While the Coopers lived in Overton, Nevada, they attended Overton Ward that was part of the St. George Stake. They made trips to St. George to buy goods and to trade produce from their farm, as well as to visit Grandma Lydia Cooper and Uncle Richard and Aunt Martha Prince. It was a long hard journey that took 3 days one way. It is very possible, perhaps probable that they were there in St. George in the spring of 1899 when the dear Prophet Lorenzo Snow received the renewal revelation on tithing. At that time, The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints was in deep financial debt and there was a severe drought in the land. So it was with heavy heart that President Snow traveled to St. George to visit the saints and to see for himself just how bad the drought was. In the conference, President Snow spoke a few words, then stopped. He paused, then raised his arms and prophesied. He said, “The word of the Lord to you is not anything new. It is simply this: The time has now come for every Latter-day Saint to do the will of the Lord and to pay his tithing in full.” He quoted Malachi 3:10:

Bring ye all the tithes unto the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

He then made a dramatic promise to them that, if they would pay an honest tithe, they would be blessed with rain and a satisfactory harvest.

Those who were there at the conference and members throughout the church heard the word of the Lord and recommitted themselves to pay a full tithe (one-tenth of all their increase or wage). The results were astonishing. The rains came and within a year the amount paid into the church had doubled and there was a notable improvement in the

financial condition of the individual members.¹

I saw the video "The Windows of Heaven" just a few weeks before Daddy passed away. I told him about it. He was very touched by the account. He told me with tears in his eyes that the rains came and the crops were good. When I see the video, "The Windows of Heaven," I picture in my mind my father John as a youth attending that conference.

Daddy and Mother paid tithing faithfully, and I want to tell you that our Heavenly Father blesses the individual or family who pays tithing, and he blesses them very abundantly.

Daddy told me several times about being at the bedside of Sarah Jane Odell Clevenger, our dear mother's mother, when she died on October 17, 1902. Sarah was very, very ill. Brother Mendis Diego Cooper was known in the community as one who had the gift of healing, so he was sent for, and John went along. Seeing that Sister Clevenger was very near death with no hope for recovery, John saw his father tenderly straighten her body, then place his hands upon her head, and through the power of the Holy Melchizedek Priesthood, dedicate her unto death. The Relief Society sisters took care of her body and dressed her. Mendis Cooper helped to make the coffin, and John and his mother took the grieving Andrew B. Clevenger and Gertie into their home for a time.

Some other qualities of my Father

Daddy was a small man. He was clean in his personal appearance, speech, and habits. He worked hard as a farmer. When he came in at noon for dinner, his shirt was wet with sweat. He ate and then would lie on the floor for a quick rest before going back out to work again.

Until the 1940's, we had no running water in our home, so it was not easy to bathe, but Dad kept himself clean.

He wore blue, long-sleeved chambray shirts and blue-denim pants or bib overalls. He always carried a clean red handkerchief in his right hind pocket. On Sunday or when he dressed up, he carried a clean white handkerchief. In the upper front pocket of his overalls he carried a scrap of paper and a short pencil. He didn't want a new pencil, but preferred one about half-used up that was just right for his pocket. He kept his pencil sharpened with his pocketknife. In fact, he did a good job sharpening all our pencils to neat points with his pocketknife. He kept his knife sharp and handy for lots of little tasks.

Daddy wore black, high-top shoes with soft kid leather uppers. He had a new pair for Sunday and an old pair just like it for work. I enjoyed the privilege of shining his shoes. He wore a brown or gray felt hat. When he got a new hat for dress, he shaped it well in his own distinctive way. He had 2 hats, one for work and one for dress, and never went anywhere without one.

He was a hard worker and very honest. His honesty and integrity were never questioned. He could be depended on. He had a great respect for women and a special love and gentleness for children. He did not tell dirty jokes or allow them to be told in his presence.

I had a special relationship with my parents. They started going with another couple from Chandler every Saturday night to a dance hall in Phoenix. I began going with them when I was a senior in high school. Young and old danced together in a clean wholesome atmosphere. My parents were both good dancers. I enjoyed dancing with my father. We did

the waltz, rye waltz, 2-step, polka, Virginia reel, varsovienne, and schottische.

Daddy liked to read. We didn't have many books, but we always had the newspaper. After Daddy retired, he had more leisure time and played cards and worked puzzles. We played together, and he also played solitaire.

Daddy was always a quiet, soft-spoken man who was true to this word, loyal to his country, and full of faith. In all his dealings, he was an example of honesty and gave full measure in work. Though small in size, he was big in admirable qualities.

(Maxine Cooper Haws)

Memories of John & Gertrude Cooper By Kato Devar Haws

I have fond memories of Grandpa and Grandma Cooper. When Maxine and I were married, they became a second father and mother to me. I remember them as being kind and gentle to us as a married couple, and when the children came along, they were very kind and gentle to each one of them.

Before Maxine and I were married, it was really great to get invited over to her place for Sunday dinner. Mother Cooper was a very good cook, and the fried chicken she served was absolutely the best.



Kato and Maxine with Grandma Gertrude Cooper – November 1971

Mother and Father helped Maxine and I very much. Each time a new baby came along, Grandmother dropped everything at her home and came to help us out. When I went into the service during World War II, Maxine stayed with her parents, and when our first little boy came along, she was still able to make her home with them. When I went overseas the second time, Maxine didn't stay right with her parents, but she moved close by, and they were of great assistance to her.

After I finally got out of the service and took a job milking cows, we lived close enough to Mother and Father Cooper that I could visit with Grandpa Cooper very often in the daytime between cow milkings. Grandpa was getting old by this time, but he was still very interesting to talk with. When we moved to Gilbert, we lived only a few blocks from them. By this time, Grandpa was getting old and feeble, and it wasn't long before he died. Grandmother still lived in the same house, and we as a family had the blessing of helping her with the lawn mowing, tree trimming and so on. She always had Hi-Ho crackers or some other treat for the children. We all especially liked to go to Grandmother's for Thanksgiving and

other special occasions. I have fond memories of them both.

I particularly remember Grandpa Cooper as being very honest and straightforward in his dealings with his fellowmen. He didn't lie, he didn't tell stories about people, he didn't tell bad jokes.

Grandpa Cooper loved to go hunting and camping. When I joined the family, it was our aim every fall to go hunting up in the Four Peaks area. We usually made camp at a spot below one of the long ridges that lead up to the big peaks known as Cane Springs. I would like to tell an incident that happened on one of these trips that tends to show how honest Grandpa Cooper really was.

This particular fall, the weather was getting cool, and the opening day of hunting season was coming close. So as usual, Grandpa Cooper, Alton, Howard and I loaded our camping and hunting gear in a pickup and headed for Four Peaks. When we pulled into Cane Springs, it was still early in the evening. The sun was just sinking below the rim of the hills. The mesquite trees were loaded with beans, the cacti were blooming, and the quail were calling to one another. It was a beautiful time of the year and a beautiful time in the evening for viewing the desert. We made camp and then built a good mesquite wood fire. As the wood began to burn down and the coals began to glow, Grandpa Cooper brought out the Dutch oven and the bread making ingredients and proceeded to mix up a batch of his famous campfire biscuits. Mmm....what a meal we enjoyed that night!

The next morning dawned bright and clear. It was a great day for loading the burros and heading up the ridge to spend the next night high up on the side of the mountain. There was still one day before hunting season opened, so everyone loaded his rifle on one of the donkeys. Everyone, that is, except me. I carried my gun in my hand. When Grandpa asked me why I was carrying my gun, I told him I wanted it handy in case I saw a wolf. Well we proceeded to climb to the top of the ridge and then travel along it towards the big peak. We were going along laughing and talking and having a great time. About half way to the big peak, we heard this noise of running feet, and up out of the canyon came this big buck. He had "throttle wide open" and started to run up the other side of the hill. Well, I let out a yell: "There goes a wolf."

Grandpa yelled back, "That ain't no wolf. That's a deer."

I'm sorry to say, that by this time, I had squeezed off a shot, and the deer fell. Grandpa Cooper was very angry, to say the least, and he scolded me something fierce.

Memories of John & Gertrude Cooper By Alvie Roseberry Cooper

From the time I married Howard, Granny and Grandpa Cooper seemed more like parents than parents-in-law.

We lived with them for a couple of years after we were married. Granny used to work away from home, so Grandpa and I kept the house clean and did the wash.

At that time, they had a ringer type washer, and we had to hang the clothes on the line; so Grandpa and I would put the clothes in and visit while they washed, then hung them on the line.

He told me a lot of jokes. Some of them were funny and some not so funny.

Grandpa used to pull Johnny, Janice and Elaine Fincher in a little red wagon. He also used to play lots of solitaire.

He was always patient and kind to me and all the grandkids. He always wanted me to keep socks or booties on Marvin when he was a baby. It was summer, but the kid had to wear booties. When Marvin was sick and had to have a shot or just his regular immunizations and was cross and fussy, Grandpa would be mad at the nurse and doctor for hurting the baby. He had a very tender heart.

When Grandpa was sick and Grandma had to take care of him, my kids would go in and talk to him.

Grandma was always ready to help out her children. They didn't have much money; but if you needed some money, she was always willing to help out. When Howard first got sick with wheat intolerance, she found lots of recipes that didn't call for wheat flour. Most of them were very good.

When Grandma and Grandpa moved to Gilbert, Grandma planted all kinds of fruit trees and berry bushes. She also planted a pecan tree. Some told her she would never live to get nuts off the tree. Well, she surprised them, and we all enjoyed pecans off her tree for many years before she passed away. We also enjoyed figs, peaches, pears, apricots, and three or four kinds of grapes and plums. She loved flowers and had many around her house - especially sweet peas.



Alvie, Grandma Gertrude Cooper, Howard

Memories of My Dad By Lois Cooper Allen



Lois with her parents at the Grand Canyon

I remember Dad as being a very hard worker. He would go to work early and come home late. He rarely took a vacation. He was always clean-shaven and looked neat and tidy in his work clothes. I loved to go with him to the sheep camps to take food to the shepherds and to check on the sheep. Most of the workers were Spanish and knew very little English. Dad and the workers were able to communicate with sign language and a little English and a little Spanish. I liked to listen to Dad talk to them.

Dad taught me respect for other people by his example. He was kind and considerate. He wasn't active in the church, but he had respect for the "ward teachers" and welcomed them into our home. He encouraged us to go to church.

I enjoyed playing cards with him. He was patient with me when he taught me a new game. He probably let me win some of the time. He was helpful around the house when Mom was working. He could cook and do the laundry with the old wringer washer. He said he liked his toast dark brown and his eggs fried very hard. He enjoyed the older grandchildren. As he grew older and sicker, it was harder for him to relate to the younger ones. I loved my Dad very much and have been sorry that my kids only knew the old sick "Grandpa."

Mother By Lois Cooper Allen

I remember that Mother had a life long desire to learn new things. She had very little formal education, but she was always learning. She liked to read. She read the library books the kids brought home from school. She enjoyed the *Relief Society Magazine* and other church publications. She read the scriptures. The family always subscribed to the daily newspaper to keep up with current events. She practiced penmanship along with Luveda and improved her handwriting. I thought her handwriting was very pretty and neat.

She was always curious about how things worked. She especially enjoyed "Work Day," or as it was later called "Homemaking Day," in Relief Society. She didn't do the arts and crafts things, but liked the useable, wearable items. She learned to knit when Howard was in the army in Germany and needed some warm woolen socks. She knitted him khaki wool socks and learned to knit argyle socks for him. She later knitted some sweaters for Dad and herself.

She did tatting, Swedish weaving, cro-hook, and hairpin lace. She could crochet any thing. She made slippers for the whole family and gave away many to friends. Some of the slippers were crocheted and some were knitted. She made yards and yards of crocheted lace to be sewn on pillowslips. She made doilies, shawls, rugs and baby afghans. She made a crocheted bedspread and tablecloth. [Note: Cro-hook is the commercial name for a long crochet hook with a hook at each end. Gertrude made an afghan in two colors with a cro-hook.]

She made fancy sofa pillows and plainer more serviceable ones. She made quilts for all her children and most of the grandchildren. She used many different patterns. Grandchildren and great-grandchildren received her beautiful baby quilts. At one time, the Relief Society sisters were binding into hard cover books the monthly issues of the *Relief Society Magazine*. She wanted to learn how to do this. Mom and I went to my sister-in-law Phoebe Smith's house and bound our magazines. We learned how to make a book. She was always making something and learning new things. Most of the things that she made she gave away to others. She got pleasure in the making of items and more pleasure in giving them away to others.

Cooper Memories By Andrew B. Allen

My earliest memories of the Coopers as a family were when we lived north of Chandler on the southeast corner of Arizona Avenue and Ray Road. The Coopers came to spend an evening at our house. The boys were outside, and I remember looking through the window into the house at this bashful blonde girl about my age who stayed very close to her mother. I also remember going out to their house on the southwest corner of Warner and McQueen to get honey. Their place was interesting because they had lambs, peacocks, turkeys, beehives, and other fascinating things around the house.

The Cooper and Allen families attended the Chandler Ward, so Lois and I were in the same Sunday School class as we grew up. I don't remember much about Lois, except that she was there, until we were about sixteen, when I began to notice that she was a very pretty girl. When I started dating Lois, I was already acquainted with the family, so I felt welcome at their home. As I remember, even then, Dad Cooper seemed to be a little old man, but he was concerned about his daughter and interested in what I was doing.

Over the years, Mom and Dad Cooper helped us a great deal. We stayed with them several months when I got out of the Navy while I was trying to get my feet on the ground, so to speak. We stayed there again after David was born while Lois recovered from complications after his birth. Mom was there every time I brought Lois home with a new baby, and it was greatly appreciated. It was good as years went by to be able to do things for them, but I never felt I could get even for all they had done for me.

I think it was 1952, when I went hunting at Cane Springs (Four Peaks) with the Coopers (Dad, Alton, Howard, John Fincher, Devar Haws, my dad and myself). We were not very successful hunting, but we did have a good time together.

Mom would make date pinwheel cookies and save us some of them. We really liked them and our kids still refer to them as "Grandma Cookies." Lois makes them now, so they are still "Grandma Cookies."

I feel very thankful and fortunate to be part of the Cooper family.

Chapter Notes

- ¹ James B. Allen and Glen M. Leonard, *The History of the Latter-day Saints* (Salt Lake City, Utah: Deseret Book, 1976), p. 450; and Francis M. Gibbons, *Dynamic Disciples, Prophets of God* (Deseret Book, 1996), p. 129.



Cooper and Clevenger Kids. Back – Luveda and Alton Cooper and Lola Clevenger. Front – Elmer and Maxine Cooper and Ernie Clevenger

Chapter 6

Our Sister and Brother

Memories by John and Gertrude's Sisters and Brothers

My Sister Gertie By Her Brother Ernest A. Clevenger

My first recollection of Gertie was 1927-28. Gertie and John and family would come to the Clevenger place on Alma School Road in Mesa. These visits were on special days like Thanksgiving, etc. Gertie would always bring lots of food. The most favorite of all was her baked bread with a little jam or jelly. That was all we kids needed to be happy. I remember Gertie preparing the mix for the large ice cream freezer (2½ gallons or more). Lots of people could eat ice cream out of that freezer all day long.

These family get-togethers went on for many years. Gertie and our father Andrew Benton Clevenger were quite close and liked to visit often. These visits held the Coopers and Clevengers together for life long ties of love and friendship. These ties are still strong today.

I next recall Gertie and family living on the Versluis Ranch. It had lots of land and livestock plus lots of work. If I weren't needed at home, Dad would let me go to the ranch to work. It was Alton's job to keep Elmer, me, and others busy. I remember Alton putting me on a hay rake in the hay field raking hay the bailer missed and piling it on the next windrow so the bailer could bail it. Alton gave me a pair of mules to drive. Those mules must have had mouths made of shoe leather. To guide them here and there in the fields was almost impossible. They only wanted to go where they wanted to go, not where they were needed. One night I was trying to take the harness off the mules and was not doing very well. Alton came over to help and looked at my hands. My hands were full of broken blisters from pulling on the reins of those mules. Alton sent me to Gertie. She looked at my hands and said, "For landsakes! Don't you know to wrap your hands?" (Gloves were a luxury we didn't have.)

When Gertie said "landsakes," she was surprised. When she said "aw shucks" or "aw shaw," she was upset about something. Any kind of strong language was not for her, and she didn't like to hear it either.

To take care of my hands, she cleaned and wrapped them; then she took a pair of socks and cut a hole in the side of each for my thumbs to stick out. Thus I had a quick pair of mittens. This is a little trick I've used several times since.

Gertie could do so much with very little. If she couldn't do something one way, she would do it another. I remember her saying, "Make do with what you have and be thankful for it."



The four children of Andrew Benton Clevenger: Lola White, Malinda Guthrie, Gertrude Cooper, and Ernest Clevenger at Malinda's home in Delta, Colorado, July 1959

John, her husband, was a good man, a good father and a good provider. I don't believe she was ever in too much need.

I know she had a strong testimony of the gospel and was blessed and comforted by our Father in Heaven all her life.

I wish I could remember more of the little things about Gertie's life, but memory fails me. I do remember that she liked to travel. On one trip to Colorado to visit our sister Malinda Guthrie, I went along. Lola Clevenger White, our other sister, had just purchased a new Lincoln automobile. Lola, Gertie, my wife Dorothy, and I started for Colorado in this new auto. Gertie looked the car over and said, "It's beautiful—it has to be a good one." Lola and I traded off driving. Lola was driving in some town in New Mexico. When she stopped for a stop sign, the entire transmission of the car fell out in the street. We excitedly all got out to see what had happened. About all Gertie said was, "Landsakes! The car looked good, but ain't so good." She wasn't the least bit worried as to what we were going to do, but it all worked out fine. We spent the night, and the car agency had a new car there the next morning, and we were on our way.

We had a week's visit with Malinda and her family. I remember Gertie and Malinda would sit and talk for hours at a time about family, friends and places. I would sit and listen and foolishly not write any notes or memos. If I had done so and came home and wrote it all down on paper, I would have had lots of history to tell about Gertie. But I was young and thought I would never forget. As it is, I can't remember anything those two wonderful sisters of mine talked about. For failing to write it down, my deepest apology to all the family.

When we were leaving Malinda's, I gave Malinda a big hug and kiss and told her I loved her. I'm glad I did for that was the last time I saw her. The trip back to Mesa was good and Gertie seemed to have a good time and was ready to go again. About a year or so later, she did just that. Malinda's health was failing, so Gertie and Lola made a short visit to see her, and Malinda passed away a month or so later.

Years flew by. Gertie and John moved to their home in Gilbert. Dorothy and I visited them often. Gertie always had a little tasty treat for us—something she had made or baked. I usually had a garden, and if some veggies were ready, we always took some to their home. Gertie probably felt she should give us something in return.



Malinda Clevenger Guthrie

I recall visiting when John's health was failing. You could tell from the care Gertrude gave John that there were strong loving ties between them. That love and devotion gave her the strength to care for him day after day, week after week, month after month. I remember Gertrude saying, "A person has to do what they have to do and pray to our Heavenly Father for the strength and know how to do it."

I feel Gertrude knew and believed the Plan of Salvation and tried daily to build on her spiritual progression. Gertrude did the best she could in all things, nothing more could be asked.

I am grateful and thankful for being part of her life and the association I have with her family. God bless you. (Ernest Clevenger)

Gertrude's Sister Malinda



Malinda Guthrie shortly before she died - Delta Colorado, 1964



Clevenger Sisters – Lola White, Gertrude Cooper, Malinda Guthrie. (In background, Ernest Guthrie's home – Colorado, about 1954).

My Dear Sister Gertrude By Lola Clevenger White

I remember my dear sister when I was very young. I loved to go to her home for a few hours or overnight. The Cooper Family was quite a loving family. It was always a pleasure to be with them all. My sister always treated me with love and affection.

We did get to go to Delta, Colorado, to visit our sister Malinda. Our brother Ernest and his wife Dorothy went with us. It was a pleasant trip and I got to meet many relatives I did not know. We enjoyed each other's company while traveling. Gertrude was always so lovely to be with.

My mother loved Gertrude and always included her and her family in all the family get-togethers we had. She remembered Gertrude's children at Christmas time just as she did her own grandchildren.

When our sister Malinda passed away, Alton took us to Delta for the funeral. Again it was a pleasant but sad trip. It was good to meet more relatives I had not known before. Alton was a good driver. As

all the Coopers are, he is a pleasant and delightful person to be with.

After I moved to Payson, Arizona, I tried to visit Gertrude as often as possible. One time I remember I spent a whole day with Gertrude in her home. I copied some of her genealogy and gave her some of mine. Luveda and Maxine fixed us a lovely lunch. I will always treasure this time together.

I only got to visit Gertrude once after she had a stroke, and I am not sure she knew me. I did get to go to her funeral, and it was beautiful. I will always remember my dear, quiet and loving sister—Gertrude Cooper.

Thoughts By Uncle Truman Cooper

Maxine wrote: I visited with Uncle Truman Cooper (John's brother) at Luveda's home a few years ago after Daddy had passed away. He said that John worked on a surveying crew with the railroad and that Fay Perkins and Marion Laub worked there too. John Cooper and Tom Johnson went over to Bullfrog to work in the mines. [Bullfrog, Nevada, is near Beatty and is about 130 miles west of Overton in Nye County.] He said that when John was a young man, he had rheumatism really bad, mostly in his legs. When John was about 16 years old, he had to stay in bed several months and suffered a lot of pain. The boys had heard that an electric shock was good treatment for the ailment, so they hooked up a bat-

tery and gave John a shock. Truman said, "I don't really think it helped."

Uncle Truman said, "I came here to Mesa in about 1919 or 1920 during the summer and helped with mowing the hay. I said, 'John, I think I can outrun you.' He was always a sprinter. John said, 'All right, let's try it.' We ran a race and he outran me. That little John, he could outrun us all."

Thoughts By Uncle Richard Cooper's Daughter, Alzina Wily

Alzina Cooper Wily said that her father, Uncle Dick Cooper, talked about his brother John a lot and told her how much fun he and John had together. Alzina said that her parents were close to John and Gertrude. She remembers John and Gertrude and family visiting their Cooper relatives in Overton, Nevada, several times. Alzina was close to the age of Maxine and enjoyed playing with her. She wrote:

We were so happy when Uncle John and Aunt Gertie and some of their children came to visit with Grandma Sophia Cooper (she lived just up the street from us). We would visit with them up there as much as we could and were especially delighted when they came to our house. I thought Aunt Gertie was the best seamstress in the world because she made her daughters such cute clothes. I especially was envious of one dress she made Maxine with yo-yo sleeves. Wish we could have known our Arizona cousins better.¹



Richard Cooper, John's brother

Thoughts by Aunt Lydia's Daughter, Edythe Prisbrey Leavitt

My Grandma Sophia Cooper would always say how much she wished her two boys (Orson and John) in Arizona didn't live so far away. She would get lonesome for them as she was older and would go and visit them. The winter she passed away, she was down visiting Orson and John and their families. While she was there, they would take her to the Mesa Temple; she really loved being close enough to go to the temple often.

As we were growing up, Iola and I lived with our Grandma Sophia Cooper in her home in Overton, Nevada. Therefore, we were fortunate to be around when our cousins from Arizona came up to see Grandma. It was an exciting time for us when our Arizona relatives came, because then we had more children to play with. My cousin Luveda and I were near in age and we kept in touch all our lives (mostly by mail).

I always thought Luveda was so pretty, and I loved her blonde hair. I even wished that my black hair were blonde. I told my mother that when I grew up, I was going to make my



Lydia Cooper Banister and Gertrude Cooper in front of Gertrude's home in Gilbert, Arizona

hair blonde. I never did, and now it seems that my hair has been white for so long, that I can hardly remember when it was black.

My mother and Aunt Gertie were always the best of friends. They were only two days apart in age and were friends as girls in Overton long before Aunt Gertie married Uncle John. I remember Mother saying that Gertie was the sister she never had.

Iola or I would take Mom to the plane in Las Vegas, and she would fly to Arizona to visit Aunt Gertie and Uncle John. When she flew home from Arizona, I'd usually meet the plane and then she'd visit with me a few days in my home in Las Vegas before going on to her home in Overton. As Mother and Aunt Gertie grew older, they continued to keep in touch.²

Chapter Notes

¹ Alzina Cooper Wily, letter to Brenda Hertzberg dated February 23, 2000.

² Edythe Leavitt, letter to Brenda Hertzberg dated April 11, 2000.

Chapter 7

Poetic Tributes

Mom and Dad

Poem for Grandpa and Grandma's 51st Anniversary

By Aunt Stella Cooper

This is for our Mom and Dad,
And Grandma and Grandpa too.
As years go by it makes us sad
To see them grow old, as we all must do.

They always help in times of need
And do more than they should do.
They never complain, but do their deeds
That bring each one of us happiness too.

We all have memories each his own
Of special things, of special times spent
With the two grandest people we have ever known,
With a special love that is especially meant.

We are glad God gave this special two
To help guide us along the way.
We hope to do in all that we do
Just what they want us to do and say.

"Grandma and Grandpa" to the children,
"Mom and Dad" to all the rest.
We want you to know you are very dear
And tell you that we have the best.

On Your Fifty-first Anniversary

John and Gertrude Cooper—March 8, 1962

By Luveda, Carol Ann & Sharon Fincher

Fifty-one years have come and gone
Since Gertrude became the bride of John.

They traveled by buggy to Bishop Horne's;
He had promised the ceremony to perform.

They started their life in a humble way
By raising calves and working away.

In a year came George Alton to bless their home,
A sweet little fellow with blond hair to comb.

They changed jobs and moved around.
Three years later, Luveda was born near Gilbert town.

That fall they traveled by train to Salt Lake.
They wanted their vows in the temple to take.

They lived by a desert with rattlesnakes.
They got Rover for the children's sake.

On John's thirty-sixth birthday another son came.
They gave him John Elmer as a name.

John got a job as the water boss.
He rode a bicycle to turn the water and clean the moss.

They started to farm in the roaring twenty.
There was lots to do and work a plenty.

The kids came home one December day
And found Dr. Drane had helped Maxine come to stay.

They traded two mules for a Model T Ford.
It surely beat the buggy in getting to the ward.

A farm near Gilbert was their next stop;
A garden to tend, and hogs to slop.

Fruit to can, chickens to raise, fields to plow.
Howard came, there were five children now.

Then came anxious years with a sick little girl.
Doctors shook their heads. They were in a whirl.

Heavenly Father blessed them; the children grew
Through mumps and measles, to name a few.

Five years passed by, now cows to milk,
Another little girl, Lois, to dress in cotton or silk.

Six children to feed, clothe and to educate,
Not many leftovers at the table for eight.

Dates began to replace marbles and dolls.
One by one they started to leave their walls.

Two marriages in the early part of '36.
That's what happens when boys and girls mix.

LaFon was the first to call John "Grandpa."
Johnny and Beverly came to call Gertrude "Grandma."

John left the farm and both worked at the air base.
The war made them worried about sons' and sons-in-law's absent faces.

Grandchildren came thick and fast, Phyllis, Janice and John,
Kato, Elaine, Danny, and Brenda; they go on and on.

Doris, then Linda, Wallace and Marvin all in one year.
Norman, Carol, Milton, Debby, Steve—all so dear.

Sharon, David, Stanley, Cheryl, what did they start?
Martha, Evelyn, Dorothy—to name a part.

Then came George, Edwin, Jeffery, a grand slam again
With Timmy, Donna and Duane.

Marlene, Richard and the promise for more,
Great-grandchild Craig and Beverly's four.

These sons and daughters-in-law, have been a shining star:
Alvie, Stella, Andy, and Devar.

Time to take it easy and rest;
Mom never does, but keeps up with the best.

They haven't had wealth or money to spare,
But what blessings have come to this pair.

We are proud to be a part
And wish you happy anniversary from our hearts.

There was a party when friends and family came to wish them well,
On March 12, 1961. They expressed their love and sat a spell.

A year went by, and in 1962,
Kirk and Bradley joined the big crew.

Two, then years slipped away,
When Gordon and Katherine came to stay.

John and Gertrude's posterity will continue to increase.
May they remember this couple with love and peace.

Gertrude Clevenger Cooper 1974

By Stella Cooper

Long ago in the State of Arkansas,
For the young Clevengers to adore,
A wee young girl was born,
The year was 1894.
This baby girl they named Gertrude,
So adorable and so fair
With eyes as blue as the azure sky,
And beautiful golden hair.
Edward was born to the Clevengers first,
To give them love and joy.
But Heavenly Father called him home
Their little two-and-a-half-year-old boy.
Now Gertrude's life was sometimes hard,
Such as boils with their cow plaster cure;
Something she resented so very much
But knew she had to endure.
Their mode of transportation, of course,
Was riding a horse or a wagon and team.
Her mother spun yarn and made her clothes.
She cooked over a fireplace in a kettle of
steam.
Then the Clevengers moved in Arkansas,
And Gertrude started her career in school—
The first two months in her own backyard
Under big walnut trees so cool.
While living here the elders came
And the gospel to them did bring.
Gertrude, so shy, hid behind a big rock
While her parents were baptized in a spring.
In a covered wagon they started west.
They picked cotton for a while.
They then sold their wagon and team
And rode the train mile after mile.
They finally wound up in Overton, Nevada.
Lydia Cooper became a friend so dear.
They were so happy in this special little
town.
Gertrude was baptized here.

The months passed, oh, so swiftly by,
And tragedy struck young Gertrude's life;
Her darling mother lost the fight with pneu-
monia.
No doctors here, only a midwife.
Now Gertrude's father was a really swell dad.
He knew how happy they had been,
So off to the St. George temple they went
To have his little family sealed to him.
Then Gertrude's life became really hectic.
They moved from here to there,
An old German stepmother who could not
talk English
And only a dad to care.
But that soon changed for to Mesa they
came,
And romance was waiting here.
'Twas here she met John H. Cooper,
A soft-spoken fellow so dear.
In a few short months there were wedding
bells.
Performed by Bishop Horn
In the home of the bridegroom's brother,
A new life for Gertrude was born.
Now in just a little over a year,
A great blessing was to come.
The ole stork made a visit to their home
And left them a baby son.
They named this son George Alton,
A blue-eyed cherub was he.
With a new baby and cattle to feed,
Gertrude was as busy as could be.
With the help of dear old Dr. Drane,
Luveda came to stay—
A cute little blue-eyed baby girl,
The year 1915, April 9th the day.
John and Gertrude took a trip
With their little children to share.

They went to the temple in Salt Lake
And were sealed together there.
Then John and Gertrude moved to the
desert.

Snakes were everywhere.
And with those great big old jackrabbits
Their alfalfa they had to share.
In 1918, their second son Elmer
Was born on John's birthday.
This great event thrilled John so
He was on cloud nine to stay.
Maxine was born in 1921,
As fragile as could be,
And only love and tender care
Kept her here for all to see.
Then came Howard in 1924.
He beat the doctor that day.
He grew up to taunt and tease
And make life interesting and gay.
Finally, Lois made her arrival,
In the year 1929—
A cute little girl with such big eyes,
Such a bashful girl to find.
The years marched swiftly on,
The children all left the nest.

With mates they made homes of their own.
With grandchildren John and Gertrude were
blessed.

John and Gertrude had their Golden Anni-
versary.

This was in the year 1961,
With children, grandchildren and great-
grandchildren,

With eats, with gaiety and fun.

Then a sad time came to this family,

It was in the year 1963.

John slipped quietly away one night

With our Heavenly Father to be.

But we still have this dear Mother,

It is her we honor today.

The love we hold for her

Is always in our hearts to stay.

Because as the hub of any wheel

Holds every spoke in place,

So, Mother dear, we'd all fall

Without your smiling face.

It brings each one peace within

Just knowing you are near;

Makes every life a better life

Cause you're so kind and dear.

Dedicated to Our Ancestors

By Luveda Cooper Fincher

Some may think, "What a strange thing
to say
That all of us came from loved ones dear,
Unless you were found under a cabbage
leaf."
But this fact to me is very clear.

As we look at those many names
That grow on our family tree,
Remember that they once lived
And are a part of you and me.

Did we choose them as our ancestors?
Are they glad to have us in their clan?
We wouldn't be here without them,
Those folks from a distant time and land.

Do we often wonder why
Some stayed on their native soil,
While others crossed the mighty sea
To find peace, freedom, prosperity and to
toil.

Did bad weather drive some of them out?
Or did they leave a comfortable home
To be near those of their religion?
Did the need for food make some roam?

How much like them are we?
Did they give us our dark hair or eyes of
blue?
Did we inherit our stature short or tall?
What talents did they give to you?

These and many more questions
Are hidden among those leaves.
We know that they were real people
Who worked, loved, built, and believed.

They had their sad times and happy times.
They sang songs and learned to dance.
The fiddler tuned up for games.
They had fun if they had a chance.

So why don't we play "Run Sheep Run,"
Dance the Virginia reel, waltz, or do-si-do?
How about volleyball or horseshoes,
Then sing "America" or "Dixie" sweet and
low?

You loved ones from Texas, Mississippi or
New Mexico,
California or Arizona—let's get to know
each other.
With those of other states, let's honor
our own
Dear God-loving forefathers and
foremothers.

My Comforter

By Stella Cooper

Once we lived with our Heavenly Father.
He knew us, oh, so well.
He loved us and gave us a chance
To come to earth to dwell.

We chose a special family
To love and guide the way.
We knew we must be valiant
To go back to Him some day.

We told Him we would try so hard
To live a righteous life;
Even though we knew then
There would be trials and strife.

Next came our sacred baptism.
We were given a special friend.
Heavenly Father promised us
A comforter He would send.

And so through the Holy Priesthood,
With hands upon our head,
We were given the Gift of the Holy Ghost
Just as Heavenly Father had said.

Now we have the Comforter
To help us make a choice
As we travel down the road of life
We must listen for his voice.

And since we are just mortal,
Our needs are very great.
We need to feel our Savior's love
To keep us pure and chaste.

So we pray, dear Heavenly Father,
Thou will help us ever be strong.
And with guidance from the Comforter
Keep us protected from all wrong.

Then someday we'll return to thee.
Our hearts filled with joy and peace.
We'll thank thee for thy tender care
And serve Thee eternally.

My Missionary

By Stella Cooper

It seems only yesterday,
A little boy stood there.
Walking in his father's steps,
With hayseed in his hair.

Looking up with loving eyes,
For guidance on the way.
Helping Dad with all the chores,
In his footsteps every day.

Through Sunday School and Primary,
Teaching the Gospel plan,
An eight-year-old was baptized
And confirmed by Dad's own hand.

Twelve years went swiftly by,
And what a proud young lad.
The Priesthood now conferred on him,
Just one more step with Dad.

The years went by so very fast,
My, what long strides he had.
Walking along side by side,
To home teach with his dad.

Now here stands a man (almost),
Grown so straight and tall,
Walking in the Savior's steps,
To serve his mission call.

*Written for her son Steve Cooper's farewell
And dedicated to all family missionaries.

Prepare

By Stella D. Cooper

This life is the time to prepare
For our eternity.
God's given us this chance
To choose what it will be.
This is the time for labor;
None can afford to delay.
We must strive to learn God's commandments,
And live them day by day.
And if at times we should stray,
It does not mean the end.
For if we truly repent,
His blessings He will send.
Each morning as we talk to Him,
Of things we plan to do.
Remember in the evening,
We must report too.
Then if we are tempted to
Do the thing that's wrong,
With this thought tucked inside our hearts,
Our resistance will be strong.
We are our Heavenly Father's children,
In His image we were made.
And if we live the gospel,
We need not be afraid.
For some day we will see Him,
Then we'll hear him say,
"Well done, faithful servant,
You have chosen the righteous way."

Chapter 8

We Remember Grandpa and Grandma

*Memories of John & Gertrude's Grandchildren
(given in order of birth)*

By LaFon Cooper Baker

Monkey Business

The sewing machine was up nearly all the time at Grandma's house. It seemed to be a testament to her love and perhaps need to sew. When I was a young child, Grandma made several things for me. This is the story of a red skirt. She had made it of Indian head material with suspenders. Between the suspenders Grandma put a crossbar decorated with an ornate braid. My mother still refers to the skirt as being "darling."

Even though I was just a preschooler at the time, I still have a vivid memory of the trip we took to Phoenix when I wore my new red skirt. Trips to the big city were infrequent and provided adventures we could not have in Higley. Aunt Luveda and her two children Janice and Johnny, Mother, Beverly, and I made this memorable trip. While visiting downtown Phoenix, we did some shopping, had lunch and rode the streetcar down Washington Street to the State Capitol.

On our return trip home, we stopped at the Pueblo Grande Museum near the Washington Street entrance to visit a small zoo there. Excited about seeing the animals, we hurried to the cages. I saw a gum wrapper near the monkey cage. I thought it would make a good gift for the monkeys and bent over to retrieve it from the ground. As I leaned over and reached for the wrapper, a monkey reached through his cage and grabbed onto my bright red skirt. He pulled in one direction as I tried to dart in the other. He was the winner! It did not take me long to realize that the monkey had my skirt in his cage!

Everyone rushed around excitedly, but the distressing situation was soon over for us four children, and the adults began the task of rescuing the skirt from the cage. Aunt Luveda and Mother worked diligently until they were able to pull it from the cage with a stick. We piled into the car and headed to Mesa to purchase material at J.C. Penny's to repair the torn skirt. I still remember being embarrassed sitting in the car without my skirt covering my bottom! Grandma mended my skirt and I still don't go near monkey cages.



Some of John and Gertrude's first grandchildren showing off their Christmas toys – Johnny Fincher, LaFon Cooper, Beverly Cooper, Janice Fincher

Grandchildren of John and Gertrude Cooper

Birth Order	Name	Birthday	Parents
1	Stella LaFon Cooper	1937, December 20	Alton and Stella
2	John Warren Fincher, Jr.	1939, January 17	Luveda and Warren
3	Beverly Pearl Cooper	1939, August 12	Alton and Stella
4	Phyllis Ruth Cooper	1940, September 25	Elmer and Doris
5	Janice Louise Fincher	1941, May 2	Luveda and Warren
6	John Elmer Cooper, Jr.	1942, July 28	Elmer and Doris
7	Kato Devar Haws, Jr.	1943, October 6	Maxine and Devar
8	Luveda Elaine Fincher	1943, November 12	Luveda and Warren
9	Danny Gene Cooper	1945, June 5	Elmer and Doris
10	Brenda Joyce Haws	1945, September 11	Maxine and Devar
11	Doris June Cooper	1946, September 5	Elmer and Doris
12	Linda Lou Cooper	1948, April 15	Elmer and Doris
13	Wallace Ray Haws	1948, July 15	Maxine and Devar
14	Howard Marvin Cooper, Jr.	1948, July 18	Howard and Alvie
15	Norman Berry Cooper	1949, July 11	Howard and Alvie
16	Carol Ann Fincher	1949, August 21	Luveda and Warren
17	Milton Eugene Haws	1951, January 16	Maxine and Devar
18	Deborah Inez Cooper	1951, November 27	Howard and Alvie
19	Stephen Price Cooper	1951, December 17	Alton and Stella
20	Sharon Lynn Fincher	1952, April 23	Luveda and Warren
21	David Andrew Allen	1953, February 16	Lois and Andy
22	Stanley Clark Cooper	1953, July 19	Howard and Alvie
23	Cheryl Ann Cooper	1954, September 11	Alton and Stella
24	Martha Ruth Haws	1954, November 6	Maxine and Devar
25	Evelyn Allen	1955, September 11	Lois and Andy
26	Dorothy Ellen Cooper	1955, November 12	Howard and Alvie
27	George Alvin Haws	1956, January 28	Maxine and Devar
28	Edwin Lorenzo Haws	1957, August 13	Maxine and Devar
29	Paul Jeffery Cooper	1957, August 20	Howard and Alvie
30	Duane Cooper Allen	1957, September 11	Lois and Andy
31	Timothy Alton Cooper	1958, January 11	Alton and Stella
32	Donna Yvonne Haws	1959, January 4	Maxine and Devar
33	Marlene Allen	1959, December 12	Lois and Andy
34	Richard Henry Cooper	1960, July 17	Howard and Alvie
35	Kirk Wesley Cooper	1962, April 11	Howard and Alvie
36	Bradley Wayne Allen	1962, July 23	Lois and Andy
37	Gordon Leroy Haws	1964, June 22	Maxine and Devar
38	Katherine Haws	1965, June 1	Maxine and Devar

Note: Four grandchildren have the same birthday of September 11. Linda Lou Cooper died September 3, 1991. Danny Gene Cooper died July 3, 1997. Timothy Alton Cooper died July 12, 2000.

By John Warren Fincher, Jr.

My Grandfather and Grandmother Cooper lived next door to us a good share of my early life, so I spent a lot of time at their house. My granddad called me "conejo," which is rabbit in Spanish. He gave me this name because he would chase me and I could run fast. In his younger days, he would always try and match us in a foot race. As a kid, he was very hard to beat, and even later in life, he would challenge the grandkids and usually beat them until he got older.

When Grandpa Cooper was older, young Kato Haws and I took him fishing up in the White Mountains on the Apache Indian Reservation. We were going to camp up in the mountains, but he didn't want to stay. He got upset after one day, because he didn't want to be there. He had a cousin, Effie Wiltbank (daughter of Jacob Butler and Sarah Ann Prince Butler), living down in Lakeside, so we took him there where he stayed a couple of days while we went fishing. He used to like to camp a lot, but once he got older, he didn't want to do it anymore.

Grandpa Cooper drank Coca-Cola, the kind from the bottles. He always had some in his refrigerator, and we kids would try to sneak a bottle from him. He didn't like that much. He also smoked and rolled his own cigarettes. He used Prince Albert smoking tobacco and then would roll it in the papers. He smoked a good share of his life, but I think he quit towards the end of his life.

My Grandpa Cooper, his sons and sons-in-law used to go hunting every fall up to Four Peaks. It would be Alton, Howard, Devar Haws, Andy Allen and Grandpa. I got to go with them sometimes, even before I was old enough to carry a gun. One time we were up there, and Grandpa Cooper was getting older. The rest of them would walk way far up there where it was really brushy. They got deer every year, but they were like mountain goats all of them and walked a long distance away. Grandpa Cooper couldn't walk that much, so he would stay in camp and cook and take care of things, and then he would walk out a ways and hunt close by. Well, one time the rest of them went way up in the hills somewhere; and on one occasion, they shot a deer up in the canyon, and it was so rough that they couldn't get it out. It was too steep even with a horse. They had loaded up the horse with the deer carcass, but the horse fell on the way up and rolled. They ended up taking only the head and the hindquarters of the deer, because they couldn't pack it all out on the horse. It was just too steep, rocky, and brushy.

Another time, Grandpa Cooper walked about one-fourth mile from the camp and found a rock to sit on while the sons went up in the hills. While he was sitting there, a big buck came walking by, so Grandpa shot and killed it. The guys had done all this walking, and may or may not have gotten anything, but they had done lots of walking, and here Grandpa had just sat on a rock and waited and got himself a buck.



Grandpa John Cooper with Johnny Fincher

By Beverly Cooper Gamble

My Cooper Grandparents

The first memories I have of my grandfather were when we lived on the old Fincher ranch. It was near Higley on Higley Road between Ray Road and Warner Road. By that time Grandfather must have been retired; I don't remember him ever going to work. Seems like he was always around to play with us grandchildren.

The old Fincher ranch was sort of a family place. My grandparents' house was next to the road. Next was my Aunt Luveda's house. My family lived in the old Fincher house across the circular drive from them. On one side was an orange orchard and olive trees.

There was an old pond with cattails and bamboo. Grandpa use to make whistles for us out of the bamboo. We had lots of fun marching around blowing our whistles.

Grandpa had rabbit pens in the orange and olive orchard. The pens were behind where we lived, and Grandpa would let me help him feed them. The chickens and rabbits were for food Grandpa said. He loved his rabbits and spent a lot of time with them. It was very hard for him to eat one. I don't think Grandma liked to cook them either, but sometimes Grandma wanted rabbit, so he'd kill one for supper. There were lots of chickens there too, and Grandpa would let us help him gather the chickens' eggs.

Grandpa loved to garden and raised a lot of beautiful flowers. The flowers were very special to him. He loved sweet peas and hollyhocks and was very fussy about them. My favorite was the beautiful cockscomb. They were so lovely and so beautifully shaped. I loved to touch them and just stand and look at them.



Grandpa Cooper by his rabbit cages

Grandpa use to play marbles with Johnny, but I think

he let Johnny win most of the time.

I remember when Grandpa bought a new car. By this time our family was living on Williams Field Road. One day, Mother, LaFon and I had been visiting at Grandpa and Grandma's house. Grandpa took us home. How soft the seats were in the new car. On our way home, for some reason, the back door was rattling, so I decided to open the door and try to shut it harder. Much to my surprise it didn't close. Fact is, that model of car had what was called "suicide" doors. [The door opened opposite of the way car doors open now, and the wind would rush against the opened door making it difficult to pull shut.] When I opened the door, it pulled me out, and I went sailing. I know Grandpa must have been scared to death. He said Mother didn't even let him stop before she jumped out to check on me. Someone told me Grandpa never drove after that.

When I was a child, the most exciting thing about my grandparents was that when they moved, they didn't just move. They hired men to come and jack up their house, and then they moved everything including the house! Their house was first on Higley Road.

Then they moved it to Williams Field Road next to where Aunt Luveda had moved. Then they moved it to Ash Street in Gilbert. I just thought this was so unusual. Everywhere they lived Grandpa and Grandma planted fruit such as grapes, pecans, peaches, apricots, plums and figs.

After they moved their house over on Williams Field Road, Grandma worked at Williams Air Force Base, and Grandpa cooked and cleaned and did the laundry. He would wash every load of clothes fifteen minutes. It didn't matter what kind of fabric the clothes were, they stayed in the washer fifteen minutes. At the Williams Field Road location, Grandpa had a large grape arbor. He kept the washing machine under the grape arbor, so he never got hot when he did the laundry.

One summer we all went to California: Grandma and Grandpa, Uncle Howard, Aunt Alvie, baby Marvin and Mother, Daddy, LaFon and I. We went to work in the grape vineyards. On the way over, I cried to ride in the big truck with Uncle Howard and Grandpa. Uncle Howard made my tummy upset going fast over the dips. Grandpa made me lie in his lap and go to sleep. I think the dips were getting to him too!

Grandpa used to tell stories about the good ol' days. I wish we had a tape recorder back then.

I used to think Grandpa had very big hands. His fingers were short but his hands seemed so wide to me. Maybe it was because my hands were so small then.

Grandmother loved to bake, and the war must have been very hard on her, because during the war she couldn't get very much sugar. I remember after the war that her bathroom closet was full of sugar. She told me she didn't ever want to be without sugar again. Grandma could make the most wonderful fig jam and wonderful hot fig cookies. She would make a sugar cookie, fill it with her delicious fig jam, fold it into a triangle and take a fork and make a little design around the edge of the cookie.

For years Grandma cleaned house for Aunt Luveda.

When I was young Grandma never wore pants, but when double-knit fabric came out, Grandma made herself some beautiful pants suits. She said the material and the long legs kept her warm. Grandma also made lots of quilts and lots of slippers. My grandmother was very smart. She could sew, crochet and was a wonderful cook.

Camping with Grandma Cooper by Beverly

I grew up in the Arizona where the desert air is very hot in the month of August. To get some relief from the heat, our family went to Diamond Creek up in the White Mountains. Our family and Aunt Luveda's family all went together. Grandma Cooper loved to go too. We'd all pitch our tents close together and have one kitchen area. It was lots of fun. We had only an outhouse, and we had to take a bath in a No. 3 washtub. We had to bring ice to keep milk and meat fresh. Mother would read stories to us. We would go fishing and hiking.

One year it rained all the time. We couldn't break camp because everything was too wet. We kids had fun anyway. We made a mud slide on the side of a small hill. Our clothes were so muddy no one thought they would ever come clean. Just like pioneer children—have fun no matter what.

Grandma Cooper would say, "Pioneer life was hard. It's good for all my grandchildren

to go camping, so they can experience having no electricity, no grocery store, and no bathroom. This way they can learn what pioneer life was like and see how easy their life is compared to how it was when I was a little girl."

By Phyllis Ruth Cooper Bingham

Grandpa

To me my grandfather was the greatest man I ever knew. He used to tell me stories about things he used to do, but he never made himself the hero. He once told me of a bank robbery that took place in Mesa. He and a bunch of friends took off after the thief on horseback. They got the fellow boxed in a gorge. He says there was a lot of shooting back and forth. Finally someone shot the fellow. Grandpa said nobody knew who shot him, but anyway they all saddled up and went home.

I used to follow Grandpa around as he milked the cows asking questions and probably being a big pest. Grandpa was my hero.

By Kato Devar Haws, Jr.

Hunting for Gold and Deer at Four Peaks

Grandpa Cooper believed that one of his old sheepherder acquaintances had the most likely theory about the Lost Dutchman's Gold Mine. Grandpa had seen the man's map and believed the mine was near the top of Four Peaks, up in the pines. One hunting season Grandpa Cooper, my dad, Alton, and Howard decided to combine a hunting trip with a little prospecting (between 1945-1948). The men loaded one of Warren Fincher's big pinto burros into an old pickup along with some food and bedding and a packsaddle and headed for Cane Springs in the foothills of Four Peaks.

In those days it was a long drive to get anywhere near Four Peaks. The road was dirt from the time you left Apache Trail up Bush Highway. There was no Beeline Highway and the road wound up over Blue Point Bridge on the Salt River and past Saguaro Lake—narrow, winding and dusty. When you got to the Four Peaks road you first went down to Cottonwood Ranch and down the dry streambed a ways and then began to fight your way over the jeep road to Cane Springs. Cane Springs! The place of many a manly and boyish dream—the taking off place to all adventure! I shall never cease to think of that place with awe even though I have seen it personally only twice to date. After driving and toiling most of the day, the Coopers and my dad were able to get there with the gear and burro in one piece. The night was star studded like it could never be now with so many city lights on the horizon. After a good supper, the men fell into as sound a sleep as the excitement that lay ahead would let them.

The next morning before daybreak, they were on the trail and leading the fully laden burro over the hills working their way eastward toward a high steep ridge (possibly Buckhorn Ridge). The men felt that the ridge was the backbone of the Four Peaks range and would

lead them right up to the saddle below the peaks and to the lost gold. The men crossed several canyons and began to work their way up the slopes of the big ridge by mid morning. It was about noon when they began to encounter difficulty. The ridge became increasingly steep as they proceeded. In fact, the going got really dangerous, so much so that they could neither turn around nor go uphill or downhill, but only continue to angle upward hugging the side of the ridge as best they could, so that the burro could (and would) continue.

As the adventurers were pushing the burro around an outcropping of rock in a particularly steep spot, the burro's feet slipped and down he slid! He went helter-skelter, rolling and bouncing like a log down the long extremely steep slope all the way to the bottom. As he went, he left a trail of broken packsaddle pieces, canned goods, tenting and bedrolls down the mountainside. When the burro finally stopped at the bottom of the canyon, the men were anxious for its life. Great was their relief when the burro began to move first a foot, then an ear, then its head and legs, and finally made an effort to stand. By the time the men were able to climb down to it, the burro was erect upon a set of wobbly legs. The men left the goods strewn where they fell and took the poor dumb burro back to his mesquite patch in Higley where he belonged. My dad says the burro swelled up like a balloon in places but eventually healed up with no lasting physical effects. A year or two later when he was hungry and tired during a day of hunting, one of the men, Howard I think, used some of the canned milk lost on the ridge that day.

That story says something about life to me. I guess we all live and learn while we are young, but isn't it great that youth exists. Also, to think that there are old men like Grandpa Cooper who can still dream does my heart good.

Grandpa and Grandma, by Kato, Jr.

The first year of my life was spent on the old Fincher farm on Higley Road. Mom was staying with her parents while Dad was away in the service during World War II.

The Fincher farm was a wonderful place to be and even though I cannot remember anything about having lived there, I saw the remains of it in later years and have seen pictures of the yard, etc. There was a long circular dirt drive lined with large eucalyptus trees going around about a five-acre pasture. There were three or four houses with Bermuda grass lawns lined up along the road. There was a duck pond and a water tower. There were machinery sheds



Elaine Fincher and Kato Haws on the old Fincher farm.

and corrals with animals. Beautiful fields of alfalfa hay and cotton surrounded all of this, with picturesque mountains in the distance. It was truly the kind of place of which dreams are made. The world would be a better place if everyone could spend a few months on a place like that.

By the time I was born, Grandpa Cooper milked cows on the farm but had plenty of time for his grandchildren. He would give us rides in a little wagon all around the place until he was tired out. The cousins there at the time were Johnny, Janice and Elaine Fincher (Elaine was just a month younger than me), LaFon and Beverly Cooper and myself. I've always had a warm spot in my heart for these special people.

Through the years, I remember Grandpa as a kind and gentle man. We boys were allowed to borrow his BB gun on occasion and he didn't complain about our use of it. Grandpa spent quite a bit of time in bed during his last few years, but he didn't seem cranky. We were around the Cooper home often and were allowed to run and play. Grandpa never yelled at us that I can remember. Grandpa died while I was on my mission. I was sad at the news.

Grandma Cooper was a good grandma. I remember her as a kind and gentle person. She was a good cook and always had cookies for the grandchildren. She made really great chicken and dumplings and potpie. We kids would run around her house and yard, and Grandma never complained that I remember. We used to visit her home often, even after I was married. We would mow her lawn and visit and watch TV. We'd watch "Red Skelton" and other programs, and she'd watch with us. She'd help out with the yard work too. Grandma always took an active role in the appearance of her yard and in the care of the grapevines and fruit trees. Grandma was fun to talk to, and I always felt rewarded for visiting her.

Grandma was an active church member and lived by its teachings. I'm sure this contributed to the good health she enjoyed and the kind of person she was. [Part of the preceeding two articles are reprinted from *Life Story of Kato Devar Haws, Jr.*, used by permission of Kato Haws, Jr.]

By Elaine Fincher DeTemple

I remember spending many long hours playing cards with Grandpa and talking to him. I don't ever remember him getting mad at me. He used to have rabbits, and I watched him take care of them. We kids thought it was fun to watch the chickens dance around without their heads when Grandpa killed and cleaned them. Grandpa always seemed to have time to sit and talk and listen to whatever was on our minds.

Since we lived next door to my Cooper grandparents, I spent a lot of time at their house visiting with them. I remember how sick Grandma was when she had to have all her teeth pulled. How sorry I felt for her and how worried I was about her. Then afterwards she would always pull her false teeth out and show us, if we pleaded with her to do so. If Grandma was having something better for dinner than Mother had fixed, I could always manage to get an invitation for dinner. The night our family was having liver was an especially good night to eat next door at Grandma's, because Mother always made us eat a few bites of liver, and I would drown it in catsup and hold my nose while I ate it. One time, I remember when

Grandma got a new toilet and told me the next time I needed to use it, I could try hers out. So in the middle of dinner, I excused myself and went next door to try out Grandma's new toilet. My parents didn't know what I was up to.

When I was eight years old, I went to Los Angeles on a bus with my grandma to visit my Aunt Lois. We stayed several weeks, and I got very homesick. When it got time to come home, my Aunt Lois and Uncle Andy were returning to Arizona also. The doctor said Lois had to travel by plane, and Grandma was going to travel with her. I was given the choice to go by car with Uncle Andy or fly with Grandma and Aunt Lois. Well I was shy and wasn't sure I wanted to travel all that way with my Uncle Andy. Besides, the chance to fly on an airplane was exciting too. Well, I ended up flying home with Grandma and Lois.

I am fortunate to have lived so close to my grandparents and have found what little I could do for them in their later years was just a very small token of what they gave me. I remember, after returning from college at BYU, my mother and Grandma had to go someplace and asked me to stay with Grandpa while they went. He was uncomfortable and seemed to have a hard time breathing and just seemed to be miserable. How my heart went out to him; I only wished I could do something for him. That October when I was away at BYU, Grandpa passed away and ended a long time of discomfort. At the end, he couldn't see, but he could still recognize voices and tell stories about when he was a kid.

At the end of Grandma's life, she was also so sick. I was glad I was able to see her those last few days and felt she knew I was there even though she couldn't respond.

My grandparents were such a big part of my childhood; I feel very indebted to them and feel blessed to have known them so well and to have spent so many hours with them.

By Brenda Haws Hertzberg

From Grandmother Cooper I gained a love of quilting. I watched her make many quilts for her grandchildren and other family members. She would attach her quilts to a wooden frame and then hang the frame from ropes attached to rings on the ceiling of her living room. With the ropes, she could pull the quilt up when she wasn't quilting. Hers were true scrap-bag quilts, as she did not have the money to go out and buy all new fabrics like many quilters do today.

As I was growing up, we lived nearby, so we went to Grandmother's house often. There were many family dinners there. It was a tradition to go to Grandmother Cooper's house for Thanksgiving dinner, and you could count on lots of food. Sometimes I ate so much, I felt like my stomach would "pop."

Finding family names and having the temple work done for them was very important to Grandma. I gained a closeness to her and her ancestors by spending many hours at her house asking her questions about genealogy and family history, writing letters to her relatives, and doing research in the libraries. Because of these hours, I felt I was highly valued in her eyes.

I remember learning how to can fruit by using the peaches from her backyard. The flower on my eighth grade graduation dress was from her garden. When we went to visit,



Brenda Haws in her eighth grade graduation dress in front of Grandpa and Grandma's house in Gilbert – May 1959. The flower is from Grandma's garden.

we could count on her to have crackers or cookies (often date pinwheel or nutmeg) for us.

I can remember her sewing on her Kenmore machine or crocheting round, white doilies or crocheting lace to go around pillowcases.

She always showed great concern for all her children and grandchildren and tried to keep in touch. I treasure the many letters she wrote to me while I was at BYU, in Mississippi, and then California. From her letters I could tell she loved me and each one of her many family members. In one letter she wrote: "I was so glad to get your letter, it really gave me a lift. It would have been nice if you could have got here for Christmas. It seems like whoever is missing, I miss them no matter how many others there are here." (January 1970)

She usually closed her letters with "Write again soon and may the Lord bless you. Lots of Love from your Grandmother."

In the first letter she sent to me at BYU she wrote, "I am glad you are having fun. Keep it up, but don't forget to write. I have been down in the dumps

and a letter really helps out. Lots of love and may the Lord bless you. Your Grandmother Cooper." (March 1967)

The gospel was important to Grandma. In one letter she wrote to me: "I was glad to hear from you and I am happy that you are expecting along with some others. I think the Lord is trying to send the little ones to earth. It is too bad that they can't all go to good homes and have the right training and even then some don't grow up right. I think the devil is really after the old people as well as the young ones. I hope I can do what is right the rest of my life. I really don't know how I could get along without the gospel. My family give me a lot of pleasure; most of them are doing right, but some few are not. I keep hoping the tide will turn some time before it is too late." (November 1969)

I have always had a special feeling for "little, elderly ladies" and I think it is because I loved my Grandmother Cooper so much. I look forward to meeting her again.

My first memory of Grandpa Cooper was a visit he paid to us one day when we were living on a dairy near Mesa with Uncle Drensel Haws (my dad's brother). I was about nine

years of age. I don't remember Grandpa or Grandma before this age because our family had lived away from Arizona for a few years while Dad was in the Air Force. During this visit, Grandpa and I were sitting outside talking, and Grandpa impressed upon me the importance of temple marriage. He said he would try to be in the temple with me on the day I was married. He never got the chance, as he died 5 years before my wedding in the Arizona Temple, but the conversation made a lasting impression on my mind.



Four Generations on Gertrude's couch: mother Brenda Hertzberg and daughter Malinda, grandmother Maxine Haws, and great-grandmother Gertrude Cooper - May 1976.

As I was growing up, I heard a story from my mom that Grandpa Cooper had told her. It was about the "Lost Dutchman's Mine." Grandpa Cooper claimed that this legendary mine was in the Four Peaks Mountains and not in the Superstition Mountains as was commonly believed. Grandpa said that an old shepherd (Mr. Taylor) had told him where the mine was. Mom said, "I don't know whether or not Dad believed the old shepherd, but he loved the Four Peaks Mountains and liked to hunt there." As a child I thought it was pretty special that my grandfather knew where the famous "Lost Dutchman's Mine" was.

When I was born, Grandpa was 63 years old. By the time I can remember him very well (after I was eleven), he was an old man between the ages of 74 to 81. I'm sorry to say that, because I was a shy child and he was very old and didn't seem to take too much interest in me, I was a little afraid of him. He was hard of hearing and couldn't see well. When we went to visit my grandparents, he would be sitting in his chair in front of the TV or sitting in his chair at the card table in his bedroom playing solitaire. If I had been more outgoing, he probably would have enjoyed some attention from a granddaughter. I regret that I didn't get to know him better. As I read memories of him from other relatives who knew him better, I know he was a man of gentleness and kindness and that he had a testimony of the gospel and that in his younger days he was fun to be around.

By Doris June Cooper Brown

I have tried to think back over those days living with Grandma and Grandpa Cooper. There were a lot of events that stand out in my mind. I don't think any family could have had better family dinners than the Coopers did. I remember lots to eat. After we stuffed ourselves there were games of football.

Grandpa Cooper was sick most of the time I remember being around him. He told stories about his younger days living in the Mesa area. I remember one story about chasing a bad guy and burying him with his boots sticking out of the ground. I remember Grandma was trying to make Grandpa stop smoking, and he yelled a lot about that. I also remember how Grandma spent hours taking care of him all those years he was sick. He used to ask her for an old hug around the neck, and Grandma would look kind of embarrassed and say, "Oh, behave yourself you old fool." Grandpa just laughed.

Grandma Cooper worked hard all the time and never liked taking a handout from anybody. She ironed Luveda's clothes for years, because Luveda always did so much for her.



Doris and Linda Cooper in front of Grandma Cooper's 1952 Chevy.

Grandma Cooper loved the church, and it was a very important part of her life. I can remember hearing her say her prayers every night as she lay in bed. Grandma did not like anything that was showy and didn't make too big of a fuss about anything. She loved all of her grandchildren, but had special feelings for Elaine and Linda. In her later years, she told me that Linda needed her, and besides that, it gave her something to think about. I know that Grandma is tending Linda right now and taking care of her just as she did here on this earth.

Grandma was very conscientious of

money and did many things to conserve and save even when it was not the popular thing to do. I didn't realize until I got older that Grandma did love me. I thought because she didn't say it, that she didn't care. Just goes to show you how foolish we are as children growing up. I appreciate all the love and all the time Grandpa and especially Grandma spent helping me to grow up. I was not able to tell her to her face that I really did love her. I know that someday I will meet her again, and I promise this time I will let Grandma know how much I appreciate all she did for me.

I remember having a daydream when Grandma died and in this dream I heard Grandpa say, "My, Gertie, what took you so long a comin' in." Thanks Grandpa for sharing her with us as long as you did.

By Wallace Haws

I don't have that many things I remember about Grandpa Cooper, but I do remember him as being a kind man and someone fun to be with. I remember that he liked dogs and other animals. As a little boy, I would go with my family over to Grandpa and Grandma's house to visit. Grandpa and Grandma had a little stool that I liked to play with. It was a four-legged stool that sat about eight inches off the ground. We young grandchildren would turn the stool over on its seat, then sit between the legs and scoot it around the floor. That was a lot of fun for us.

I remember seeing Grandpa Cooper sitting in his chair, and I remember looking at his long fingernails. We would come and stand next to him, and he would put his arm around us and talk to us. We went to Grandpa and Grandma's house Sunday nights to watch TV, because we didn't have one at home. Grandpa would always watch Walt Disney with us.

Grandpa had an old chest that he kept outside. I always wondered what he had in that chest. I fantasized that there might be old bones, a body or something in there. Then one time when no one was looking, I had the chance to look in the chest—it contained all these tools. I really thought that chest and those tools were a treasure.

I was sorry every time I saw Grandpa smoking and always wondered how he picked up the habit. Even as a child, I believed he really didn't want to smoke and would have quit if he could have.

I believe he died taking the secret of the location of the Lost Dutchman's gold mine with him. (It is really in the Four Peaks Mountains, you know.) The story of Alton, Kato and Andy making a trip into Four Peaks looking for the Lost Dutchman's mine is a favorite family story.

I don't remember any other specific things now, but I do have a good feeling toward Grandpa Cooper. It will be fun to get to know him better in the next life.

Grandma Cooper was always very careful with her car. It didn't have a lot of miles on it even though it had taken a lot of trips. She used toilet paper rolls for oil filters.

I always listened carefully when we were leaving her house to see if she would say "good-bye." She never really did. She would just kind of wave her hand and say, "I'll probably be dead the next time I see you." She would never say "good-bye" on the phone either.

I enjoyed mowing her lawn and felt a great sense of accomplishment when the job

was done. One day after mowing her lawn, I tried to do a back flip by jumping backwards off her picnic table. I hit my head on the way down and nearly knocked myself out. Grandma asked me about the knot on my head, but I was too ashamed to tell her what happened.

I admire her for her patience and forgiveness of people. Long after I had given up on some people, she was still worried about them and prayed for them.

By Carol Ann Fincher Conrad

I remember when Grandpa and Grandma lived next door to us and I would go over to visit them. I don't remember much about Grandpa, but from the stories I have heard, he loved and was concerned about his grandchildren. My mother tells about a time when I was about eighteen months old. We lived on Williams Field Road and there was lots of traffic on it. I was toddling around and wandered out on the highway. My mother and Grandpa both saw me and started after me. I suppose that I thought that it was some kind of a game and ran faster. Mother fell down, but one of them rescued me before I was hurt. Mother thinks that it was Grandpa. That goes along with the story that he used to tell. He said he was so short in stature because he wore his legs off running after grandchildren.



Aunt Maxine Haws with her children and some of Uncle Elmer's children on the Mesa Temple grounds. Milton Haws and Doris Cooper in front, then Linda Cooper, Brenda Haws, Johnny Cooper, Wallace Haws, Aunt Maxine with baby Martha Haws, and Kato Haws - 1955.

I thought that it was a treat to spend the night with Grandma Cooper. I slept in the same room with her in a bed beside hers. She liked to knit and crochet—especially slippers. She was patient to teach me to knit and crochet and to embroider pillowcases. She pieced a quilt top for me and helped me quilt it. We loved her date cookies. I enjoyed the big Thanksgiving dinners with all of the cousins. We did this because it was important to Grandma.

When I was teaching school in Gilbert, I often went to Grandma's home during the lunch hour; she said she appreciated my visits. I have fond memories of my grandparents.

By Milton Eugene Haws

Probably the highest compliment that I could pay to Grandma Cooper is that when I was growing up I thought that I was her only grandchild. Grandma had the ability to make each grandchild feel special.

During my high school years, I went to school at Gilbert High just across the street from Grandma's house. At lunch each day, my brother Wallace and I would walk over to Grandma's house and each have a can of soup and watch the Andy Griffith show. Grandma's house felt comfortable and accepting, and being there was a nice break from school.

I cannot say that I remember her baking, but Grandma always had a cookie jar full of fig-roll cookies. I do not believe I ever went to the cookie jar and found it empty; somehow it was always magically filled.

By Debby Cooper Noble

My earliest memories of my Grandpa John Henry Cooper are few. One I do remember is when I was four or five years old. Grandpa had walked outside with his cane to sit in the sun for a while. I followed him to talk. That day he told me that when I grew up, I would turn into a man. This really freaked me out; however, after a year or so, I realized he was just pulling my leg.

When I was about eleven, Grandpa was very sick and had to stay in bed. Once he called Grandma or Linda Cooper (my cousin), but they were busy, so I went in to see what he needed. He wanted a cigarette, but I didn't know how to light one; he chewed me out because he thought I was Linda.



A Cooper get-together at Aunt Luveda's home on Williams Field Road. Back, left to right: Aunt Alvie holding Stan, Uncle Alton with Kato Haws behind him and Milton Haws in front of him, Aunt Maxine with toddlers Debby Cooper (front) and Sharon Fincher, 1-year old (behind Debby). Uncle Howard and Janice Fincher are on the far right. Front: Brenda Haws, Norman Cooper, and Carol Fincher. (April 1953 – Sharon's first birthday)

I remember Grandpa's funeral. I was sad and grieved a lot. It was a shock to an eleven-year-old girl who had never been around death or dying before. I didn't know him well, but I missed him. (As a note of history, President John F. Kennedy died the next month.)

My earliest memories of Grandma Gertrude C. Cooper are of her ironing on a mangle ironing machine at my Aunt Luveda's house in Higley. She would sit in front of the mangle and put the clothes through the two big heated rollers. Busy with our play, the other cousins and I would visit with her on our way through the house.

I remember Thanksgiving at Grandma's house. She would be busy preparing food. I especially remember her fruit salad for dinner. She was always calm as her children and grandchildren wandered in and out of the kitchen. She seemed to be the happiest when the family was together.

Grandma was a great letter writer and wrote to our family often after we moved to New Mexico. She would keep us updated on the happenings of other family members.

When we came to visit, she would always make us call her when we got home, so she wouldn't worry about us.

Grandma Cooper had a motto on her living room wall that read:

When worry comes in the door,

Faith goes out the window!

I don't know how well she lived by this, but it has helped me over the years.

She made me a "Southern Lady Parasol" quilt when I was 16 years old. She cut out the pieces and put them together. I zigzagged around each lady on the machine. Then she sewed it together and quilted it. The quilt will be a keepsake and treasured for years to come.

She used to sew me dresses when I was a little girl. They always had full skirts.

Grandma loved the church and always attended regularly. She was a good example to me of loving her family, always worrying about her family members, and always doing for someone in the family. She couldn't have left a better heritage than love of her family and love of the Lord.

By Stephen Price Cooper

I don't remember my Grandfather Cooper very well, but I do have a lot of memories of my Grandmother Cooper. After my parents moved to Chandler, I continued to attend Gilbert High School. Since Grandma lived right next to Gilbert High School, I spent a lot of time at her house. She gave me a key to her house, and when I would go to different ball games and get back into Gilbert late at night, I would go in and spend the night at her house.

The one memory of Grandma that I would like to mention was the time we took her 1952 Chevrolet with my mom driving and went over to visit Howard, Alvie, and family in New Mexico. When we got there we all decided it would be a lot of fun to go to the top of the Chiricahua Mountains and camp out. What a night! It is one none of us will ever forget. Our tents were all up. We were all snug and comfortable. Then the lightening started; it lit up the sky! It was bright as day. Then the rain started. Grandmother and Mom were in a tent together when a wall of water rushed under their tent. Grandmother spent a miserable night, as did we all.

By Sharon Lynn Fincher Smith

Grandma Cooper has always been a part of my life even before my own recollections. She and Grandpa lived on my parents' farm next door to us when I was born in 1952. I am sure that when I was a baby, she was like a second mother to me. In April 1953 when I was just a year old, I stayed with them while my parents went to General Conference. They were gone a week. My mother says I didn't even remember them, but liked Grandma better. Later when they moved to Gilbert, I still felt they were close. This was about six miles away.

I don't remember Grandpa Cooper very much. In my growing up years, I recall he was rather sick. We visited him often, and he would usually be sitting in a chair in his bedroom. It was quite a shock to me when he died. One morning in October 1963, Grandma called to tell us he had gone. It seemed like a dream to me for a long time. I was eleven years old, and this was the first time I had experienced a death in the family.

Grandma gave us a black-and-white dog when I was young, and we called him Skippy. I always thought it was special that we got to take care of her dog because she couldn't keep him in town. I soon got attached to him even more than I had been at her house.

I remember staying all night at Grandma Cooper's house a few times. It was fun to sleep in her big metal bed. It was a double bed with iron bedstead foot and head. This was the first bed Keith and I had after we got married.

I remember Grandma going on trips with us. The one I remember most was in 1964 when Mother, Carol and I went to Provo for the BYU graduation of Dave, Elaine's husband. On the way home we stopped at the Grand Canyon and looked around. This was the first time for me to see the Grand Canyon. Grandma seemed to enjoy it too.

Grandma stayed all night with us quite often. She always slept in my room, since I had twin beds. She had to get up quite often at night, and my room was closest to the bathroom. I enjoyed her sleeping in the same room.

I remember Grandma for her crocheting, knitting, rag rug making, canning and quilting. She gave me several pairs of slippers that she had knitted and several pairs of pillowcases and handkerchiefs that she had edged with crocheted lace. When I was learning to crochet in Primary, she helped me a lot. She always had lots of fruit to can: peaches, apricots, and plums. She was known for the date cookies she passed out to grandchildren when they came to visit. She often had a quilt set up in her house. The quilt frames almost took up her whole living room, yet she persisted in making quilts for her grandchildren. She gave me some embroidered quilt blocks of a little girl for my eighteenth birthday. Mother and I pieced the blocks together, and Grandma helped us quilt it one summer. I sure was proud to display that



Sharon Fincher with Grandma's dog Skippy - 1959/60.



Sharon Fincher with Grandma Cooper in front of Grandma's home in Gilbert – 1972.

quilt at my wedding reception, since she had passed away and couldn't be there.

Big Thanksgiving dinners, fashioned after the Pilgrims' first one, seemed to be the tradition of the Cooper clan. All Grandma's children and grandchildren would try to get together. We often had them either at her house outside or at our home. Everyone would bring food, and we would share dinner together. I remember some fun times eating and visiting with aunts, uncles, and cousins. We always had lots to eat: turkey, dressing, and all the fixings. Grandma always made the best fruit salad; I especially liked the dressing on it. The last Thanksgiving dinner we had with her was at the church. I had just returned

from my mission that April, so I was especially pleased to join the family again after missing them the two previous years. A special slide presentation of her and Grandpa's life was shown.

We also had several Christmas programs as a group throughout the years. We would all have a part on a program portraying the birth of the Savior. A few years we exchanged white elephant gifts. It was also fun to sing Christmas carols together. Grandma stayed all night with us several years on Christmas Eve. It was fun to have her there on Christmas morning to open gifts. In later years when we had all gotten older, our family still had a tradition of filling each other's stockings. I remember helping Mother fill Grandma's; I thought it was neat. We made her a special stocking that looked like an old shoe with high tops and similar to the kind of shoe she wore in her early years.

During the last four or five years of her life, I recall going to her house to watch the fireworks. The town of Gilbert had a fireworks show at the football field across from her home. A few years, we got together as a family and had dinner outside before the display started. We sat in her front yard to watch the spectacular bursts light up the sky.

Ever since I can remember, she went to the same ward as we did. We always went by to pick her up for meetings. She was diligent in attending her meetings as long as she was able. I don't remember very many times her standing up in meetings to bear her testimony, yet by her life you could tell she had one. She talked often of the blessings of paying tithing and was diligent in setting the example for me. She taught the principles of the gospel in her conversations. She bore her testimony in her own quiet way. I remember many visits where I knew she had a testimony, even though she didn't come right out and say it.

In my college years when I was living away from home, I stopped and visited with her on the way out to Mother's. It was then I realized what a true concern and interest she had in all her grandchildren. She was always willing to sit and listen and visit about what I was doing.

In October 1976, it was a pleasure for me to have Grandma go to the temple with me

to receive my endowments. This was when I was preparing to go on a mission to Alberta, Canada. When I was gone, she was very faithful in writing me encouraging news and telling me how proud she was of me. She was so please to have three grandsons and myself serving as missionaries at the same time.

In one letter she wrote: "I am so grateful that my parents joined the church when I was young. I don't know what I'd do without the comfort of my religion and my family. I do have a testimony, I pray that I will be able to keep it till the end of my life." In another letter she wrote: "I'm grateful that the elders came to our very humble home. When I read the scriptures, I can't see why people won't believe. There are many things that tell us the gospel is true. If we listen, we can be inspired to do that which we should and be warned; it pays to be warned."

I returned home April 1978. I stayed at home a year after my mission and worked full-time. During this time, Mother and I had several family home evenings with Grandma.

On Grandma's last Christmas, she came over for dinner with us, but didn't stay all night Christmas Eve. Also she shared Easter dinner with us.

In April 1979, I left for Provo for the summer. After I left, Grandma had a stroke. This really upset me when I heard about it. I guess I had taken her for granted so much and thought that she would always be around. It was quite a shock knowing her health was failing. She seemed to go up and down. On July 2, I came home for a week because she seemed to be going down hill. She didn't look very well, but seemed to recognize me. On July 7, she passed away. I had kind of suspected this, so was somewhat prepared for it.

I am so grateful for the heritage she gave me. She taught me so much, it's hard to tell it all. She was always a good example to me. She always seemed to have a calm, peaceful attitude about life. She was always well tempered unless a gospel principle was at stake, then she would speak out. I'm grateful for the teachings she gave to my mother who helped me become what I am. Grandma was always there on special days and for important happenings in my life. I have always felt as close to her as if she were my second mother. I am proud to be a granddaughter of John Henry Cooper and Gertrude Luveda Clevenger.

By Cheryl Ann Cooper Turner

When I think about my grandmother, I think about how she was a woman of prayer, and that every time we had a tragedy going



Family Picnic at South Mountain Park - 1961. Back: Martha Haws and Debby Cooper. Front: Sharon Fincher, Evelyn Allen, and Cheryl Cooper

on in our lives, she always made us feel like we were an individual, that we were the one and only grandchild in her whole life. Even though there were 38 of us grandchildren, she made each one of us feel like her number one priority.

When I used to go over and stay the night with her, I would tell her something that was going on, and I caught her a couple of times in prayer on my behalf. It made me feel so special that, not only my parents, but also MY grandmother was willing to go to the Lord on my behalf.

I know that she was really, really upset when I married. She wanted me to go to the temple to be sealed and have my family forever. But I knew, that she knew, I had enough fortitude that I was going to try my hardest, even though I had fallen in love with someone outside the gospel.

By Stanley Cooper

Bee Express

Grandma Cooper learned beekeeping from her dad; and my dad, Howard, and his brother Alton learned beekeeping from Grandma.

In the summer of 1965, my dad and Uncle Alton had some beehives in Chandler beside the canal (between Williams Field and Pecos roads). The bees had been working alfalfa, mesquites, and cotton. The bees needed to be moved because the farmers were using DDT as their primary pesticide which is deadly to bees as well as unwanted pests. They found a location outside of Safford, Arizona, and halfway between both of their residences to move the bees to where the farmers raised alfalfa, maize, barley, and cotton and did not spray with DDT.

Alton had called several shippers about shipping the beehives, but was turned down



Four Generations: Grandpa Howard with granddaughters Laura and Amy, parents Ginger and Stan Cooper, and great-grandmother Gertrude Cooper.

because of the disposition of the occupants. To move the bees, Howard, Alton, and their boys loaded the beehives the night before on a forty-foot flat bed, two-axle trailer. The hives were strapped down and all openings in the hives were duct taped shut to prevent them from swarming or escaping in transit.

The following morning with everything ready, off we went

to the Safford area with Alton and Howard's families and "pets" in tow. The trip was really going well and uneventful until we got to Miami, Arizona. I'm sure it was the second large dip in the downtown area that caused us to lose a wheel bearing on the trailer full of bees. We pulled over immediately, right in the middle of downtown. I believe the wheel bearing was smoking! The bees had really gone to work; they chewed through the duct tape and started swarming all over the trailer and their keepers. About this time a Miami law enforcement officer graciously offered to escort us out of town! Alton explained our predicament to the officer and also reassured him that our "pets" would be of no harm to anyone in the vicinity. However, we were escorted posthaste past the four-way stop and railroad tracks outside of town. Once there, we were directed to a parts store. The wheel bearing was replaced, and we continued on our trip.

The trip continued uneventfully. Everyone was hot and tired after the hives were unloaded and Alton's "pets" had a new home.

Two Bucks in the Dark

When I was fourteen, my dad, Howard, and I went deer hunting on 74 Mountain overlooking the Gila River. We borrowed two horses at Shelley Ranch and rode up about six miles. When it became too rocky to ride, we left the horses hobbled to graze and continued on walking. We split up to cover both sides of the mountain, and then I saw my buck. To my amazement, I got off an accurate shot and the buck fell where it was standing. I was so excited with buck fever; it still amazes me that I took a shot at all, no less made a true hit. I took off yelling for Dad and soon found him. Dad was almost as excited as I was, and I could tell he was really proud of me. We field dressed my buck and hung him in a short tree.

Since it was still early and we had two licenses and only one deer, we continued up the mountain to give Dad a chance at his buck. About two hours later, in an extremely rough, rocky area, we spotted Dad's buck, which was a long shot away. He told me to shoot first, which I did, but missed. Then he fired and hit it with one shot; the shot was true, and the buck fell like mine did. We field dressed Dad's deer and moved it down a ways to where we thought we could bring the horses in. We then started hiking back to where we had left the horses. It was late afternoon by this time. On our way back as we were crossing over a loose rocky area, Dad severely twisted his ankle. I picked up Dad's gear, and he leaned on my shoulder so we could continue down to the horses. We found the horses about sundown. We loaded my deer on one horse, and Dad rode the lead horse with the reins tied loosely just below the horse's ears. It was a very dark, moonless, cloudy November night. Dad told me to walk behind the packhorse and hold onto his tail. He said that if I would keep in step with the horse and directly behind him, I would not step on any rocks and I would be OK. The horses took us home in the same time it took for them to climb the mountain that morning. We made it home fine and went back the next day to get Dad's buck.

This experience taught me how important faith in God is and that sometimes animals know a lot more about how to get home in the dark than most of us do. Dad kept telling me on that walk down to trust the horses because they knew the country better than anybody and would get us back (even if it had more to do with the hay and grain in the barn than Dad and me). Dad was right – sometimes we have to go on faith alone.

By Martha Haws Caldwell

Grandmother Cooper lived right by the Gilbert High School on Ash Street. When I got a summer job at the school, it was nice to go to her house for lunch. She was always interested in how I was doing and had a soft chair and table ready for me. We would visit and watch her favorite TV program while I ate my sack lunch. She always had cookies and milk handy.

She loved to have her family around, and we had many wonderful Thanksgiving feasts on long wooden tables on her lawn where aunts, uncles, and cousins gathered to eat, laugh and play.

We did not have a television at home, so it was a treat to spend the night at Grandma Cooper's to keep her company and to see some TV.

By Evelyn Allen Smith

Grandpa Cooper seemed like a very old man to me when I was a little girl. I was only about eight years old when he died. I do remember visits where he would shuffle out to his chair and talk to us kids. Mom had to help us understand what he had said or asked us. But I always felt that he had a genuine love for us. As I grew older and heard stories of Grandpa's life from other cousins, I have felt sad that I didn't have the opportunity to know him as a younger man. I look forward to the chance to know him beyond the veil.

Grandma Cooper was a very gracious lady. We were always welcomed with a smile, a hug and cookies baked for us grandchildren. She was always glad to have us visit and was interested in how and what we were doing.

I remember helping to pick peaches and apricots off her trees. Boy, were they ever

good! We would pick some and take them home to put up in bottles. The canned fruit from the store wasn't nearly as good as what we got from Grandma's house.

I remember the quilts she made with lots of love and hard work. I cherish the one that I re-



David and Evelyn Allen and Sharon Fincher in front of Aunt Luveda's house in Higley - 1957.

ceived from her. She had lots of patience and was willing to let us try our hand at quilting. My quilting is not very good now, so I can imagine what it was like then. Things she taught me come to my remembrance from time to time when I can use that bit of knowledge.

A trip to Grandma Cooper's house in Gilbert usually meant time to run the ditch bank or in earlier years play in the cotton field (before the high school was built). I'm sure Mom was thrilled with all the treasures we found as we explored.

I also remember going out and helping to mow Grandma's yard. Since I was among the younger kids, I remember lots of raking of grass and leaves. The first time I remember ever actually mowing a lawn was out at Grandma's, and I thought I was really special to be allowed to mow Grandma's grass.

Holidays at Grandma Cooper's were lots of fun too. Grandma, Mom, and the aunts would be busy buzzing around getting food arranged on the tables out in the yard. The food seemed to just keep coming out of Grandma's house all day long. We would have lunch of turkey with dressing and all the fixings, then we would have dessert (cakes and pies galore), then we could start all over and still have plenty.

By Dorothy Cooper Hardt

My earliest memory of Grandpa was of him milking cows out at Luveda's. When I went to play with Cheryl, I always looked to see if his car was there. If it was, I shouted for him all the way to the barn. Grandpa was so much fun to be with. He would squirt milk to the cats that were in the barn. The cats would push each other to get to the front, so they could reach the milk first. Their faces would be covered with milk. They would lick each other off. Grandpa even let me squirt the milk from the cows to the cats, but I wasn't suppose to tell, because Luveda would get mad at him for wasting milk.

When the cows were milked, they got a scoop of grain to eat. Grandpa would let me feed them the grain mixture. There was something in it, probably molasses, that tasted really good. Grandpa and I used to eat it. One time he didn't give the grain mixture to me, and the cow ate it before I could grab some. I got mad at Grandpa, so he grabbed me and put me in the bin where the grain was kept and shut the door. He waited outside the door and asked if I was ready to come out. I yelled, "No, I am finding lots of chunks in here." He opened the door and I had two hands full of the molasses chunks. He told me that I would turn



Four Generations on Gertrude's couch: Barbara Hardt with her grandpa Howard Cooper, mother Dorothy Hardt with son Daniel, great-grandmother Gertrude Cooper - 1977.

into a cow if I ate all of them. He was wrong, because I didn't turn into a cow.

After Grandpa got sick and couldn't milk any more, I remember him always sitting in his green chair outside or in the chair in front of the television. Every time I was there, I asked if I could use his cane. He always let me walk with it. He asked me why I liked to walk with it. My answer was, "Because it's yours." I wanted to be just like him.

I loved his fingernails. They were yellow and had grooves in them. I used to rub my fingers on his nails. It was neat. He had painted nails and didn't paint them. I asked him how his fingernails got yellow, and he said it was because he smoked. I told him that I was going to smoke when I got big too, so I could have yellow fingernails. The only time he was ever serious with me was then. He took my face in his hands and made me promise that I would never smoke. He said it was bad, and he was wrong for smoking.

When he did smoke, I would sit on the stool beside his chair and wait. He would nod, and I would flick the ashes off of his cigarette. If he accidentally knocked them off, he would apologize to me and try not to let it happen again. (Cheap thrills for a granddaughter that loved him.)

When I was little, I remember crying if Grandpa wasn't at Grandma's house. I loved her, but Grandpa was fun to be with.

Grandma always had cookies to eat. She made the world's best date cookies and baked chicken. Grandma loved her family. She was always sending food, peaches, grapes, nuts, or preserves home with us. I thought it was because she thought we were starving, until I saw her send food home with the neighbors also. She had a big kind heart and shared all that she had.

Once I went to town with Grandma. Some teenagers were rude to her. They crowded in front of the line, and then they almost ran over an elderly man. She looked at me and said, "If any of my grandchildren ever are rude to the elderly, I'll kick their butts." I just stared at Grandma. She then went on to say that if we each do something kind to an older person, maybe someone would be kind to her. If I held a door open for someone else's grandma, the kindness would be returned by someone else opening a door for her. I am still holding the door for someone else's grandmas and grandpas. I don't want her to "kick my butt."

When Grandpa died, that was the first time I saw Grandma cry. I was upset and worried about her. I was seven and didn't understand about death. I told her I loved her and promised I would never die, if she would promise me that she wouldn't die. She told me not to worry, because she wasn't going to die then. She said that she would die and we all will, but that it would be a long time before that happened. I watched her closely. She came to my baptism later that same year, so I believed her then and relaxed my watch on her.

Once while visiting Grandma, she needed to go to the store. Even though I was older than Ed was, Grandma insisted that I was too young to drive. She called Ed, and he came over and drove us to town.

Grandma would fall asleep on the couch during the day. She would sleep so soundly that you could not wake her up. Then she complained that she couldn't sleep at night. When we visited, I slept in the extra bed in her room. She listened to talk shows on the radio late into the night. Every night she would turn out the light, tell me good night, and then say her prayers. She whispered them out loud. I always opened my eyes because it felt like the Lord was in the room with us. She once told me that she never let her temple

recommend expire. Being worthy and going to the temple meant a lot to her. When she was sick, one of her last request was for her bishop and stake president to come and renew her recommend. She was a great lady and set a fine example for me.

When she first met my husband Darrell, he had long hair that he wore in a ponytail, and he wore bib coveralls that were shaggy on the ends. Grandma followed him around for three days with a pair of scissors in her hand. Each time she would get close to him, he would turn around and walk backwards until he was away from her. He kept telling me my grandmother was weird. Finally she found him at the sink doing dishes. She pounced on him. In one fluid motion, she fell to the floor and trimmed his pants. She exclaimed that she was worried sick that he would trip and fall. Darrell then told her that he had thought she had wanted to cut his hair.

By George Haws

Grandma Cooper cared very much for her family members whether or not they were doing what they ought to be doing. To me she was a friend. I always felt loved and very welcome at her home. As a teenager, I helped by taking my turn to mow her lawn. It seemed very large. Mother said not to let her pay me. So when she offered money, I refused. But she was more resolute than I was. She insisted by saying that if she didn't pay me I might not do it again. I remember thinking, but not saying, that I would mow her lawn again whether or not she paid me. It seems like she paid me 25 or 50 cents. Of course, that was worth much more then than it is today.

I was impressed not only with the size of Grandma's yard, but also with the abundance of fruit that grew there: peaches, figs, grapes, and pecans. I enjoyed picking and eating them all except the figs, which made me very itchy. The fig newtons Mother made were good though.

By the time I was 16 (1972) and got a drivers license, Grandma didn't drive much. I was eager at the chance to run errands for her to the grocery and drug stores in her car. Her car was a gray mid-1950's model Chevrolet, with a visor over the windshield, and a rounded hood and trunk. When Grandma did drive, I enjoyed seeing her with her head barely visible above the dash. I thought, "That's my Grandma!"

I was impressed with her black shoes with square heels. I think they were about 1½ inches high. They were old fashioned even then, but comfortable, I suppose. They were the only kind of shoes she would wear, and they had to be ordered from a catalog.

She carried a large black purse that seemed to pull her down on one side when she walked. Almost always, she wore a dress that came to mid calf and heavy nylon stockings. Her hair was gray and wavy. I think she curled it with bobby pins.

When there were school events or 4th of July fireworks, we often visited Grandma before and after. She seldom felt up to going to the events herself. Often Mother would stay with her. Her house was across the street from the high school. A few times I ate lunch at Grandma's house. I wish I had done this more, because she seemed to enjoy it so much.

Grandma's letters inspired me while I was on my mission. She was so supportive of the work I was doing. She always told me news of my aunts, uncles, and cousins.

She was from Arkansas and used some of the southern expressions. The only one I can remember now is "fair to middlin," which she often said when asked how she was.

I look forward to seeing her again. It's been a long time and will be many more years. What a pleasure it will be to be with her again and to become acquainted with Grandpa.

By Edwin Haws

My Grandmother Cooper was a kind, quiet lady, a little taller than average height, but bent with age. She had kind of a square, slightly protruding jaw. Her hair was always worn in short, close-to-the-head curls and her shoes were special ordered, because they were the kind worn much earlier in the twentieth century.

She lived in a wooden house at the southwest end of town in Gilbert, Arizona, near what was then the high school. The house had been moved there from another location. It had a wooden floor and set on cement blocks. The lot was rather large; the back part of it was devoted to grapevines and various forms of citrus and fruit trees. I knew every inch of the yard, since I mowed it more times than I'd like to remember.

Grandma drove an old grayish-blue Chevrolet that had been made in the early fifties. It had a three-speed manual transmission in it, and I used to think it funny that Grandma always skipped second gear. She went from first to third gear straight. She said she was saving second gear for when first and third wore out. When she shifted from first to third, she would only be going fifteen miles an hour. The car would inevitably spend a few moments trying to get used to third gear, causing it to lurch forward, relax, and lurch forward again in violent movements. She used to say, "I'll bet you can't get your car to do that." Of course, I couldn't since it had an automatic transmission, nor did I want to. But the thought of it being a desirable way to drive a car struck me as amusing.

When I was very young, we used to look forward to the homemade fig cookies that Grandma always had in a tin in her kitchen. We'd always try to get each other to ask for a cookie. When someone finally did ask, we all dived in and devoured them.

I don't remember much of Grandpa Cooper because he died when I was about six. I do remember that I was always afraid of him because he was so old, his fingernails were yellow, and he never moved from the chair by the kitchen doorway. I never took my eyes off him as I sneaked past him and into the kitchen for a cookie. I feel bad that I was scared of him. My mother says that he was a very kind, gentle man. I was too little though to understand.

When I was about eight, Dad threw the TV out into the alley and vowed never to own one again. As incredible as it seems, that is really what happened. We didn't have a TV in our house for the rest of the time I was at home. My parents finally got a TV again after the kids were grown. Since Grandma Cooper had a TV, it became a standard treat for us to go over to her house on many Saturday nights to watch a movie. Mom and Grandma would chat and the rest of the family would crowd around the black-and-white set. At the conclusion of almost every movie, Dad would firmly declare that he would never watch TV again. By the next Saturday, he had forgotten his pledge, and we would be back huddled in front of the set.

During my teenage years, I often went to Grandma's house to watch TV after school

or on a hot summer day. Grandma was very polite and would only talk during the commercials. I also liked to call girls from her house, since I had more privacy there than at home.

I'm glad that I went to Grandma's house by myself as much as I did, it gave me a chance to get to know her a little. I only wish that I would have spent more time listening to her and less to the TV.

Each time when I left, Grandma would tell me that she hoped that she would still be alive when I came again. She told me that for years. She even gave me a wedding gift when I was only sixteen: two pillow cases on which she had crocheted lace. She was afraid that she would not live long enough to see me get married. She did live long enough, but not much longer.

In her later years, she called upon me to chauffeur her to the doctor and to do shopping on many occasions. I'm glad that I was able to serve her in that small way. I never missed second gear though.

By Paul Jeffery Cooper

I am one of the younger grandchildren of John and Gertrude Cooper, so I don't remember very much about the day-to-day life of my grandparents. Most of the information that I do have has been brought to my attention through the recorded family history that has been compiled by family members.

My Grandpa John Henry Cooper was in ill health by the time I was old enough to walk and talk, thus my vision of him is a little distorted. I do know that Grandpa was a hard-working man and that he was a good provider for his family.

He had one of the best senses of humor that I've ever heard of. I remember that my dad was once telling me that Grandpa was pulling my mom's leg really bad when she was expecting my oldest brother Marvin. Grandpa dreamed up some concoction that had various kitchen spices as ingredients, for example: dried mustard, pickle juice, parsley, etc. He told my mom that if she didn't drink this mixture every day, her child would be born naked. I am certain that she wasn't so naive as to follow his prescription, but he always seemed to have a small joke or tale to tell anyone that would listen to him.

From my understanding, Grandpa Cooper always had a garden and a few head of livestock around, not only to feed the family, but also to sell what extras they had. Grandpa Cooper liked his eggs fried, turned over once, and tromped on.

The house that they owned on Ash Street in Gilbert, Arizona, is the only home of theirs that I can remember. They had many fruit trees and grapevines around the house. The yard was usually well kept by the Haws Family. On a rare occasion, when we would come and visit from New Mexico, we would mow the grass and harvest whatever fruits needed it. As well as harvesting, we would help can the fruits and vegetables for later use.

One thing that I do remember is that whenever we were to travel with Grandpa Cooper in the car, whoever was driving had to be careful not to go over a certain speed, or Grandpa would throw a fit and possibly hit the driver with his cane to get them to slow

down. I don't ever remember this happening; I think that this was just a rumor that circulated among us grandchildren.

A lot of people would tell me that Grandpa was mean and crotchety in his older age. I do know that I spent many hours sitting on his lap when visiting, and that every time we left or arrived I was met with affection from him.

I don't ever remember seeing Grandpa in church. Grandma on the other hand always attended church. I do know that Grandpa Cooper had a very strong testimony of the Church and it's truthfulness.

When Grandpa Cooper died, I was at a loss, as we all were. I didn't fully understand this death thing. I wasn't allowed to go to the funeral, but I did go to the viewing. I was told that Grandpa was asleep. This was difficult for me. I remember that all I had on my mind was to walk over and shake him a little bit and see if maybe I could wake him up. I was troubled over this for a long, long time. Life just wasn't the same without my Grandpa.

John Henry Cooper was a good man and an excellent husband, father and grandfather. I know that he supported his wife and children in all that they did and loved them tremendously. I just hope that I am able to live my life in a manner that will afford me the unique privilege of being reunited with him and to be able to know him better in the world and life to come.

Grandmother Cooper was the most terrific woman that I can ever remember. She loved her husband and respected him and his priesthood. Her respect and love was equally expressed to each of her children, grandchildren, great-grandchildren, and her friends.

If there was any possible way that she could help out, she would. She would do thoughtful and countless gifts of service whenever she could. Oh, how great the storehouse of blessings and rewards waited for her when she went to be with John.

Grandmother made quilts for each of her grandchildren, one when they were born and one when they married. She was a hard worker and didn't waste time foolishly. As soon as a project was finished, she would go on to another. Whether it was making quilts, cooking dinner, canning foods, ironing, or doing other chores for family or friends, she was always busy.

I was to have the privilege of living with her when I graduated from high school, but I decided that I was too big and mature to live with her, a mistake that I will regret for the rest of my life. Instead, I lived with my brother Marvin Cooper. I wished that I had taken that opportunity to really get to know my grandmother better.

I have often wished that my family wouldn't have moved so far away, so we could have had a closer relationship with my grandparents, as well as our many aunts, uncles, and cousins.

My grandparents loved each other; they loved life; they loved the Church and the gospel that it brought; and they loved each of their children and grandchildren, no matter who they were, or what they had become. The most impressive memories that I have of Grandma and Grandpa Cooper are of the unconditional love that they showed to their children and grandchildren. They seemed to treat us all special and made each of us feel that we were the most important child or grandchild that they had.

When Grandmother Cooper passed on, it seemed to me that most of the Gilbert Ward turned out to say good-bye to the sweet person they knew as "Grandma Cooper." I

know that it was hard on everyone that attended the services. But by keeping the gospel in mind, we were all put at rest and comforted by the Holy Ghost, to the end that we understood that this was not the end, that we would see our dear loved ones again.

Just before my father Howard passed away, his home teacher gave him a blessing. In that blessing he was told that his mother was waiting for him with open arms. I know in my heart that Grandma and Grandpa Cooper and Howard were there to receive Linda, Elmer, Danny, and Tim; and they are patiently waiting to receive us. May the Lord bless each and every one of you.

By Gordon Haws

Grandma Gertrude Cooper had the best selection of breakfast cereal I've ever seen, and I ought to know. I spent many nights on sleepovers at her house. Katherine and I would beg Mom and Dad to allow us to stay with Grandma. We loved her homemade date cookies, cherry chip cake, Hi-Ho crackers, and breakfast cereals. Most of all we loved to watch TV. She had a TV and we didn't. Shows in those days were worth watching: "Bewitched," "I Dream of Jeannie," "Andy Griffith" and "Sesame Street."

Grandma was always so kind to us. She accommodated and even anticipated our every need. She would fix our beds and then go about her projects. I remember her sewing on her machine next to us working on a quilt while we watched TV. At night we slept under her handiwork.

Grandma went to sleep before we did. We tried to wake up before she did, but we couldn't manage it. Our sleepover ended when Mom and Dad and the rest of the family came over to work on Grandma's lawn.

One or two Saturdays out of the month were "Let's mow Grandma's lawn" Saturdays. Grandma lived on a huge lot in old town Gilbert across from the high school. Her yard was a mixture of Johnson grass, crab grass, dichondra, bermuda, and tons of other grasses. The yard was interspersed with a cornucopia of fruit and ornamental trees, bushes, and vines: grape, fig, pecan, pomegranate, plum, peach, and elm, to name a few. Oh yes, I must mention my favorite: the "sour power flowers" near her front door. They grew in small green clumps with clover shaped leaves. The "sour-power" came from eating the strong stout stocks that held up dainty yellow bell-shaped flowers above the rest of the plant. Munching always from bottom to top leaving the flower untouched was sure to give a pleasing eye-squinting surge of pure sour.

A lawn mover wasn't easy to push through it all-getting the grass and weeds-but avoiding the plant treasures. Not everything that should have survived did. Grandma always managed to look grateful. I'm sure she did appreciate the help.

I am very grateful for the care Grandma received the last summer of her life. Grandma had developed internal bleeding in her brain that had slurred her speech and impaired her mobility, eventually robbing her of both. The family brought Grandma to the apartment attached to our home where we set up her bed in the living room. Mother was a saint to care for Grandma night and day. Grandma's other children also helped. Grandma got sick enough

that we had to care for all of her needs and requirements. She left our home only long enough to go to the hospital for an operation that temporarily restored her ability to speak. One of the most difficult decisions Grandma's children made was to forego an additional operation that was judged to be too dangerous and have only limited duration in help. We brought her home knowing the end was near. A special spirit hovered in our home that summer. I tried to help by talking or singing to Grandma even when she couldn't respond. Grandma died quietly at our home at the height of the summer. We have missed her so ever since. We often feel her near watching over us.

By Katherine Haws

I didn't know my Grandfather Cooper, but from hearing Mom talk about him, I feel like I really missed out. Mom always has the sweetest words for her "Daddy." I was impressed when she told me that Grandpa felt that a woman is never prettier than when she is pregnant. There were several times during my pregnancies when I was feeling fat and ugly, that I would remember how Grandpa felt about it, and I would feel better.

Grandma Cooper was always a very gentle and loving person. I felt very comfortable and loved going to visit her house. She had an endless supply of rolled cookies for us. She knitted slippers and crocheted pillowcase edges for us. Her house was right next to the high school where the 4th of July Fireworks show was held. If we got scared of the loud fireworks, we could run to her house. I remember picking pecans, figs, and grapes at her house. I remember her old washer out in the back with the long hose attached to it that we would walk on to push out the water. I remember her "Grandma Shoes," the only kind she'd wear.

Grandma drove a stick shift and always skipped from first to third gears in order to save second. The car would jerk as she shifted.

Chapter 9

Cooper Reunion Memories

The White Mountains in eastern Arizona have been a favorite spot for many Cooper members to camp. Several Cooper reunions have been held there. At one of these reunions in July 1991, a tape recording was made of several Cooper relatives sitting around reminiscing. Here is a transcription of that tape recording:

Edwin Haws: Are we going to have the traditional table jumping?

Andrew Allen: Which one of the Hawses wants to do the traditional dive?

Someone: What's the table dive?

Andrew Allen: Edwin, do you want to explain it?

Edwin Haws: When I was just a little kid, we used to have these get-togethers with the Coopers. I liked them a lot better than the get-togethers with the Hawses, because with the Coopers there was much more food. But after everyone got their bellies filled and they were feeling really good, the Coopers would start egging the Hawses on and tell them they couldn't clear the table, and so pretty soon one of the Hawses would have to jump and clear the table. But the only time I remember it, my Dad didn't clear the table. He wiped it out. Right, so I was just wondering if we were going to have the traditional table jump?

Andrew: We had a lot of good laughs about that, but the way I remember it, Kato, Jr. had started into college, and he was doing gymnastics over there and he got pretty agile. He was the one egging your dad on. We didn't think he could get your dad to do anything like that, but Kato was really a gung-ho little character about then. He weighed about 130 pounds and was doing one-handed pushups and could run, roll, tumble, and come up on his feet. This kind of champed your old dad just a mite, because Kato was doing things that he couldn't do. Well, Kato run and dove over that table, turned and rolled, and came up on his feet. Then your dad just had to try it. Well, he didn't make it. He got "spread eagle" right across the top of that table. We never let him forget it.

Andrew: There were a lot of good times back when the older generation now was the younger generation—when Alvie's hair was brown, when I had my own teeth and didn't wear glasses, when Alton and Stella looked like a couple of kids. We used to get together in Grandma's yard. Someone said here today that Grandma couldn't have Thanksgiving dinner without black olives; my comment was that Grandma couldn't have Thanksgiving dinner unless there was enough food to feed everybody three times. I never saw such a bunch of food in my life that would get stacked up out there. We'd eat, then play around, then eat some more.

Kato Haws, Jr.: As a young boy I remember Grandma Cooper as being really friendly and always having food, cookies, and chocolate she would mix with milk. She was generous and liberal with it. I thought that was normal. She had Hi Ho Crackers. She'd get meat from Bashes and it was wrapped in beeswax. These are just the memories I have. I remember at Thanksgiving dinner we would start early in the day. We could come along and piece a little bit. We could nibble on the food, and they wouldn't get mad at us. We would start eating about 11 o'clock - I just thought that was normal. I found out later that a lot of those things weren't tolerated in other families. Grandma was a real friend of a little boy. Their house out in Higley was about 20 feet x 30 feet and had just 4 rooms plus a bathroom. It seems like they always had room for our family whenever we needed to stop by for a few weeks or months or whatever. Since my dad was in the service, we stopped in several times. Grandpa and Grandma were very, very generous and very kind people to children.

Edwin Haws: Well, I have just a couple of short memories. When I was growing up my dad threw away the TV. He figured TV was a waste of time. So he just one day up and chucked it out into the alley. That didn't keep us from watching TV. We spent a lot of time at Grandma's house watching TV. So every Saturday night, there we would be watching TV at Grandma's house. Sometimes during the summer I would go there by myself to catch up on "Gilligan's Island" and that sort of thing. Grandma was pretty good—she would usually only talk during commercials. Once in a while she would want to talk when Ginger was saying something important, but she was pretty good about that. But every time I would leave, she'd say, "Well, I probably won't see you again; I'll probably be dead." She must have done that for at least 10 years—she'd tell me she'd be dead the next time I saw her. Kato mentioned the cookies. She always had home-made fig cookies that were rolled up, then cut. They looked like the carpets she had on her floor.

Andrew: You mean she gave you those cookies, too, Edwin?

Edwin: I raided them.

Andrew: I thought she made them just for me. I think Grandma Cooper had a special way of making everyone feel important. She made me feel like I was important anyway.

There wasn't a Christmas come along that she didn't give me a three-pound can of those pinwheel cookies. No matter what else was happening—I knew they were going to be there.

Stella Cooper: Well, she wasn't only generous with things like that; she was generous with her money. I remember one time Alton and I were taking a trip, and we picked some fruit at her house. On the way to the car, I saw a \$20.00 bill that she had put in the basket. I made her take it back. She always worried about if we were going to have enough money. She also always took care of us for 10 days when my babies were born.

Andrew Allen: By our standards, she never had enough money to hardly get by on anyway.

Stella Cooper: I know.

Dorothy Cooper Hardt: Whenever I think of Grandma, I think of a simple, straightforward person. That's what she was.

LaFon Cooper Baker: Well, Grandma was always worried about her family. I remember one time she wanted to go visit her sister Aunt Malinda Guthrie in Colorado. I agreed to drive her up there. It's a long trip. We were there 30 minutes when Grandma realized Malinda was fine and everything was all right, and then she was ready to come home. She said, "I'm ready to go now, LaFon." I said, "No, we just got here." She said, "But, she's fine, and I'm ready to go." I said, "We need to stay until morning."

Wallace Haws: I have lots of memories of Grandma. Here is one memory I have. She wanted to go to New Mexico to visit Howard and Alvie, and I had just turned 16 and had my license. I volunteered to drive her little gray-colored Chevy. Grandma and I made a trip from Gilbert to New Mexico and spent a week with Howard and Alvie and their kids. We went fishing on the Gila River and had a lot of good times while we were there. Grandma didn't ever let me drive very fast. I remember her saying, "Slow down! Slow down!" On the way back there were too many turns and Grandma got sick and we had a difficult time getting her back home.

Andrew Allen: I'll tell you about another visit to Howard and Alvie's. Our family was going to take a trip. I had a brother living in Alamogordo. We were going to go to Silver City and see Howard and Alvie, then go down to El Paso, Texas, and then Carlsbad Caverns and then back to Alamogordo, New Mexico, and then come on home. We figured it would be really nice to take Grandmother Cooper over with us and leave her at Howard and Alvie's. We talked to her about it and thought she was agreeable to it. We got to Howard and Alvie's and stayed over night. The next morning, we got up and left. We made our trip to Carlsbad Caverns and to see my brother and

then came back to pick up Grandma at Howard and Alvie's. She never did let us forget how we hauled her off to New Mexico and then run off and left her. She remembered that and threw it up to us several times.

Andrew Allen: I remember that Grandma Cooper always used that "grape juice" - Royal Triton Motor Oil in her old Chevy. She wouldn't put anything else in it. As long as she had it, every 3000 miles that thing got a motor oil change - whether it needed it or not.

Alvie Cooper: When Howard and I were first married, I didn't know how to cook. We stayed a good while with Grandma Cooper, and she taught me how to cook. It was my birthday (we got married in June and my birthday was in July), and I made myself a cake. I didn't have a measuring cup, so I used a pint bottle. I guess I wasn't thinking very well, because that pint bottle was my cup. I thought the cake would turn out, but it didn't. I don't think I even showed it to Howard. Anyway, she was more like a mother to me than a mother-in-law, and I really loved her.

Lois Cooper Allen: In their early days, my parents had a wood-burning stove and it was up to Daddy to keep the wood chopped so she could use the stove. Now picture this big wood-burning stove. You opened a little door and fed the wood in here at the side not at the top. Well, one day Dad didn't chop wood so Mother went out and got a big mesquite post. She propped a chair up and stuck one end of the post into the fire and the other on the chair. As it burned, she would just keep feeding it in. I think Dad chopped wood from then on.

Alton: I'll tell you one thing - Mom could have a terrible temper—you better not cross her. The neighbor down the street a little way from us had a bunch of pigs. His sows kept coming down to the house and tipping her chicken water over. Chickens would run through it and have water all over the place and grain in the pan. The pigs would come down and tip her water out and eat her grain. One day she looked up the road and saw this neighbor coming down the road on horseback. She ran in the house and got a 12-gauge shotgun, loaded it and shot at those sows three or four times. When the guy came by she said, "If those pigs ever come down here again, I'm going to empty those saddles." Three or four days later, I saw him, and he said, "Your mom sure has a temper—I think she would empty my saddles if my pigs come down here again."

Alton: Mom didn't get mad very often but when she did—

Andrew Allen: Ernie, do you want to say anything to this bunch?

Uncle Ernest Clevenger: Well, I can't think of a family related story, but it dawned on me today—where in the world did Alton come up with these tall stories. He had to get it

from his Grandpa Clevenger. Now, a lot of you don't think that Dad [Grandpa Andrew Clevenger] told tall tales. He never lied but he sure stretched the truth. You that knew him knew that he had mules, horses, and pigs. He had a big old sow. Dad had a bunch of dynamite stored back up underneath the shed. This sow got into the dynamite and ate several sticks of it. Dad came around the corner and saw that sow. Oh boy! He said, "**** get out of here." This sow took out and had to run right behind a mule. The mule kicked the sow and threw her up on the barn and blew everything apart. Dad said, "We sure had a hard time saving that sow."

Andrew: That's Grandpa Clevenger's tall tale, huh?

Ernie: That's one of many of them.

Alton: That top's anything I could tell.

Andrew: Any other comments? Good to have all of you here.

Beverly Cooper Gamble: Grandpa John Cooper loved cockscombs. He had the most beautiful big ones that he planted in front of Warren's barn out there on the Fincher's place where Aunt Luveda lives. He would tell us, "Now you can smell them and you can look at them, but don't you dare touch them."

[Alton Cooper and Wallace Haws talked about how Alton had 140 hives of bees at one time:]

Wallace: Did Grandpa Cooper have bees or where did you pick up beekeeping?

Alton: Well, yes and no. He got in about 15 hives of bees and then claimed he didn't have time to work them. So Mom and I worked the bees.

Wallace: Ah, Grandma worked the bees—you and Grandma.

Alton: He was good at finding excuses when it came to working the bees. He always figured a way he had to be somewhere else when it was time to work the bees.

Wallace: Back at the time, how did you work them? You didn't have electric knives and that stuff? What did you do?

Alton: We had a kerosene stove and a big pan for water. We would stick the knives in the pan and get that water boiling hot. Those knives were about a quarter-inch thick and sloped out to each side.

Wallace: So they would stay hot once they got hot. What about the extractor?

Alton: We had a hand extractor. I turned the extractor and Mom uncapped them. She could keep me going. But when she turned the extractor, I couldn't keep up.

[Note: Each beehive house was fitted with a series of wooden frames. The bees would cover each frame with honeycomb and then fill the honeycomb cells with honey. As each cell was filled, the bees would seal the ends of the cells with wax. To extract the honey, the beekeeper would remove each frame from the beehive. He would uncap the honeycomb cells by slicing down each side of the frame with a hot knife, place the frame in the extractor, and then turn the handle of the extractor to spin the frames and force the honey out by centrifugal force. The empty honeycomb frames were then returned to the beehive to be refilled and sealed by the bees.]

Wallace: But you had the frames and everything kind of like they are now?

Alton: Like they are now.

Wallace: Well, Grandma Cooper was a worker; I know that.

Alton: She grumbled about Dad not being able to help us with the bees, but he never helped us one time. We had those bees about 15 years. Never one time did he help us.

Wallace: Always conveniently found something else to do.

Alton: The only thing he couldn't get out of was when we moved the bees. He couldn't find work to do at night, so he had to help. After Luveda married Warren, though, Warren would help us move them.

Wallace: After reading Grandma's story, you get the feeling that she always had little things going—even working jobs when she had to make ends meet.

Uncle Ernest Clevenger: When they lived in Nevada (about the time her mother died) Grandpa Clevenger had bees. He had bees up there, and she would watch the swarms and show him where they settled.

Wallace: When she was just a little girl?

Uncle Ernest: When she was 7 or 8 years old.

Wallace: So this bee keeping stuff has been in the family a while?

Uncle Ernest: A long time. Grandpa Clevenger had bees, I think, in Arkansas and Missouri both.

Alton: When they were traveling to Texas or wherever they were going, they would travel all day, and she [Gertrude] would see a couple of cow chips on the ground by the side of the wagon. She'd get down and put the chips in the wagon. Then they would use them for firewood at night. How would you like to cook with something like that?

Wallace: It would be worse than that fire over there.

Alton: That's about all it would make is smoke.

Wallace: Smelly smoke at that.

Alton: She talked about spending one winter at Pinecomb. Do you know where Pinecomb, Arizona is? It's east of Safford.

Wallace: It's in the Gila Valley.

Alton: They spent one winter on the hillside there in a tent kind of like the one I have up there, except it had a straw floor. (Tent without a canvas floor.)

Wallace: This was on their way to Nevada?

Alton: Yes, on their way to Nevada or here. I don't know where they were going but they spent one winter there and picked cotton and lived in that canvas tent with a straw floor. Straw helps keep the dust down. The Mexicans just kept it wet. If you keep it wet and keep a roof on it, it packs down as hard as cement. She talked about living in that tent with a straw floor and sleeping on a straw tick. They also had a wood stove in that tent—wonder they didn't burn the whole thing down.

Wallace: Get a spark under that straw and away it would go.

Alton: Maybe they kept it wet all the time, I don't know. Anyway she was telling me about doing that. Her and Grandpa Clevenger lived around together quite a while—about 10 years. Of course, he married the German woman in between. I guess she [Gertrude] learned a little German before that old gal decided to leave. I don't know why Grandpa Clevenger married her, he couldn't talk German and she couldn't talk English—just a few words each one of them.

Wallace: Who knows - lonely?

Alton: I guess.

Chapter 10

Town, School and Church

By Brenda Hawes Hertzberg with help from Edwin Hawes

During their married life, John and Gertrude Cooper moved an estimated 18 times and lived in a number of different small houses. All of these moves were located in the area of the Arizona towns of Mesa, Gilbert, Chandler, and Higley (see map at the end of Chapter 1).

Towns of Mesa, Gilbert, Higley and Chandler, Arizona

Today the cities in the Salt River Valley flow from one to the other, and it is often hard to tell where one starts and the other ends. When John Cooper returned to Mesa from Overton, Nevada, in 1907 at the age of 25, the area was mostly desert land. He helped to make the roads and the canals with his team-drawn scraper and plow.

Present-day Mesa/Gilbert/Chandler areas bear little resemblance to their rural, farmland beginnings. The original communities were made up mostly of farmers and farm workers. Today there are few farmers or farm-related activities. Horses can still be seen regularly, but farm tractors on the roadway are nearly a thing of the past.

John and Gertrude's daughter Maxine has said: "The Valley has changed so much, it is almost impossible to find the home sites or the locations where Mother and Daddy lived. There is almost no farming in the valley any more. It is hard even for me to imagine it as it was."

In 1911, John and Gertrude started out their married life in a home in the rural area of Mesa, just north of Baseline Road (where Cooper Road becomes Stapley Drive). At the time of their marriage, the population of Mesa was 1,700. The growth of the area had surged after the completion of the Roosevelt Dam and the promise of a reliable water source. The Salt River Valley contains some of the finest and most fertile farmland in America. Cotton, citrus, cattle, warm climate and then tourism soon became hallmarks of the area.

In 1877, Latter-day Saint colonists from Bear Lake County, Idaho, and Salt Lake City, Utah, founded Mesa. Before it was incorporated in 1883, it had been called Hayden, Zenos, Mesaville, and finally Mesa.¹

Mesa's extra wide city streets would have impressed a visitor in John and Gertrude's day (as well as today). From the beginning, the town had been laid out according to Brigham Young's plan for an ideal town. The town was one mile square and had streets wide enough to allow a complete U-turn by a full team of livestock pulling a wagon. "Despite some initial reservations about maintenance of such wide streets, the plan was followed. Years later, Mesa residents would proudly point to the 100-foot-wide thoroughfares as the most progressive and practical in the valley."²

Although the entire town site was surveyed, much of it was not occupied, the broad streets were great stretches of dust, and an open ditch crossed nearly every block. At first boards were placed across the ditches for foot traffic. Later wooden culverts and small foot-bridges were built. During rainy seasons, crossing the wide streets meant wading in mud above the ankles. Gertrude said she sometimes had to wear overshoes to do her business in Mesa. In dry seasons, the wide dusty streets were sprinkled by the city water wagon while children ran behind it for a refreshing shower. Hitching posts were a necessity.³

As a reliable water source was made available to Mesa, its population continued to grow rapidly. John and Gertrude Cooper only lived a few years in Mesa or its rural area, but all through the years, Mesa was the "big town" where they went to shop, attend stake conferences, attend the temple, and to visit the doctor.

The neighboring town of Gilbert (6 miles southeast of Mesa)⁴ had its beginnings when John A. Plattner took a homestead patent on June 6, 1896. Under the homestead laws of 1862 and 1873, a U.S. citizen who headed a family or who was over 21 years of age could lay claim to 160 acres of public land. That person, called a homesteader, was required to live on the land for 5 years and had to make improvements on it.

Others who registered land patents soon after Plattner were James Pine in 1896, Fred Weeks and William "Bobby" Gilbert in 1898, George W. Allison and William R. Allison in 1899. Land at the time generally sold for \$1.25 per acre. After 1907, John Henry Cooper also homesteaded a piece of land south of Gilbert on the southwest corner of Lindsay and Germann roads.

There are two versions of how the town of Gilbert acquired its name. They both have their basis in the fact that in 1902 the Arizona Eastern Railroad needed easement through the area to continue its line from Phoenix to the towns of Florence and Ray. In the first version, according to research by Larry Dean Simkins in his book, *Gilbert, A Town at the Crossroad: 1950-1980*, Bobby Gilbert would not give right of way through his land unless the railway placed a station on his land and gave it the name "Gilbert."

The community needed a rail stop so that they could ship their hay and produce to market rather than continue to transport it by horse team. The second version of how the town received its name has it that James Pine would not give permission for the railroad right of way through his land unless the Arizona Eastern Railroad would build a side track at the first crossing beyond Mr. Pine's acreage. The first crossing beyond Pine's land was on Bobby Gilbert's land, and so the shipping point was called "Gilbert." According to the Pine family, the station and later the town, would have been called "Pine," except for the fact that there was already a town called Pine, Arizona. As it turns out, however, the name of Pine would have seemed out of place, anyway, since the nearest native pine tree would have been at least sixty miles away.

Bobby Gilbert may have provided the name, but the U.S. Government provided the means to establish Gilbert as a location on the map. In 1902, the same year that the Arizona Eastern was trying to run a line from Phoenix to Florence, Congress passed the National Reclamation Act, which provided that money from the sale of western lands be made available for reclamation projects. This would eventually bring to reality the vision of taming the Salt River to provide a means of storing water and flood control. The Maricopa

County Board of Trade named a committee to study the feasibility of this project. Thus, the Salt River Project was born.

According to literature by the Salt River Project, the committee decided that the best place to build a dam was near the place that the Tonto Creek flowed into the Salt River. The location was nearly 80 miles east of Phoenix. Eventually, a series of dams and lakes were constructed, along with a 1,300-mile water delivery system. Construction on the Salt River Project began in 1905, and the first dam completed was the Granite Reef Diversion Dam in 1908. It is located just below the confluence of the Salt and Verde rivers.

With the completion of the Roosevelt Dam in 1911 and the addition of the railroad, everything was in place to make growth in Gilbert and the whole surrounding area inevitable—water and transportation.

The land around Gilbert turned out to be very fertile. It could produce several crops a year, including vegetables, fruits, cotton and alfalfa. Alfalfa, or hay, became the mainstay. By 1918, it was not uncommon to cut hay six times per year. During the First World War, Gilbert farmers were shipping hay to the U.S. Army Calvary division. At the time, Gilbert was calling itself “The Alfalfa Hay Capital of the World.”⁵

Other businesses began to thrive as a result of the success of farming. Many dairy operations moved to Gilbert due to the availability of hay. The first business in the area that would become downtown Gilbert was a grocery store owned by Art W. Ayers. Other businesses to open soon after the grocery store were the Pacific Creamery Company, a blacksmith shop, a second grocery store, a lumberyard, the C.C. Jarrett Company clothing store, the Bank of Gilbert and a pharmacy. Some Gilbert stores that the Cooper’s traded at were Capital Feed and Seed, Blakely’s Garage and the G.C. Davis general store.

When John and Gertrude’s daughter Luveda was 13 years old, she wrote about the town of Gilbert for a school report. In that report she wrote:

Ayers owned the first store in Gilbert. I used to go there to spend my pennies. It was north of Bently’s house. He had the post office there too. North of his store he had a large pen of hogs possibly four hundred there. We kids used to pull their tails and make them squeal. Spindle had the next store opposite Ayers on the other side of the street. It was a grocery store. This burned in 1916. In 1914, Mr. Gibbs surveyed the town of Gilbert. Back of Atkins Garage is an old creamery. This was built in 1911. The manager lived in the present Bently home. In 1918 it closed down. Houck had the first blacksmith shop. It was where Page is now. Burns had the second blacksmith. It was just north of Spindles. Daddy used to go there to get old Nelly, our horse, shoed.

...Tom McCrite built the present Popular Store and had a hardware [section] there. Daddy used to get bolts there to fix the buggy when it was broken.⁶

The U.S. Postal Service began deliveries to Gilbert in 1912; and by 1920 (with an estimated population of 500), Gilbert was approved for incorporation.

John and Gertrude’s daughter Maxine said:

When my parents moved to Gilbert in the early 1920’s, the town had just



Town of Gilbert, Arizona – 1934. Picture from Gilbert Historical Society printed in a 1995 Calendar, used by permission.

incorporated. Telephones were available; some people owned the new wonder, the radio. There were a few cars on the roads. The homes in town were hooked up to electricity, and the town dug a well and built the tower. The water in Gilbert was said to be the purest in the valley. With 500 people in the area of one square mile, Gilbert had a newspaper, a theatre and an amusement hall and several thriving businesses. The rural mail delivery was begun in 1930.

Chandler is to the southwest of Gilbert. Some of the homes that John and Gertrude Cooper lived in through the years were in the rural areas between Chandler and Gilbert, and the family attended church in Chandler for a number of years and did some of their shopping there.

Chandler's history is distinct from its neighboring cities. From the beginning it was developed as a planned city, due to the dominant role of one individual Dr. Alexander Chandler. Dr. Chandler was able to look forward, and he understood the importance of technology, city planning, economic development, and marketing. He incorporated these elements into the design of the new city he established in 1912, which bore his name. In those days the idea of city planning was relatively new, but Dr. Chandler dreamed of a beautiful, modern, completely planned community. Dr. Chandler was able to bring water to the barren desert and help develop the cotton industry. In 1913, Dr. Chandler built the San Marcus Hotel, one of the Valley's first luxury resorts.⁷

Maxine remembers:

In the 1930-40's Indians used to come into Chandler in their wagons, park in a vacant lot near the grocery store, then walk the streets shopping and drinking their strawberry pops. They spent the day enjoying the big city.

From about 1942 to 1955, Gertrude and John lived in their small frame house on the two different Fincher farms located in the Higley area.

Higley has always been just a crossroads. For many years the town of Higley was mostly a store and U.S. Post office at the southwest corner of the intersection of Higley and Williams Field roads. There was a group of Water User's houses and office on the northwest corner of the intersection. The elementary school is north of the railroad tracks on the east side of Higley Road. Even after she moved into the town of Gilbert, Gertrude Cooper continued to receive her mail in Higley. Her daughter Luveda still lives in Higley.

Like all the surrounding area, the Higley farms are giving way to progress and housing developments. The quiet rural atmosphere is becoming a "memory."

Maxine remembers how quiet and peaceful the Salt River Valley was when she was growing up:

At night it was dark with only the natural lights of the stars and the moon. Headlights were needed for driving. One could look out and see a cluster of lights to the north and call that Mesa, another one to the west and call that Chandler, etc. Over toward Phoenix there was just a faint glow. The stores closed at 5 or 6 o'clock. There were no fast food places. We went to bed at night. We never heard of working nights, except for the police and the night watchmen, until World War II.

I remember sheep and cattle being driven down the road. When the long-horned cattle went by, I ran to the house and watched from the doorway, because I was afraid of them. The sheep were driven down the road when they had to be moved to a new pasture. A man or two and maybe some dogs accompanied them. If a car met them, the car stopped and let the sheep go by or the herder moved the sheep to one side of the road to let the car by. It was a common sight to see sheep in the fields in the winter. In the summer they were driven up to the mountains, using the swinging sheep bridge near Blue Point to cross the Salt River.

The dairies in the Valley were much smaller than they are now, and the cows were allowed to graze in the fields and rest in the cool shade of the cottonwood trees along the fence lines.

John and Gertrude's youngest daughter, Lois, has these memories of growing up in the Gilbert/Chandler/Higley area:

Stores closed at 6 each evening and were closed on Sunday. Saturday was a big shopping day and social time to greet friends. The Indians from the reservation brought wood in their horse-drawn wagons to sell. The Indian women wore their long skirts.

Mother churned butter and molded it into one-pound blocks in a

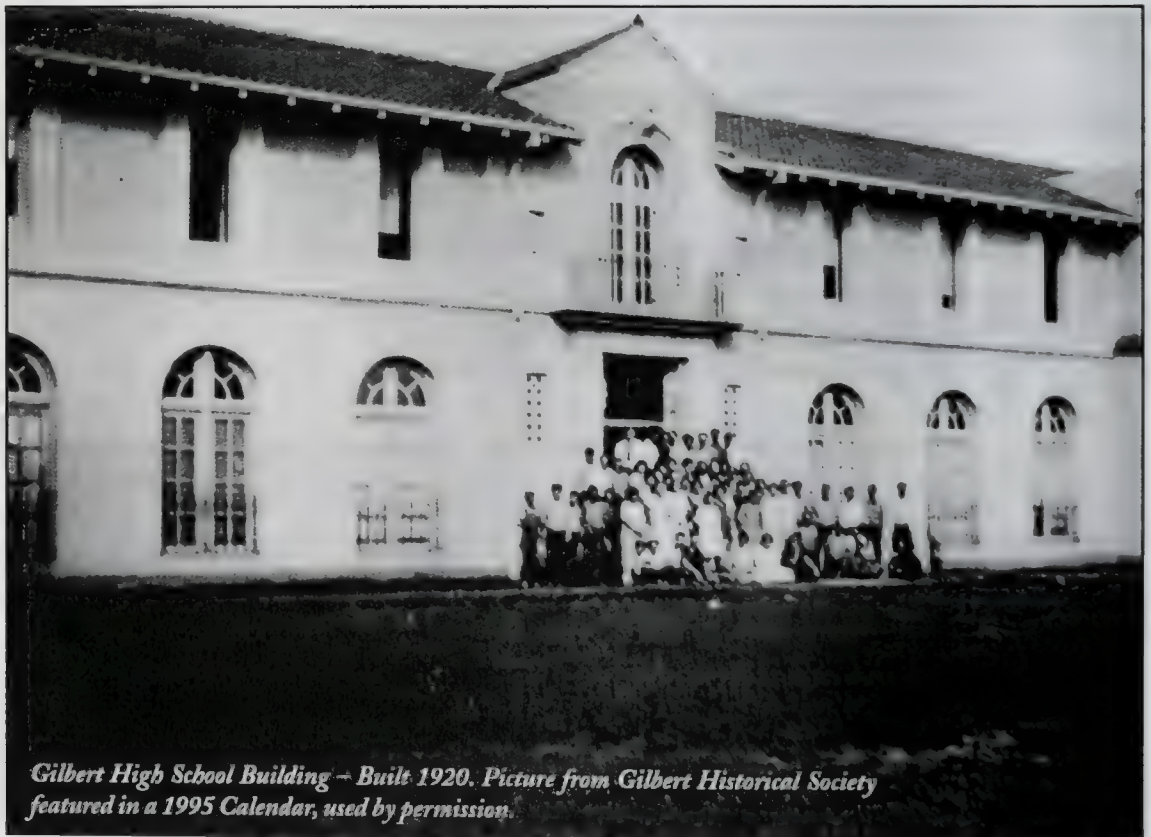
wooden mold. She sold this and eggs at the grocery stores.

During wartime, butter was rationed. We were able to buy a new butter substitute called oleomargarine. The State Agricultural Department wouldn't let the food processors color it, so it was white like shortening. A little button-sized container of yellow food coloring came with it. You could mix the coloring in if you wanted it to look more like butter.

Schools the Cooper Children Attended

John and Gertrude Cooper's oldest two children, Alton and Luveda, started school in Mesa, Arizona. Between 1919 and 1924, they went to the Mesa schools of Webster and Lincoln. Webster School was built in 1910 and was on East Broadway in Mesa. During his first year, Alton traveled by horse and buggy to school. He would drive the buggy a couple of miles to a neighbor's house and then the older neighbor boy would drive the buggy from there.

In 1924, the Cooper family moved south of the small community of Gilbert on what they called the Walker Place (Ray Road, $\frac{3}{4}$ mile west of Gilbert Road). Their children then started attending Gilbert schools. At that time, Gilbert elementary school children were housed in the stuccoed building on the southwest corner of Gilbert and Elliot roads. The building was built in 1913 and has often been referred to as "the Alamo" due to its distinctive architecture, which resembles the mission in Texas where the battle of the Alamo was fought. In 1977, this old Elementary School building at Gilbert and Elliot roads was abandoned for classroom use. The building today serves as the house of the Gilbert Historical Museum.



Gilbert High School Building - Built 1920. Picture from Gilbert Historical Society featured in a 1995 Calendar, used by permission.



Gilbert Elementary School ("Alamo Building") – Built 1913. Picture from Gilbert Historical Society printed in a 1995 Calendar, used by permission.

During their first term at Gilbert school, Alton and Luveda Cooper rode a bicycle the 2½ miles to and from school. Alton gave his sister a ride on his bicycle crossbar. The next year Elmer started school, so their father got a bicycle for Luveda, and Alton then gave Elmer rides to school. Soon the district bought three school buses and the Cooper children were able to ride the bus with the rest of the children that lived more than a mile from school.

In 1920, a high school building had been built on Gilbert Road next to the elementary school. At first, grades 7 through 12 attended classes in the new high school building. This is the building where John and Gertrude's children went to high school. By 1929, there were a total of 497 students enrolled in the Gilbert Public schools.⁸

Here are a few memories that Lois Cooper Allen has of Gilbert Schools when she was going there:

All the school buildings were in a line on Gilbert Road. Grades one through twelve went there. There was no kindergarten.

The schools were segregated schools. The building furthest south (next to the gym) was for the Mexican children's grade school. They attended junior high and high school with the rest of us. The black children went to school in Mesa and Phoenix.

The high school staff consisted of the superintendent and his secretary, a librarian, a nurse and 11 teachers. Some teachers taught more than one subject. I don't remember the grade school staff or how many teachers and classes there were.

I road the bus with children from all the other grades (including the

high school students). During my first few years, I got out of school in the early afternoon and had to play on the playground until the high school students got out. Many times male teachers also drove the bus. The early school buses had wooden benches the length of the bus along each side. There was another set of benches back to back in the center of the bus. You could do lots of sliding from front to back on those benches. The window spaces were covered with canvas that could be rolled up in the spring or tied down in the winter for some warmth. Later we had modern more comfortable buses.

Gilbert High School played 6-man football. Our opponents were limited because of our small team. Our team played larger schools in basketball and did very well. The girls did not compete with other schools. We just played in P.E.

The girls wore dresses to school and shorts only for P.E. The boys wore collared shirts and blue jeans (Levis).

I attended grades one through twelve with many of the same people at Gilbert School. My graduating class had 27 students and was one of the largest to that point. The school was small but had lots of spirit.

Except for the one year Howard attended Chandler High School, all of John and Gertrude Cooper's children spent the remainder of their school years in the Gilbert Schools. Luveda graduated from Gilbert High School as valedictorian in May 1933 with a class of 15. Maxine graduated in 1940 with a class of 18. Lois graduated as valedictorian in 1947 with a class of 27 students.

Times were hard during the depression; Alton dropped out of high school to work and help his family. During World War II patriotism was strong; Howard quit high school to join the army and fight for his country. Later Howard earned his G.E.D. Elmer quit school early, married young, and joined the work force. Elmer also served during World War II.

Besides John and Gertrude's children, many of their grandchildren and great-grandchildren also attended or are attending Gilbert schools. Maxine's daughter Brenda remembers going to the sixth, seventh, and eighth grade in the old "Alamo" building and attending high school in the same building where her mother attended high school. In the high school building at that time, there were pictures of previous graduating classes hanging in the lower hallway above the student lockers. Brenda thought it was interesting to look up and see the pictures of her mother's graduating class.

In 1965, a new high school building was constructed in the fields immediately to the west of Gertrude's Ash Street home. Then her grandchildren attending high school there would sometimes visit her during their lunch periods. Also, her family gathered in her yard to watch the 4th of July fireworks displayed in the high school football field.

The number of school buildings, schools, and students in Gilbert has grown greatly since the days when John and Gertrude Cooper's six children went there. The quality of Gilbert schools continues to be very high and the students have more opportunities than ever before.

LDS Wards the Cooper Family Attended

As Latter-day Saints, the church was important to John and Gertrude. When they were first married, there was only one ward or LDS congregation in Mesa and no ward in Gilbert. John and Gertrude were married on March 8, 1911, by the Mesa Ward bishop, James Horne. Gertrude's father Andrew Benton Clevenger, John's brother Orson Cooper and his wife Sybil and their children, and Lola May (Peppers) O'Barr and her family were also members of the Mesa Ward.⁹ Later Lola May O'Barr married Gertrude's father, Andrew Benton Clevenger. John and Gertrude Cooper's first son, Alton Cooper, was blessed while they lived in Mesa Ward:

George Alton Cooper, born 18 May 1912, blessed 4 August 1912 by James W. LeSueur.¹⁰

On September 8, 1912, Mesa Ward was divided into two wards (Mesa First and Mesa Second). John and Gertrude became members of Mesa Second Ward with John L. Riggs as their bishop. Bishop John L. Riggs performed the marriage ceremony for Gertrude's father, Andrew Benton Clevenger, and Lola May O'Barr on January 23, 1913. Clarence Dana became John and Gertrude's bishop in 1914, when Bishop Riggs was released. In Mesa Second Ward, Luveda and Elmer were blessed:

Sarah Luveda Cooper, born 9 April 1915, blessed 4 June 1915 by Orson P. Greer.
John Elmer Cooper, born 19 June 1918, blessed 11 August 1918 by O.S. Stapley.¹¹

By 1920, John and Gertrude had three children and had lived in nine different locations in the rural area surrounding Mesa and Gilbert. A new ward had been started in Gilbert in 1918, and John's brother Orson and his family were attending there. (Orson Cooper and family were received into the Gilbert Ward on June 2, 1918, from the Mesa Second Ward).¹² John and Gertrude decided to also start attending the new Gilbert Ward, and they were received into the Gilbert Ward on December 19, 1920, from the Mesa Second Ward. They rode to church in a horse-drawn buggy. One time they were going home from a church meeting when it started raining very hard. There was no protection from the rain in the topless buggy, so they stopped to visit friends that lived on the way until the rain was over.

When a branch of the Church was first organized in Gilbert, the members met for a time in the newly completed Gilbert Elementary School building at the corner of Gilbert and Elliot roads. The ward was organized on February 17, 1918, with Arthur Samuel Haymore, Sr. as bishop. A new adobe meetinghouse that was plastered with cement was built on the northwest corner of Elliot and Gilbert roads across the street from the Gilbert Elementary School. The little ward started using this new building in November 1918. The original part of the building is still standing but has been added to greatly through the years, and today the Church no longer owns the building. Many of John and Gertrude's grandchildren remember attending church in that building.

For 17 years between 1920 and 1937, Gilbert Ward was John and Gertrude's ward. It

would become their ward again later. The family took part in the worship and activities of the ward. Daniel Hibbert ordained John a High Priest on February 17, 1931. Maxine, Howard, and Lois were blessed as babies in Gilbert Ward. All the children were baptized while members of this ward except for Lois.

George Alton Cooper, baptized 5 June 1920 by Dan Hibbert, confirmed 6 June 1920 by A.S. Haymore.

Sarah Luveda Cooper, baptized 9 April 1923 by N.W. Brimhall, confirmed 15 April 1923 by George Millet.

John Elmer Cooper, baptized 19 June 1926 by John Henry Cooper, confirmed 20 June 1926 by A.S. Haymore.

Ruth Maxine Cooper, born 19 December 1921, blessed 5 February 1922 by A.S. Haymore, baptized 5 April 1930 by W. Howard Millet, confirmed 6 April 1930 by M.M. Crandall.

Howard Marvin Cooper, born 1 May 1924, blessed 11 May 1924 by John S. Allen, baptized 4 June 1932 by A. S. Haymore, confirmed 5 June 1932 by Rosel Cooley.

Lois Evelyn Cooper, born 23 June 1929, blessed 7 July 1929 by Rosel Cooley.¹³

Alton, Elmer, and Howard were ordained deacons in the Gilbert Ward and Elmer was also ordained a teacher before they moved.

Maxine commented: "When I was young it was not the custom for a father to bless or baptize his children. There were only a few leaders in the wards who did. My father was very active in the church when I was younger, and my parents always paid their tithing. Daddy was scoutmaster at one time. Later his work demanded Sunday labor, so we went to church without him."¹⁴

Some of the family members remember going to Mesa for church conferences in the old Mezona hall to hear President Heber J. Grant speak. They also went to the Mezona for Christmas programs.

When Luveda and Warren Fincher were planning marriage, it was around her parent's twenty-fifth wedding anniversary. Luveda thought it would be nice to be married on that special date, which just happened to fall on a Sunday. Bishop Alfred Nichols married the young couple in the Gilbert Ward chapel before Sunday School on March 8, 1936. Luveda continued to be a member of the Gilbert Ward after her parents became members of the Chandler Ward.

In 1937, the John and Gertrude Cooper family moved to a house on the southwest corner of McQueen and Warner roads near the town of Chandler (this was about their fifteenth move). They had intended to continue to attend the Gilbert Ward, since it was about the same distance to either Gilbert or Chandler ward. Without their knowledge, the Ward Clerk of Chandler sent for their records. One day a cousin who attended Chandler Ward (probably Margaret Cooper Ellsworth), called them and told them that their records had been read in at the Chandler Ward meeting. They decided that if their records were in the Chandler Ward, they might as well attend the Chandler Ward. They were received into the Chandler Arizona Ward on June 27, 1937. Chandler Ward had been organized De-

cember 6, 1913.

Here their last child, Lois, was baptized on July 3, 1937, and confirmed on July 4, 1937, by her Uncle Orson P. Cooper. Howard advanced through the priesthood to the office of Elder.¹⁵ Maxine and Lois both served as the Sunday School secretary, and Gertrude served as the Head Visiting Teacher for a while.

When asked who her bishops were in Chandler, Gertrude remembered: Bishop Lucian M. Mecham (served 1936-37), Bishop Ralph E. Brown (served 1937-39), and Bishop Donald Ellsworth (served 1939-48) and Jesse S. Shumway (served February 1948 - April 1953).¹⁶

The Andrew and Maud (Echols) Allen family and the David and Glenna (Hatch) Haws family were also members of the Chandler Ward. Romance blossomed for two of the Cooper daughters with young men from these families. Kato Haws and Maxine Cooper were married in 1942. Andrew B. Allen and Lois Cooper were married in 1950.

The Cooper family continued to attend the Chandler Ward while they lived at the Old Fincher Farm and then the Fincher Farm on Williams Field Road. That would calculate that Gertrude and John were members of the Chandler Ward for about 18 years. This is the only ward Lois remembers as she was growing up.

Following are some memories Lois gave about the ward and church:

When we were young, there was one ward per building. Sunday School was held in the morning where we took the sacrament, practiced hymns, and listened to 2½-minute talks before we went to our classes. Each Sunday a different class was assigned to pick two class members to give the 2½-minute talks. Priesthood meeting was held either before or after Sunday School. Sacrament meeting was held in the evening, except on the first Sunday of the month. On the first Sunday of the month, sacrament meeting was held immediately after Sunday School. At this meeting babies were blessed and newly baptized persons were confirmed, the sacrament was passed, and then testimonies were borne.

Little glass sacrament cups were used for the sacrament. The custodian washed them. It was not stressed that families sit together in sacrament meeting, so the youth usually sat together. There was no cooling in the building. Little lightweight cardboard fans were left in the songbook racks for all to use.

The meeting on the first Sunday evening was a time for the auxiliaries to have a special program. The sacrament was not served at these meetings. Primary was held after school during the week. If you rode the bus and your mother didn't work in Primary, you usually didn't go to Primary. I attended school in Gilbert and went to church in Chandler, so I didn't attend Primary.

Relief Society was held during the day on a weekday. Mutual was held at night during the week. Sometimes they had an adult class for the parents who brought their kids to Mutual to attend.

Ward Teachers (Home Teachers) and Visiting Teachers visited as they do now.

I was baptized in the Arizona Temple the Saturday before Fast Sunday (July 3, 1937).

Family members do not remember exactly when Gertrude started attending Gilbert Ward again, but it was probably around the time that John and Gertrude moved their house into the town of Gilbert on Ash Street in about 1955. They then became members of the Gilbert Ward until John's death in 1963 and until the ward was split in 1969. In 1969, Gilbert Ward was divided with Gilbert Road designated as the boundary. Those living on the east side were in the new Gilbert Second Ward and those living on the west side of Gilbert Road continued to be in the original ward. Grandma Cooper (Gertrude) attended Gilbert Second Ward to be with her daughters Maxine and Luveda and their families.

In Summary

The area (Gilbert/Mesa/Chandler/Higley, Arizona) where John and Gertrude raised their family has changed greatly since 1911 when the John and Gertrude Cooper family began. Populations of these cities were once numbered in the hundreds and thousands; but they are now numbered in the thousands and hundreds of thousands and the area continues to face the challenges of growth. Some farmland can still be found, but it is quickly disappearing. In its place are houses, businesses, and schools.

There are still many of John and Gertrude's descendants living in the towns of Mesa, Gilbert, Higley, and Chandler. Although the area has changed greatly from the time John and Gertrude Cooper first settled here and the peace and quiet of the "old days" are missed by those who can remember them, their descendants still find the area a good place to live and visit.



Gilbert Ward Building 1918 – Elliot and Gilbert Roads. Where the Cooper family went to church.



The same Gilbert Ward building after several additions.



Pictured above are the first seven bishops of Gilbert Ward. Standing, L-R: Arthur Haymore Jr., Freeman Cooley, Ray M. Pace, Kenyon Udall. Front, L-R: Arthur S. Haymore Sr., Albert Kempton, Alfred Nichols

Bishops of the LDS Gilbert Wards, 1918 - 1978

	Sustained	Released
Arthur Samuel Haymore, Sr.	17 Feb. 1918	3 Oct. 1926
Albert Kempton	1926	1928
Alfred H. Nichols	1928	1941
Arthur S. Haymore, Jr.	30 Oct. 1941	18 Mar. 1945
Freeman Cooley	1945	10 Aug. 1952
Ray McClure Pace	10 Aug. 1952	20 Sept. 1959
L. Kenyon Udall	20 Sept. 1959	16 Dec. 1962
Warren R. Petersen	16 Dec. 1962	26 Jan. 1969
Ezra J. Shumway	26 Jan. 1969	29 Aug. 1971
Alvin "C" Lamoreaux	29 Aug. 1971	
Leo J. Fish	Serving 1978	

Gilbert 2nd Ward was organized in August 1969 with Orland R. Hatch as bishop. Kent Hancock was made bishop in 1975.

Gilbert 3rd Ward was organized in August 1973 with Thomas Clement as bishop.

Gilbert 4th Ward was organized in May 1975 with Laurence Fuller as bishop.

Gilbert 5th Ward was organized in April 1978 with Denzil Arrington as bishop.

Gilbert Arizona Stake was organized in August 1975 with Newell A. Barney as president and the new stake center was dedicated on May 13, 1978.

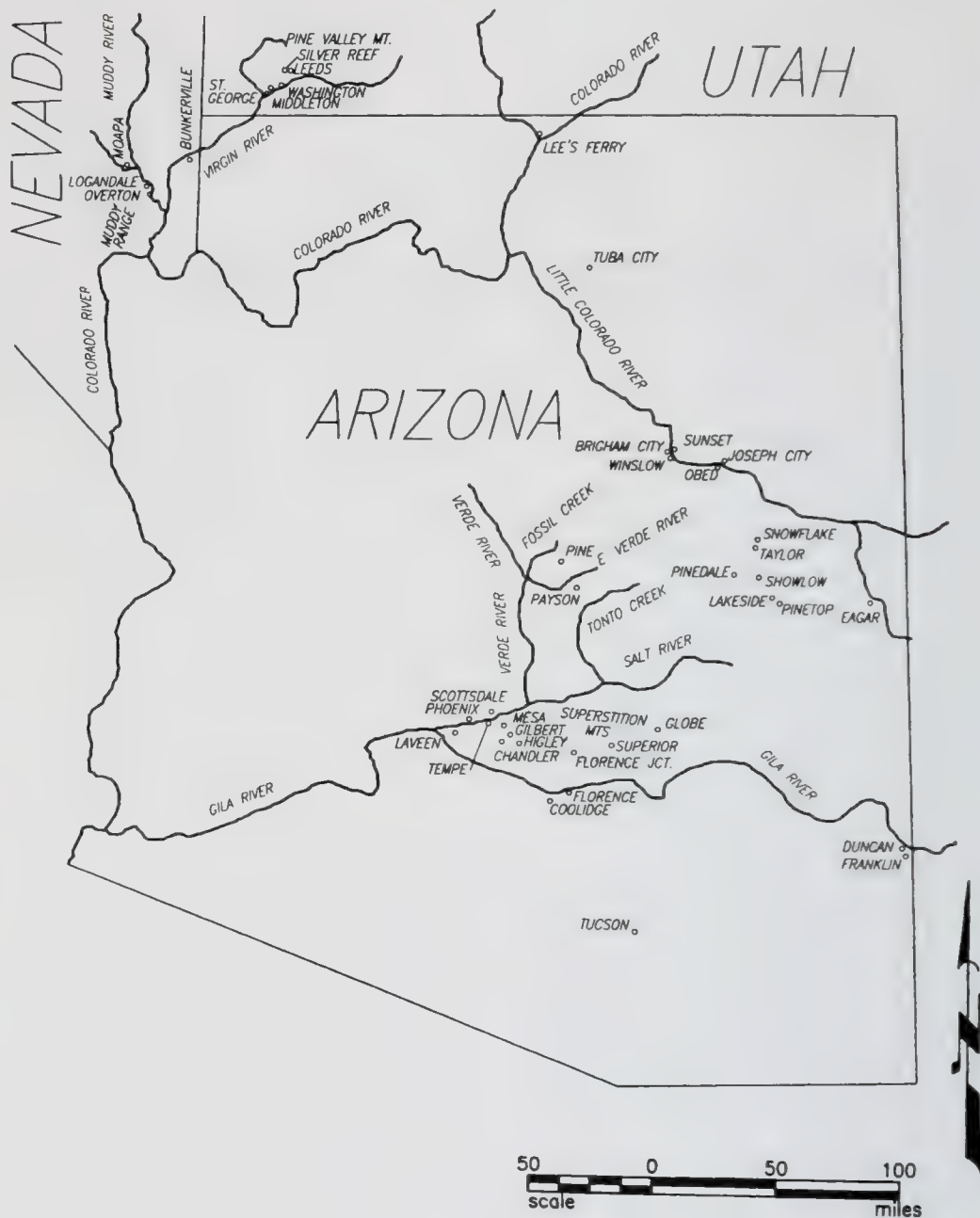
Chapter Notes

- ¹ Andrew Jensen, *Encyclopedic History of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints* (Salt Lake City: Deseret News, 1941), p. 490. Infobase Library on computer disk.
- ² Tray C. Mead and Robert C. Price, *Mesa, Beneath the Shadows of the Superstitions* (Windsor Publications, 1988), p. 56-57.
- ³ *Mesa, Our Town*, published by Mesa Public Schools, p. 120.
- ⁴ Information on the Town of Gilbert was taken from Larry Dean Simkins, *Gilbert, A Town at the Crossroad: 1950-1980*; and *75th Anniversary (1920-1995)*, Gilbert Independent Newspaper, (a booklet).
- ⁵ *Gilbert Independent Newspaper*, 4 July 1990, p. 40.
- ⁶ Luveda Cooper, age 13, *When Gilbert and I Were Youngsters*, handwritten copy in possession of Luveda Cooper Fincher.
- ⁷ Scott Solliday, *Chandler, Pioneer City of the New West* (Chandler Historical Society, 1996).
- ⁸ *75th Anniversary*, op. cit., p. 17.
- ⁹ *Mesa Ward Record of Members 1906-1938*, FHL Film # 0002410.
- ¹⁰ *Mesa 1st Ward Record of Members 1912-1930*, FHL Film # 0002411. (This film included a page of Mesa Ward records.)
- ¹¹ *Mesa 2nd Ward Record of Members 1912-1930*, FHL Film # 0002417.
- ¹² *Gilbert Ward, Maricopa Stake, Record of Members*, FHL Film # 0002392.
- ¹³ Ibid.
- ¹⁴ Maxine Haws letters dated August 6, 1991 and August 17, 1998.
- ¹⁵ *Chandler Ward Record of Members 1933-1945*, FHL Film # 0889343, Item 13.
- ¹⁶ From Gertrude Cooper's *Book of Remembrance*. Dates of service of Chandler Ward bishops are from Lois Cooper Allen.

SECTION II

Parents of John and Gertrude

SELECTED ARIZONA/NEVADA/UTAH SETTLEMENTS



PREPARED BY TOM HAWS AND BRENDA HERTZBERG, 2000.

Chapter 11

Mendis Diego Cooper

Father of John Henry Cooper

Pioneer from Georgia to Utah, Arizona, and Nevada

By Brenda Haws Hertzberg

Today Latter-day Saint Primary children sing: *Pioneer children sang as they walked and walked and walked and walked. Pioneer children sang as they walked and walked and walked and walked. They washed at streams and worked and played. Sundays they camped and read and prayed. Week after week, they sang as they walked and walked and walked and walked.*¹ As they sing this song, they could be thinking of a little 7½-year-old boy named Mendis or a young 9-year-old girl named Sophia who both walked step after step across the plains.



Cooper Emblem

Mendis Diego Cooper and his wife, Sophia Bowman Prince, who became the parents of our grandfather and ancestor John Henry Cooper, were true Mormon pioneer children who came by wagon train with their respective families to the Great Salt Lake Valley. Sophia was a pioneer girl from South Africa. (Her story will be told in the next chapter).

Pioneer from Georgia

Mendis Diego Cooper, a pioneer boy from Georgia, was born to William Darby Cooper and his wife Lydia Ellen Rochester Cooper on July 18, 1847, in Cobb County, Georgia, just a few days before the first party of Mormon Pioneers led by Brigham Young entered the Salt Lake Valley on July 24, 1847. Mendis's young parents had married the year before in Union County, South Carolina, when they were both 18 years old. As a young man Mendis's father, William, heard the gospel preached by LDS missionaries in Union County, South Carolina, and he was baptized a member of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints when he was 16 years old (1844).

Not long after William and Lydia Cooper were married, they moved to Cobb County (now Paulding County), Georgia, where William's father, Jesse Cooper, had moved. William, being the eldest son, worked closely with his father on the plantation and learned to be a carpenter at an early age.²

In Georgia, five children were born to the young Cooper couple:

- i. Mendis Diego Cooper, born 18 July 1847, married Sophia Bowman Prince.

- ii. Martha Ann Mildred Cooper, born 9 March 1849, married Richard Prince.
- iii. Frances Louisa (or Louisa Francis/es) Cooper, born 5 October 1850, married Jonathan Cameron.
- iv. Laura Columbia Cooper, born 7 November 1852, (died at 10½ years of age).
- v. Lucy Rebecca Cooper, born 10 January 1855, married James Houston, (died as a young mother, almost 25).

Lydia Ellen Rochester, Mendis's mother, had been an orphan since the age of 12. After Lydia's marriage to William Cooper, Lydia's older sister Mary Hannah Rochester made her home with or near them. When Mendis was four years old, his mother and Aunt Mary Hannah joined The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (1851). His father had already been a member for seven years.³

After nine years in Georgia, the spirit of gathering with the Saints in the West took firm hold on them. William sold his farm and home and all his holdings for oxen, wagons, and supplies. In March 1855, [William] with his wife Lydia and their five children (the oldest was almost eight years old and the baby two months old) and Lydia's sister Mary Hannah bid their loved ones good-bye, knowing they would probably never see them again in this life, and commenced their long tedious journey to the land of their adoption.⁴

As young Mendis left his beautiful Georgia, he probably felt excitement to start a great adventure, but he must have also felt sad to say good-bye to his grandparents Jesse and Rebecca (Darby) Cooper and other relatives. Little did they know that many Georgia lands would be in ruins and these remaining relatives would be in the midst of a tragic conflict that would cause them to suffer deprivation and hunger by the end of the Civil War that would start within six years.

After six months of travel, the William Darby Cooper family arrived in the Salt Lake Valley in September 1855. Mendis and his little sisters were pioneer children on this journey. Mendis must have walked many miles beside his parents' wagon. They settled in Holladay, Utah (also called Big Cottonwood). Holladay is about 12 miles southeast of Salt Lake City on Big Cottonwood Creek. "They lived in wagons until William could build a home of dobies (adobes) and logs."⁵ In October 1855 when he was a little past eight years old, Mendis was baptized by R.D. Covington.⁶

One of the beliefs of the Latter-day Saints at that time was plurality of wives. With the consent of his wife Lydia, William married her sister Mary Hannah Rochester on August 29, 1856. William and Mary had five children, two of which lived to adulthood:

- i. Asbury Reuben (Rubin) Cooper, born 14 September 1857, (died as an infant).
- ii. James Monroe Cooper, born 1 September 1858, married Rosemania Iverson, (died as a young father).
- iii. Sarah Hannah Cooper, born 2 October 1860, (died at 17 years old).

- iv. Mary Ann Cooper, born 14 January 1863, (died as an infant).
- v. Althea Elizabeth Jane Cooper (known as "Jane"), born 15 October 1864, married Edgar John Whipple. She was the only one of Mary Hannah's children to live to old age. Her daughter Cornelia Whipple married Mendis Diego Cooper's son Jesse.

In Utah, four more children were also born to William and Lydia Cooper:

- vi. William (Darby) Rochester Rubin Cooper, born 11 May 1858 (died as an infant).
- vii. Joseph Parley Cooper, born 19 May 1860, married Mary Lois Connell.
- viii. Lydia Ellen Cooper, born 12 May 1863, married Hyrum Andrew Larson (died as a young mother, almost 24 years old).
- ix. Harriet Alice Cooper, born 28 February 1866 (died at almost 13 years old).

Call to Southern Utah

In 1859 when Mendis was 12 years old, his parents were called to go to southern Utah to settle. "The call came from President Brigham Young for all members of the church from the southern states to go to the Southern Mission in southern Utah, because there the season was long and warm enough to raise cotton, cane, and other southern products... William sold his two homes and land for two wagon covers, flour, and some supplies and started the long hard journey over rough roads, across creeks, rivers, and rocky inclines. The moving was slow with the heavily loaded wagons."⁷ The family settled in Washington, Utah, and were received into the Washington Utah Ward on November 30, 1859, from the Big Cottonwood Ward.⁸

It was here in Washington, Utah, that the "Pioneer Boy" Mendis finished growing up. The following excerpts from his mother's story describe some of the hardships endured by settlers in the early years:

Life in Washington County was a hardship on everyone with temperatures of 100 degrees or more. In the summer months, the mosquitoes were so bad they would sleep with doors and windows closed. There was sickness from mosquitoes (malaria) called "chills and fever." Plowing, planting, and raising crops to feed their families and making shelter for them kept everyone busy, especially in the early part of the season. William molded the dobies and hewed the logs that went into the building of the homes for his two families...

There was a shortage of proper food. Very little milk and butter was to be had because of the shortage of feed for the cows in the winter months. Because of the hot weather in the summer months, milk would sour and curdle in just a few hours. In order to have sweet milk, they would use it soon after milking both at morning and night. Cornbread and cornmeal

mush sweetened with molasses was the main diet during the winter months. In the spring of the year, Lydia would gather the young pig-weeds, redroot plants, and tender shoots of alfalfa plants, and also the tender bulbs of the sego lilies to feed her family. As soon as the garden began to grow, carrots, beets, and turnip tops were cut and cooked for greens.

Home lighting was a problem. At first, lights were made by dipping a cord or heavy piece of cloth in a dish of warm tallow. In the winter months, light was from the fireplace. Later they had candle molds. The housewife saved every bit of grease not only for candles but also to make soap.⁹

In this pioneer community, Mendis did not have much opportunity for education either. His mother's life story reads:

Lydia's older children had very little schooling as they attended a school conducted by Martha Heywood held in her home in Washington for only three months out of each year for three years. This was a private school, there being no taxation for public schools. Mrs. Heywood charged \$3.00 per month in cash or goods. In the early days, money was hard to obtain, so the Coopers couldn't afford to have all three children attend at the same time. Mendis, Martha, and Louisa attended this school and the textbooks were Elementary Spelling Book, Wilson and McGuffey's Readers, and The Book of Mormon.¹⁰

Sarah Ann Prince, who later became Mendis Cooper's sister-in-law, wrote of this same school:

My first teacher was Mrs. Joseph L. Heywood. Our schools were always opened by prayer and song. Then all would stand in a circle and we learned to read from the Book of Mormon. Other books we used were McGuffey's Reader and Elementary Speller. The schoolroom was a one-room log building with hand made benches. Usually they were made like this. A log would be split, the upper part smoothed off to sit on. Then holes would be bored in the lower side and stout pegs put in to make legs. It cost the parents three dollars a month to send their children to school. That wasn't so bad because the teacher was poor like the rest of them, and they could pay her in anything she could use in her home, such as vegetables, cotton, fruit, and molasses. She was at times very willing to take a load of wood on the bill...Our sports were mostly "steal sticks" and "run sheep run."¹¹

Mendis's father, William, was a carpenter and helped build a cotton factory in the Washington, Utah, area. He was also a cooper by trade as well as name, and Mendis learned to make barrels and tubs from his father. In the spring of 1867, William received word from Georgia that his father Jesse had died, and this affected William deeply. Then in a few months, William "was in bed with a severe cold when a runner came to his home in the night with word that the water wheel at the cotton factory had broken and Brother Cooper was needed to repair it. Being ill at the time and getting wet while repairing the water wheel, he contracted pneumonia and died a few days later."¹²

Father's Death

William Darby Cooper died on December 4, 1867, when he was only 39 years old. He left two widows, ten children, and two grandchildren to mourn his death. He had set a great example for his son Mendis and all his children and descendants. It was said of William Darby Cooper:

*Old residents who were acquainted with him say that he was a man of honor, religious, God-fearing, and that he abstained from the use of tobacco and alcoholic beverages. The only, but the best, heritage that he left his children and grandchildren was the honor of a good name; that honesty is the best policy; that God rules over the destiny of men and nations; and if we would obtain His blessings, we must be in harmony with the teachings of the Lord, Jesus Christ.*¹³

After his father's death, Mendis (age 20), being the oldest child, helped his mother support the family. As the other children became old enough, they worked in the cotton factory and did other things to help their mother. "After the death of her husband, Lydia made her living by weaving carpets and was considered the best in the southern Utah communities. She raised vegetables, corn and chickens."¹⁴

It is said that Lydia, Mendis's mother, was a friend to the Indians and fed many in the early days. "She often told the story of one old Indian who came for bread and molasses; but [the bread and molasses] never came out even. First more bread, then more molasses until his appetite was satisfied, and he always had bread left over to take back to camp with him. Lydia's advice to her children was to feed the hungry that came to the door, for you never know when you may be feeding angels unaware. She carried this out in her own life, rendering assistance to the sick and needy."¹⁵

Lydia Rochester Cooper was a widow for 34 years until she passed away on January 9, 1902, in Washington, Utah, at the age of 73½. At that time she was survived by four of her nine children: Mendis Diego Cooper, Martha Ann Prince, Frances Louisa Cameron, and Joseph Parley Cooper.

Mendis and Sophia

According to Washington Ward records, Mendis was ordained to the office of an Elder in the Melchizedek Priesthood on December 4, 1867 (the same day as his father died).¹⁶ When he was almost 22 years old, he married Sophia Bowman Prince on May 18, 1869, in Washington, Utah. A few years earlier, Mendis's sister just younger than him (Martha Ann) had married Richard Prince. Sophia and Richard



*Lydia Ellen Rochester Cooper
Mother of Mendis Diego Cooper*

Prince were sister and brother, the children of George and Sarah Prince. They were pioneer children that had come with their family from South Africa to Utah.

In Washington, Mendis and Sophia had three sons: William Darby (August 26, 1870), Mendis Diego, Jr. (August 22, 1872), and George Prince (October 23, 1876). George died a few weeks after he was born.

Call to Sunset, Arizona

In 1876, a number of church members were called by the authorities of the church to go and help colonize Arizona. The settlement of the Little Colorado River area in Arizona was among the last colonizations that President Brigham Young planned. "A number of families left Utah in the beginning of that year, traveling in different companies under the direction of Lot Smith and Daniel W. Jones until they reached the Little Colorado River. Determined to carry out the instructions of the presidency of the Church, these settlers founded four settlements on the Little Colorado River, namely, Sunset, Brigham City, Obed and St. Joseph."¹⁷

Mendis and his wife were among those called to help settle Sunset, Arizona. In the spring of 1877, a few weeks after the death of their baby George, they started out with their two young sons Will and Diego. They went by way of Lee's Ferry, where they crossed the Colorado in May when the river was very high and dangerous. They then stopped at what was known as Sunset on the Little Colorado River.

Sunset was a temporary settlement of Latter-day Saints situated on the sandy flats of the Little Colorado River and was under the direction of Lot Smith. It was northeast of the present town of Winslow, Arizona.

*The Sunset settlement was commenced by building a fort stockade, with rock houses built all around inside of the stockade posts, which consisted of round cottonwood logs, mostly driftwood picked up on the river flats. A dining hall was erected near the center of the fort, where a well was also dug... The United Order was introduced into these settlements from the beginning, and the people of Sunset and Brigham City worked in unison and carried on their work successfully through the united and determined effort of these sturdy pioneers, although they found it almost impossible to control the water of the treacherous Little Colorado on which they had settled.*¹⁸

"Sophia took her turn cooking the meals which were served on long dining tables, while Mendis helped with the farm work and tended the stock, which had to be closely watched and corralled each night due to Indians."¹⁹

Return to Washington, Utah

Mendis and Sophia only stayed in the new settlement of Sunset for a few months. Their son Mendis Diego, Jr. tells the story this way:

We only stayed there [in Sunset] until late summer or early fall as that was just a few months before Orson was born, and I think that was the reason for going back to Washington, to be with our folks. I don't

believe there was a doctor in the Sunset camp; whereas, it would be only five miles from St. George [where a doctor was] in case they had to have one. They had intended to only stay [in Washington] until spring, as Mother by that time would be strong enough to return. We left our cook stove, bedstead, clock and other household things [in Sunset], taking only what was really needed.

[While back in Washington, Utah] Father felt he had to do something to provide for his family, so he went to work for the Silver Reef Mining Camp. Work was plentiful and wages were high and there was plenty of teamwork needed [work for a man with a team of horses].

There are things in life that come up and sidetrack our plans. I think that was the case, for while working in the cold snowy weather, Father broke down in health and never was the same afterwards...

When he first took sick, I remember when they brought him home and how bad he looked. He was choked up with asthma, and he had to fight for his breath. He was too sick to travel, though I have heard him and Mother talk over these things and about going back to Arizona in response to the call that was made of him. He never had any desire to disobey.²⁰

Three more sons were born to Mendis and Sophia after they returned to Washington: Orson Prince (November 22, 1877), Jesse Francis (May 14, 1880), and John Henry (June 19, 1882).

Mesa, Arizona

In the fall of 1882, finally all the family was well enough to start back to Arizona. However, by that time, many of the people in the Little Colorado River settlements had become discouraged and had moved away. The river was difficult to control and the little communities suffered from the repeated breaking up of dams and the consequent loss of irrigation water for their crops. Eventually the settlements all proved a failure with the exception of St. Joseph.²¹ Since they could not return to Sunset, Mendis decided to take his family to Mesa, Arizona. In his history, Mendis Diego, Jr. continued:

About September 30 or October 1, 1882, all were well enough to start back to Arizona. We had company, another family by the name of Jeremiah. Bradley Jeremiah was the man's name and his wife was a Mormon raised girl, but I don't believe he was a member of the church. We went by way of St. George and this time crossed the Colorado River at what was known as Pierce's Ferry. We then went through what was known as the Wallipi Valley. It was a desert from the ferry to Hackberry Springs, and our stock got very dry and thirsty for water, as we had made one overnight camp with only what water we hauled along with us. We took the shortest route we could to Mesa, Arizona, and stopped once a week to repair wagons, shoe horses, and for the women folk to do the washing.

Bradley was one of the best shots with a rifle I ever saw. He had the

first Winchester I remember ever seeing. While at the ferry on the river, he and the Indians had shooting matches, and he sure made their eyes open with his excellent marksmanship. There were lots of rabbits along our route, and he kept us pretty well supplied with meat. My brother, William D., had an old muzzle-loading shotgun and shot quite a few quail, which were somewhat plentiful in places. After one month of tire-some and weary travel, we reached Mesa. It was the fall of the year, which must have been the reason Father chose that route, and another reason was that there were people from southern Utah he was well acquainted with. [That traveled with them?] Some of these people were Brother Alexander, who was the first President of Maricopa Stake. He used to live in the settlement between Washington and St. George, Utah, known as Middleton. Also a man by the name of Frank Miller, who was one of the party Father was working for when he broke down in health. Miller and his partner failed in their business, owing Father quite a bit of money.

His son John said that Mendis bought ten acres of land on the northwest corner of Main Street and Mesa Drive in the Mesa settlement. The family's stay in Mesa proved to be for only a few months. Mendis, Jr. wrote:

Father spent the remainder of the year of 1882 and the winter of 1883 freighting to mining camps. One was the Silver King, which was eighty or more miles from Mesa and Tempe. It was here that Father and my brother William D. met up with some of Father's southern Utah friends. Some of them were two brothers by the name of Allen (John Alexander and Rial), Alfred Randall, William Stark, and some of the Fullers. The meeting at this time was quite a coincidence, for this man Stark had some property and [Father] made a trip up to Pine, bought in and closed the deal. They came back to Mesa where we were and we began to make ready for the move.²²

In 1883, the fledgling settlement of Mesa was dealt a deadly blow in the form of a smallpox epidemic which killed 44 of its members. Mendis's son John said of this time: "In the early months of 1883 an epidemic of smallpox broke out in this pioneer town. This was before the days of vaccination, so the only way to avoid the disease was to stay away from it. My dad and two other men in town had had smallpox, so they took care of the sick ones in a makeshift hospital they called the 'pest-house.' They had converted the tithing office into a hospital. Those who were ill were moved there to keep the rest of their family from getting sick. When others had recovered enough to help care for the sick, Dad decided to move his family to Pine, Arizona, to get away from the disease. Dad traded our home in Mesa for a team of horses. We arrived in Pine in June of 1883. My parents traded the horses for a 160-acre homestead."²³

Move to Pine, Arizona

Mendis, Jr. remembered March 24, 1883, as the date the family arrived in Pine. He wrote of the their stay in Pine:

I don't remember how long we were [traveling] as the roads were rough and travel was slow, but we arrived there [in Pine] about the 24th day of March 1883. Pine has an elevation of about 5700 feet. It snowed three times that spring, between the time we arrived there March 24 and May 1. Father must have thought it would be much nearer to where we had left our household things, as I mentioned before [in Sunset]. Our land purchase was in two pieces as the creek ran through it. Part was on the east side and part was on the west. Not all the east side had been farmed, but some had and was fenced. Some very good land was outside of the enclosure, which was soon brought under cultivation and proved to be excellent garden land. [We raised] tomatoes, potatoes, turnips and the best cabbage I ever saw. Later we got to growing strawberries and still later on we set out a nice small orchard, but never got much use out of it as the trees did not seem to grow very fast. Especially the apple trees, owing to short seasons. That summer we built a one-room log cabin house. We had been living in a tent and a brush shed. William D. cut and peeled the logs [for the house] and also timber and posts for the unfenced land. The neighbors – boys and men came out and helped with the work. They were very thoughtful of Father on account of his health. There were some things that happened that summer that were in our favor. One could not help but see the hand of the Lord in it. I have felt that one reason why Father moved to Pine was that it would be near to where he left his few cattle and household goods at Sunset. Late that spring or early summer, he and Will went after them. It was almost six years from the time he left them until he got them back. They came back with sixteen head of stock and most of our furniture. Some they traded for other things we needed worse. They brought several hundred pounds of nice clean wheat which we planted. I believe we raised the first wheat to ever be threshed in that valley. We threshed it by tramping it out with horses and cleaning it with wind or winnowing it out. We also raised dry beans which we cleaned by the same process, only we threshed them out by hand with clubs or sticks. Most small grain raised was cut for hay and that was wheat, oats, and rye. It got so very little threshing was done. They must have found it could be brought in from elsewhere and with less trouble. The main grain raised was corn, and that did fairly well. Owing to scarcity of water, main crops were not irrigated, except for gardens, orchards, etc. I spoke of corn being the main crop, but Irish potatoes were the main money crop which was usually marketed at Globe, our county seat. Sugar cane was raised without water too, as other sweets were very scarce as well as high in price. The first molasses mill I ever remember seeing

had wooden rollers and could be heard all over town and even farther.

My father was a cooper and made the first homemade barrels ever made in that country. He also made some of his own tools that he needed for his work. Will, who was very apt as a good worker, soon learned the trade. He was the third generation who knew something about barrel making and doing cooper work. As I said before, Father's health wasn't very good. While in the Tonto Basin country [Pine/Payson, Arizona area], he got to freighting for the stores and most of it was for a little town called Payson. Payson, about sixteen miles from Pine, was a trading center for little towns and ranches. One reason he did this kind of work was his health seemed to be better while on the road and moving around; and then, he must have liked it. He was a good hand with horses and liked to be out on the road.

When we first went into the Tonto Basin country we were in Yavapai County and Prescott was the county seat. It was also the state capital. After several years in that county, we were put in the Gila County and Globe was our county seat. I don't know how many times Father was summoned to serve on the jury, but I do know he was called several times and generally went by team and took a load of produce, mainly potatoes.²⁴

In Pine, three more sons were born to Mendis and Sophia: Richard (December 27, 1885), Joseph Franklin (July 2, 1888), and Truman Reed (August 10, 1891).

Cooper Family Moves Again

In the early 1890's, people in the Pine area began to move away. Mendis, Jr. said:

In the early nineties the people of Pine and also Tonto Creek began to move and go elsewhere. Not all of them, but quite a number. Bishop Rial Allen for one, who had a nice home, almost gave his place away. Father had sold once, the deal fell through and the next year he sold again or rather traded for a wagon and horses and mules. We sold out because of the strong outside influence and because the ward was disorganized. Father and my brother Will spent the fall of 1891 and winter and spring of 1892 in the Salt River and Gila Valleys. When they came, we began making arrangements to move by gathering up our stock of cattle. There were several families moving their cattle and we all drove together. They were Rial Allen, his son-in-law A.B. Randall, and Francis Allen... When we gathered all [the stock] we could find, we started out. It was around the latter part of June. My brother Orson and I went with the rest of the stockowners to drive. Father and Will stayed to move the family.

It proved a big mistake for us to move then for this reason: Father hadn't looked at the place we were moving to, and when we got to Tuba City, he didn't like it, and we started for Snowflake. It would have been best if Father had left his cattle until he found a place that suited him.

...we only stayed in Tuba City long enough to lease or rent our cattle

and then headed toward Snowflake. We went up the Little Colorado and what a road it was and the weather was hot. We arrived and attended conference as we were members of the Snowflake Stake, but our ward membership certificates could not keep up with us as we were moving around so fast. Conference was a spiritual feast and I was touched by the talks given.

[In Snowflake,] I think Father must have come to the conclusion that it would be pretty hard to buy in so he decided to go up to the Pinetop country. I imagine it was about forty miles from Snowflake and there were people up there Father was acquainted with.²⁵

Mendis, Jr. said that in the Pinetop area his father bought some unimproved timberland from a man he had known in Washington, Utah, and the family put in several weeks work on it before they found out they had been given a bad title to the land. Mendis, Jr. wrote:

This shows the makeup of some men; there was [someone] whom Father had known for years, and then [he took] advantage of Father like that. He could have told him he couldn't give a deed for the property until he'd accepted a title himself. That's where the buyer fails many times to look into deals of that kind as [carefully as] they should. I think Father learned a lesson, and if anything, it made him a little overcautious, which he seemed to show afterwards.

Late fall was coming on and winter would be here soon and we had been traveling since late June, stopping only occasionally. We stayed longer at Pinetop than any other place and Father decided to load up and go to Mesa. We had grain for our stock as Will and I shucked corn on shares at a place called Juniper.²⁶

Mesa, Arizona Again

In the fall of 1892, the family moved to Mesa. Here their last child and only daughter, Lydia, was born on April 27, 1894. Mendis, Jr. said: "While in Mesa we took part pretty well in the affairs of the Ward. Father was an Elder up to that time, then he was ordained a High Priest."²⁷ Mendis was ordained a High Priest on September 9, 1895, by C. H. Allen.²⁸

Mendis and his family lived in Mesa before the construction of the large water storage dams that would regulate the Salt River Valley's flood-or-drought water availability. When they lived there, it was during a time of severe drought that would last for several years. With little water available, many farmers experienced massive crop failures, and the fruit trees Mendis had planted in Mesa dried up and died. Mendis became discouraged and decided to go look at the Muddy River Valley (Moapa Valley) in southeastern Nevada where his brother Joseph Parley Cooper lived. He had heard that water and land were more plentiful there than in Mesa, Arizona.

Overton, Nevada

In September 1895, Mendis and his son Mendis, Jr. traveled to Nevada. On the way, they went through Washington, Utah, where Mendis was able to visit his mother, Lydia, whom he had not seen since the fall of 1882. Then while they were in Washington, Mendis's sister Frances Cameron came from Panguitch to see them. Most likely, they also visited Mendis's other sister Martha Ann Prince and her husband, Richard, who were of nearby Middleton. Mendis, Jr. wrote:

We stayed around Washington visiting relatives and friends for a week or so...After we had a visit, we started on our way for Overton, where Father's brother Joseph P. lived and also his nephew William Prince.

When we arrived at my uncle's place, it was after dark and he was not at home, but his children were. He was downtown to choir practice as he was ward chorister. When he came, which was not too late, we had a good handshake and spent the evening talking over affairs of interest. It had been about thirteen years since they had seen each other. Father stayed a week or so and then left me there and returned to Mesa with the intention of moving the family in the spring. The family left Mesa about the first of April 1896, arriving in Overton on the 15th. They were exactly two weeks on the road; all the family came except Orson, who after out from Mesa, turned and went back.²⁹

True, the youngest son of Mendis, wrote of this trip:

We left Mesa sometime in April 1896. I was not quite five years old. We packed all our belongings in two wagons; Father drove one and my oldest brother Will drove the other. I also remember we had the last meal on a

canvas spread out on the ground, which was quite an experience for a kid not

quite five years old. The whole family of eight children and Father and Mother came, except Dieg, and he remained in Overton while Dad came back to Arizona for the family.³⁰



*Brother & sister-in-law of Mendis.
Joseph Parley Cooper and his wife Mary
Lois Connell Cooper*

At the beginning of the trip, 18-year-old Orson decided he would rather go back to Mesa to live. He wrote: "After we had traveled for about one day, I asked my father if I could have a

horse and return to Mesa. I was given consent and returned to Mesa and got a job working for William Newell.”³¹ A few years later, Orson married Sybil Newell (daughter of William Newell), and they raised a large family in the Gilbert/Mesa, Arizona, area, and he only went to Nevada for brief visits to see his family.

Lydia, Mendis and Sophia's daughter, wrote of their stay in Overton:

After a long, hard journey of several weeks, the Cooper family reached Nevada. Here they stayed with "Uncle Joseph" until they could make enough adobe to build their own home. Later they purchased forty acres of land from Brigham Whitmore, and Mendis with his six sons set about clearing the mesquite, planting a few acres at a time as they went. The first year they planted cotton, by the second year they added cane for molasses. As Grandfather [William] Cooper had been a barrel maker by trade, Mendis could make his own barrels to hold the molasses. He hauled his cotton, molasses, and wheat to St. George, Utah, where the wheat was ground into flour for the family and the cotton and molasses were sold to buy clothes and other supplies. A son Richard always accompanied his father on these trips to help drive the wagons. They traveled along the banks of the Virgin River, and when night overtook them they would make camp on the bank, as the high waters and quicksand made crossing in the dark too treacherous. On some trips it was necessary to cross the Virgin River as many as twenty-five times. If ever a wagon was stuck in the quicksand, the only thing to do was unload the wagon and save the load.

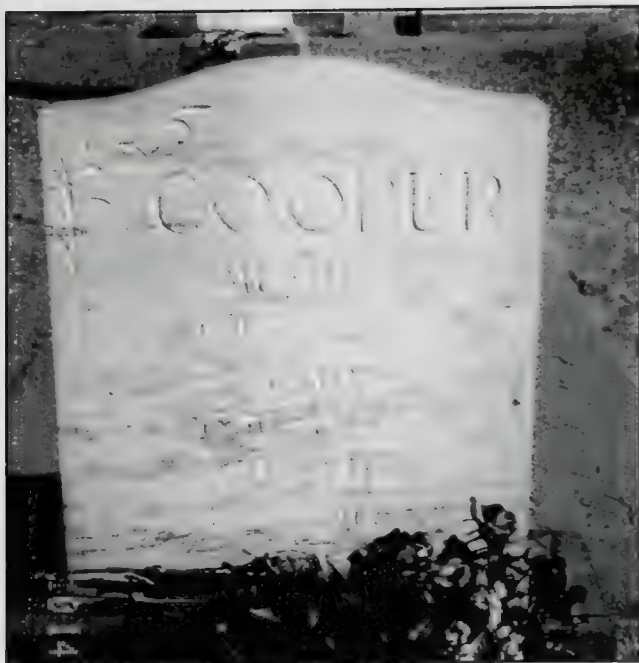
*Later "Uncle Joseph" sold his home to Mendis and moved his family to Idaho. While Mendis and his older sons worked in the fields, it was the job of the younger children to drive the horse that was hitched to the mill to grind the juice from the cane. Mendis would take the juice and boil it in a large vat until it was a very thick syrup called molasses. After the molasses was made and stored in the barrels, it was time for a good old molasses candy pull. The children were each allowed to invite their friends, and what a good time they would have!*³²

The Cooper family became members of the Overton Ward where their records were received from Mesa Arizona Ward on May 10, 1896.³³ Overton Ward was part of the St. George Stake of Zion until 1912 when it became part of the newly organized Moapa Stake.³⁴ Mendis was a High Priest in the ward. His son John said Mendis was known for the gift of healing and was called for in times of sickness (see the Chapter 14, Sarah Jane Odell).

Qualities of Mendis

There is not a picture available of Mendis Diego Cooper, but some descriptions of him have been left by his children. His son True wrote:

Dad was a strong and sturdy man physically in his young days no doubt. He stood around 6 foot high or more and would weigh around 180 to 200 pounds. None of his sons came near his height or weight. We all



Grave Marker for Mendis and Sophia Cooper and their son Joseph
— Overton Pioneer Hill Cemetery

inherited more of Mother's stature. My dad always wore a full beard. He had bright blue eyes, and could they be sharp when something had displeased him. Will, Jess, John and Joe all inherited those blue eyes. In many ways Jess, Joe and Orson resembled Dad more than the rest of us, especially in stature and those blue eyes. The rest of us resembled the Princes more than the Coopers, except John had those blue eyes.

My Dad was a strong disciplinarian, although he was a very kind man. When

he gave a command or request, he meant it. He did not compromise if he knew or was convinced he was right. I remember many times he punished me quite severely, at least I thought so, yet I knew he loved me dearly and punished only when I needed it.³⁵

His son Mendis, Jr. said:

[Dad] wore a number nine shoe and had what we used to call a Roman nose. He had blue eyes and fine soft brown hair that always looked as though he had just oiled it. That is one thing I never knew him to do was to put anything like that on his hair.³⁶

Mendis's daughter Lydia wrote:

Mendis was a wonderful father and a good provider for his large family. He and his boys worked long and hard, providing the family with most of the food they ate. They raised all their beef and pork, which was cured for winter; [and they] raised and dried beans and corn, including popcorn which they enjoyed around the fireplace on the long winter evenings.³⁷

Mendis's father, William Darby Cooper, had been a musician of ability and had even made his own violins and other stringed instruments when they were hard to obtain.³⁸ Like his father, Mendis developed his musical talents and often played the violin for social gatherings and dances and added much to the recreation of the community.

His wife's sister Sarah Ann Prince Butler mentions in her history that Mendis played the fiddle at her wedding party. She was married to Jacob Butler on March 25, 1876, in Middleton, Utah. Of this occasion she wrote: "We had a very quiet wedding, then went over to my brother Dick's home. They had fixed a lovely supper. After supper they cleared all the furniture from their largest room and the young folks came from all over. We danced

until the wee hours of the morning. My brother-in-law Mendis Cooper was the fiddler.”⁴⁰

Sarah Ann Prince Butler also mentions in her story that in those early days you might have seen a couple going to a dance carrying a squash, cabbage, or some other produce raised in the garden. “This was how they used to pay the fiddler, for money was almost unheard of in those days. We lived in the trade and barter days when money wasn’t in circulation.”⁴⁰

Health Problems

Mendis suffered with asthma. His granddaughter Edythe Prisbrey Leavitt (Lydia’s daughter) remembers: “Grandpa was asthmatic, and I have heard the story that Grandma Sophia Cooper would carry a large shawl to social gatherings where he was playing the fiddle. As he played, Grandma would wrap the shawl around Grandpa’s shoulders to keep him warm.”⁴¹

Mendis’s son Richard wrote:

*Father’s health was poor, so it was necessary for the boys to take over and help provide for Mother and the family and pay off the mortgage on our land and build Mother a home...I quit school at 16 years old and took a job for \$30.00 per month as Father was sick and we needed the money.*⁴²

It was a sad day for his family when Mendis died on November 13, 1904, at the age of 57. He was buried two days later on November 15, which ironically, was also his wife’s birthday. His son Truman wrote of Mendis’s passing:

*I remember well his long years of poor health... He died from asthma, from which he had suffered many years. It must have been a great relief for him to pass from his suffering. We had all known for a long time he couldn’t last for long. Yet my mother was heart broken and so was I; a 13-year-old boy was very impressive... To me, my Dad was truly a great man.*⁴³

Mendis Diego Cooper, the little boy from Georgia, had grown up to be a great Mormon Pioneer. His large posterity can honor him for the wonderful example he set for them.



Lydia Cooper Banister, Luveda Cooper Fincher, Lois Cooper Allen, Elsie Cooper Thacker, Gertrude Clevenger Cooper by the graves of Mendis and Sophia Cooper and their son Joseph, Overton Cemetery - 1974

Chapter Notes

- ¹ Elizabeth Fetzner Bates, "Pioneer Children Sang As They Walked," *Children's Songbook* (Salt Lake City: The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, 1989), p. 214.
- ² Sarah Ann Cameron Martin, *History of William Darby Cooper*, typescript, 1958, p. 1.
- ³ Sarah Ann Cameron Martin, *Lydia Ellen Rochester Cooper*, typescript, 1962, p. 1.
- ⁴ Martin, *History of William*, op. cit., p. 2.
- ⁵ Martin, *Lydia*, op. cit., p. 1.
- ⁶ *Records of the 1st Quorum of Elders of the Little Colorado Stake of Zion*, Mesa Family History Library, 979.1K2.
- ⁷ Martin, *History of William*, op. cit., p. 3.
- ⁸ *Washington Utah Ward Record of Members 1880-1900*, FHL Film # 27,435.
- ⁹ Martin, *Lydia*, op. cit., p. 2-3.
- ¹⁰ Ibid., p. 3.
- ¹¹ Sarah Ann Prince, author unknown, typescript, p. 2.
- ¹² Martin, *History of William*, op. cit., p. 5.
- ¹³ Ibid., p. 5.
- ¹⁴ Daughters of Utah Pioneers (DUP), *Pioneer Women of Faith and Fortitude* (Publishers Press, 1998), 4 Volumes, p. 671.
- ¹⁵ Martin, *Lydia*, op. cit., p. 5.
- ¹⁶ *Washington Ward*, op. cit. Also *Records of the 1st Quorum of Elders of the Little Colorado Stake*, op. cit., give his ordination date as Dec. 4, 1867, by Samuel Adair.
- ¹⁷ Andrew Jensen, *Encyclopedic History of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints* (Salt Lake: Deseret News Publishing Co., 1941), p. 437. Infobase Library on computer disk.
- ¹⁸ Ibid., p. 437 & 848.
- ¹⁹ *Tribute to Sophia Prince Cooper*, collected from writings of Mendis Diego Cooper Jr., Lydia Cooper Banister, Iola Priskrey Perkins, and Edythe Priskrey Leavitt, typescript, p. 2.
- ²⁰ Mendis Diego Cooper, Jr., *History of Mendis Diego Cooper, Sr. and Jr.*, typescript, p. 1, written in 1946. [Note: Mendis, Jr. mentions that his father hauled freight to the Silver Reef Mining Camp while living in Washington, Utah. The Silver Reef Mining Camp is about 15 miles north of Washington near present-day Leeds on Interstate 15. In 1876, Silver Reef became an established town. Its main street was over a mile long. Over 2000 people were living there at one time, and there were hotels, 9 stores, 6 saloons, a bank, several restaurants, a hospital, 2 dance halls, 2 newspapers, a china town and 3 cemeteries. In 1891, the last mine shut down. Some of the area is still preserved and can be visited. Source: www.ghosttowns.com]
- ²¹ Jensen, op. cit., p. 849 & 437.
- ²² Mendis, Jr., op. cit., p. 2. Mendis Diego Cooper, Jr. mentioned in his writings that Brother Alexander who traveled with them from southern Utah was the first president of Mesa Maricopa Stake. He probably meant Alexander F. MacDonald who became the first president of Maricopa Stake when it was organized on December 10, 1882, (according

to Andrew Jensen, *The Encyclopedic History of the Church*). [Note: There was a Silver King Mine located above the town of Superior in Pinal Co., Arizona; source, www.ghosttowns.com.]

- ²³ *The Story of John Henry Cooper, As Told to Family Members*, compiled by Luveda Cooper Fincher, typescript, p. 1.
- ²⁴ Mendis, Jr., op. cit., p. 2.
- ²⁵ Ibid., p. 3.
- ²⁶ Ibid., p. 3.
- ²⁷ Ibid., p. 4.
- ²⁸ *Overton Nevada Ward Record of Members 1884-1941*, FHL Film #0014913.
- ²⁹ Mendis Jr., op. cit. p. 4.
- ³⁰ Truman Reed Cooper, untitled writings of, typescript, p. 2.
- ³¹ Orson Cooper, autobiographical paper, typescript, p. 1.
- ³² Banister, Lydia Cooper in Arabell Lee Hafner, *One Hundred Years on the Muddy* (Springville, Utah: Art City Publishing Co., 1967), p. 191-192.
- ³³ *Overton Ward*, op. cit.
- ³⁴ Jensen, op. cit., p. 521.
- ³⁵ Truman Cooper, *Mendis Diego Cooper, Sr.*, typescript, p. 1-2.
- ³⁶ Mendis Jr., op. cit., p. 1.
- ³⁷ Banister, op. cit., p. 192.
- ³⁸ Martin, *History of William*, op. cit., p. 5.
- ³⁹ *Sarah Ann Prince*, op. cit., p. 3.
- ⁴⁰ Ibid.
- ⁴¹ Edythe Prisbrey Leavitt telephone conversation with author, January 6, 2000.
- ⁴² Richard Cooper (Overton, Nevada), untitled writings, photocopy of handwritten paper, p. 2-3.
- ⁴³ Truman Cooper, *Mendis, Sr.*, op. cit., p. 2.



Graves of Mendis and Sophia Cooper and their son Joseph, Overton, Nevada.

Sophia's home in Overton, Nevada



Chapter 12

Sophia Bowman Prince

Mother of John Henry Cooper

Pioneer from South Africa to Utah, Arizona, and Nevada

By Brenda Haws Hertzberg

Settlers in South Africa

Sophia¹ Bowman Prince, mother of John Henry Cooper, was born November 15, 1850, in far off South Africa. Eight and one-half years before her birth, her parents George and Sarah (Bowman) Prince set sail from their native England to make a new home in a distant land. Queen Victoria was offering land grants to people who were willing to help build up the British colony in South Africa.²

In 1841, George Prince and his wife, Sarah, took advantage of this opportunity for land and a new adventure. They set forth with Francis, their infant son, and George's 18-year old brother, John Prince. Baby Francis (born July 31, 1840) was their second son. Their first son named Francis William Prince (born July 16, 1838) had died as a baby.

We do not know exactly where the Prince family settled in South Africa. It was likely in the eastern part of the Cape of Good Hope Province (Cape Colony). Their third child, Mary Ann, was born on June 3, 1843, and she is listed in family records as being born in Grahamstown, Cape Colony, South Africa. Grahamstown is about 550 miles east of Cape Town in eastern Cape Colony, between the towns of Port Elizabeth and East London.

After Mary Ann, six more children were born to the Prince family: Richard (May 26, 1846), William (October 23, 1848), a daughter Sophia Bowman (November 15, 1850), George Jr. (January 26, 1854), Susannah (November 14, 1855), and Sarah Ann (May 16, 1858). Family records list these six children as being born in Elephant Hooks or Olifantshoek, Cape Colony, South Africa.³ Church records give Sophia Bowman Prince's birthplace as Winterberg, South Africa.⁴ [See footnotes for possible locations of Elephant Hooks or Winterberg, South Africa.]⁵

The Prince family established a sheep ranch and did very well. The eastern part of the



Sophia Bowman Prince Cooper

Cape Colony has many grasslands of good grazing value. They hired native servants to help them. Sophia Prince was young when her family left South Africa, but she later told her family stories of a few things that she remembered about her childhood in that far away land. She remembered a "colored mammy" that helped her mother. She remembered a terrible famine during which the natives would steal their sheep.⁶

Conflict with the native tribes was a continuing problem for the British settlers. There were eight native wars fought between 1811 and 1879. These wars were a series of campaigns on the eastern frontier of the Cape Colony between the soldiers and settlers of Britain and the Xosa and other tribes.⁷

The Princes took part in two wars with the natives during the almost twenty years that they lived in South Africa. Sophia's father George Prince was captain of one of the armies, and it is said he won several medals for bravery. Her Uncle John Prince lost his life in the second war [October 1851] and lies buried on a battlefield of Africa.⁸

The Gospel Preached in South Africa

During this time, events were happening that would greatly change the lives of the Prince family members.

One day when George Prince was on a long journey with his little son William to obtain or deliver supplies, he received a manifestation or dream:

One evening at the end of a hard day's travel as he was making his rounds to see that everything was all right for the night, someone called him by the name of "George." He turned and beheld a personage clothed in a long white robe, who told him that the Gospel had been restored and would be brought to him by two men, warning him to heed their teachings and accept them. He was told that he would know the men immediately upon seeing them. The gathering of Israel was also explained to him and [he was instructed that this] be done speedily lest part of his family be left behind. When he returned home he related the incident to his wife.⁹

Around this time in August 1852, a conference of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints was held in Salt Lake City. At this conference, 106 men were called to serve missions in various areas throughout the world. Three of them were honored to be the first elders called to serve in the Cape of Good Hope, South Africa, and to teach the restored Gospel of Jesus Christ on the African continent. They were Jesse Haven (called to preside over the group), William H. Walker, and Leonard I. Smith.¹⁰

On April 18, 1853, after sailing across the ocean, these three Latter-day Saint missionaries arrived at Table Bay off the coast near Cape Town, South Africa. Opposition and persecution began with their very first town meeting. Most doors were closed to the missionaries, but some friends were raised up for them. Among those the Lord had prepared to hear their message was the Prince family. By the end of 1853, two branches of the church were established near Cape Town. Elder Walker then proceeded to the eastern province to Grahamstown. John Wesley, a young man who had recently been baptized by Elder Walker was chosen to accompany him. They arrived in Grahamstown December 27, 1853.¹¹

At villages in the eastern province district, Elder Walker held meetings in the homes

of investigators where he would administer the sacrament, pray, and often administer to the sick as well as teach the principles of the gospel.¹²

One day, two elders came to the Prince home. George recognized them as the men from his dream. He and his family listened to their message. The elders made their home with their family for some time while they were teaching the gospel in the vicinity.¹³ The entire Prince family embraced the gospel. George and his wife Sarah were baptized in February 1855 by Elder John Wesley.¹⁴ Sophia would have been too young to be baptized at that time, but she later told her family that she “did have a vivid memory of the missionaries and how her father had dreamed of them before and knew them well and how they traded their worldly belongings for passage to the Promised Land.”¹⁵

“Apart from preaching the gospel and seeking converts, the principal activity of early missionaries was to exhort and motivate newly baptized members to ‘gather’ [immigrate to the western United States]...The majority of new converts determined to immigrate as soon as they could raise sufficient means.”¹⁶ Most of them needed little persuasion to emigrate, because most faced continual persecution after joining the church.

Elder Walker and Elder Smith, the first missionaries to South Africa, left the mission in November 1855. The mission president Jesse Haven sailed home in December 1855.¹⁷ During the absence of overseas missionaries, local priesthood bearers endeavored to keep up the work of proselytizing. Some of the local, new members of the church who served short, full-time missions were Joseph Humphries, John Stock, W. Priestley, Charles Wood, John Wesley and others.¹⁸

“Though the first three elders to the Cape of Good Hope suffered bitter persecution, disappointment and difficulties, they found that the field was white and ready for harvest. In less than three years, they alone baptized 176 members. They also successfully organized the Church and set up the nucleus which was to establish the Kingdom of God in the continent of Africa.”¹⁹

Trip to Utah

Soon the Prince family made plans to immigrate to America. The book, *A History of the South African Mission, Period I, 1852-1903*, by Evan Wright indicates that 14 ships sailed from South African ports between 1853 and 1865 carrying returning missionaries, emigrating members, and a few servants.²⁰ The barque *Alacrity* made two voyages carrying emigrating Latter-day Saints from South Africa. The first voyage departed in March 1859. A year later, on April 5, 1860, the *Alacrity* made another ocean voyage with over seventy members of the church on board. A Mr. Cooper was the captain in command. According to Mr. Wright’s research, the passengers on this second sailing of the *Alacrity* in 1860 included the families of George and Sarah Bowman Prince, Charles Wood, John Stock, Nicholas Paul, Robert Bodily, Richard Day, Clara Huey, John Bourne, Thomas Shirley and others.²¹

At least two of the mothers on board, Sarah Bowman Prince and Jane Pitman Bodily, were expecting.²² Ann Wood, another mother, had given birth to her child Jessie 24 hours before sailing.²³ Sister Bodily gave birth to her baby girl Lucy Matilda Bodily at sea. After leaving South Africa’s shores, the *Alacrity* sailed toward the island of St. Helena. The ship

stopped shortly at the island and the passengers were able to visit Napoleon's grave while the *Alacrity* took on fresh water and food.

After 73 days²⁴ they reached Boston, Massachusetts, in the summer of 1860. The ship's company may have split up to travel the next lap of the journey. One account says the Prince family rode the train to St. Louis and then went up the Missouri River on flat boats to Florence, Nebraska²⁵ (now northeast Omaha). There they reunited, rested a few days, and made preparations to cross the plains.

A large group of LDS church members from South Africa joined the William Budge Immigration Company. On July 20, 1860, the company left Florence, Nebraska. This was the last company of Mormon pioneers to cross the plains that season and included 400 people, 55 wagons, 215 oxen and more than 70 cows.²⁶ It was a long hard trip. Sophia's mother Sarah was in poor health and had to ride while the children walked. Halfway across the plains, Sarah Prince gave birth prematurely to twin babies, who were buried out on the prairie.²⁷

Nine-year-old Sophia was afraid of the Indians that they saw along the way, and it was said that she never did lose this fear.²⁸ The author does not have an account of any of Sophia's experiences on the trek, but below is a story told by the Stock family, one of the other families from South Africa in the Budge Company.

While traveling westward, they came in contact with many Indians who often rode along with the company, and sometimes exchanged or bought articles from them. The Indians liked to play pranks on the white people. One day Jane Stock's daughter, whose name was also Jane, was offered a trinket by an Indian. At first she refused to take it, but he insisted that she accept it. He then drew his knife; this terrified her. What could it all mean? Did he mean to do something tragic? The cold chills ran down her back! She fairly shuddered! He then ran the knife down the front of her basque, cutting off the bright buttons, while he caught them in the other hand. After all, had he not given the trinket in exchange for the buttons?

One morning Aunt Martha Shirley cooked breakfast for the Stock family; all had finished the meal, and the last pancakes still on the fire were for the cook. Just then some Indians on horses rode up. One having a spear in his hand picked the pancakes up with his spear, and rode away with Aunt Martha's breakfast, seemingly well pleased.²⁹

Mile after mile the company trudged along. Jesse R. S. Budge, the son of the Captain William Budge, wrote of the last part of this journey:

The camp moved on passing within a short distance of where Evanston and Wasatch are now found, down Echo Canyon to where the town of Echo is now situated. At this point the Weber River was crossed, and from there the journey was made on to Little Mountain, where deep snow was encountered which impeded travel. The loads were now light, but the cattle were very weak and were permitted to move slowly and save their strength as much as possible. Finally the company arrived at the mouth of Emigration Canyon, and in sight of Salt Lake City a few miles below, and thence

proceeded to Salt Lake and camped on the square where the City and County Building now stands. It was the last company of the season, and I might add, one of the largest that ever crossed the plains. With the exception of two deaths, a man being shot by accident, and the passing away of the little child of my father and mother who had been ill almost continuously since they left England, everything connected with the journey was successfully managed to the entire satisfaction of all concerned.³⁰

Finally, the company reached Salt Lake City on October 5, 1860.³¹ The South African saints must have been glad to be in their new home.

The George and Sarah Prince family settled for a time in Kaysville, Utah, which was about 21 miles north of the Salt Lake City Temple block. In Kaysville, Sophia's youngest sister Lucy Naomi Prince was born on December 29, 1861.³² Her mother suffered with rheumatism and continued to have poor health. According to Washington Utah Ward Records, Sophia was baptized in 1862 by James Ruth.³³

Dixie Utah

In the fall of 1862, when Sophia was nearly 12 years old, her family moved to the southern part of Utah to the area called "Dixie." Her father hoped the warmer weather would help improve his wife's health.

After a brief stay in Washington, Utah, they settled nearby in what became known as Middleton. The first year Sophia's family lived in a dugout in the side of a hill. The dugout had dirt floors, no windows and only a door. An adobe house of two rooms was then built and the little dugout was abandoned. Sophia and her sisters helped clean the house and prepare food. They learned to spin and weave and do all the things pioneer women did.³⁴

Middleton, Utah, was situated about three miles east of Saint George and two miles west of Washington. It was first settled in the spring of 1863. The few saints there were organized into a branch. By 1877, the Middleton Branch had been incorporated into the Saint George Fourth Ward.³⁵

The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints was important to the Prince family. Sophia's sister Sarah Ann left these memories of their church meetings:

Our Sunday Schools were also very different from what they are today. They were called Sunday Socials. No church had yet been built at Middleton, so they took turns gathering at different homes to worship. Sunday morning the people would gather and sing the songs of Zion, talk over religious matters and tell Bible and Book of Mormon stories to the children. Then all were given the privilege of bearing their testimonies. In the afternoon they would assemble again for a regular sacrament meeting. This for a long time was held in my father's home, as he loved the gospel and always took a very active part in its meetings.³⁶

At Middleton, Sophia's mother raised geese. Sophia and her sisters used the quills from the geese feathers to make combs and pens. Pillows and feather beds were made from the goose down feathers. "There was a huge feather bed on top of a freshly shucked corn fodder tick and four high pillows for each bed. The pillow slips were edged with wide knitted lace."³⁷

Life with Mendis Cooper

It was here in the Dixie area of Utah that Sophia met her future husband Mendis Diego Cooper. They were married on May 18, 1869, in Washington, Utah, when Sophia was 18 years old and Mendis was almost 22 years old.

To this little mother were born nine sons and one daughter: William Darby, Mendis Diego Jr., George Prince, Orson Prince, Jesse Francis, John Henry, Richard, Joseph Franklin, Truman Reed, and finally, a daughter Lydia.

As is told in the previous chapter, Sophia and Mendis lived in Washington, Utah; lived the United Order briefly in Sunset, Arizona; returned to Washington, Utah; then helped settle Mesa and Pine, Arizona. In 1896, after 27 years of marriage they settled in Overton, Nevada. For eight years, Mendis and Sophia and their children worked together to establish their home and farm in Overton. It was not easy. Mendis had asthma that caused him great suffering.

Mendis Dies

Then a great tragedy came into Sophia's life when her dear husband passed away on November 13, 1904. He was 57 years old.

Sophia's daughter Lydia Cooper Banister wrote that, although she was but ten years old at the time of her father's death, she could still remember the heartbreak her mother felt. Many times she found her mother kneeling in prayer to Heavenly Father asking for comfort and aid to carry on. Lydia said, "Mother wanted so much to raise her family to grow honest and loyal to their father's name. This she raised her family to be, and if there was any greater proof of her love and devotion, it is manifested in the high esteem she was held in the eyes of her sons, daughter, and their families."³⁸

When her husband died, Sophia's sons Will, Diego, and Orson were already married. Her other children were Jesse 24 (on a mission in Tennessee), John 22, Richard almost 19, Joseph 16, True 13, and Lydia 10. Lydia said, "Dick, John, and Jesse were grown and old enough to work the farm and earn money away from home to help Mother pay off the place."³⁹

This courageous woman continued to live in Overton, Nevada, and not only finished raising her own family, but she also helped to raise two of her children's families. Her son Will lost his wife, never remarried, and moved back home with his mother. Will took over the farming for his mother, and she helped him raise his three children. In Overton, they had a 40-acre farm. Much of the farm was planted to grow vegetables that were shipped to Salt Lake City. They had a few cows that they milked. The cream was separated from the milk and also shipped to Salt Lake.

It was another blow to Sophia when her son Joe died suddenly in 1917 at the age of 29. This was followed by her daughter Lydia's husband, Loren Prisbrey, dying at the age of 22, leaving Lydia with two little girls to raise. Sophia took them all into her home and helped raise these grandchildren. Uncle Will helped take care of his mother and family plus his sister's children and his own three children. They all lived together, and Uncle Will gave his paycheck to his mother. He at times had to go out of the valley to work in the mines to help support them all.

Some of the streets in Overton, Nevada, were named for pioneer families; thus the

street that ran by Mendis and Sophia's property was named Cooper Street. Their home was located north of the center of Overton on Cooper Street just before it went over the Muddy River. Before 1917, the family had a new home built for their mother on this property. Neither home is still there, but the address of the location is 771 North Cooper Street, Overton, Nevada.⁴⁰ Truman wrote of the building of the home for his mother:

The family home was built by Fred Bishop, the most skilled carpenter that ever hit the Moapa Valley, at wages of three dollars a day and with the help of my brothers (Jess and Joe) and myself. Joe and I hauled the gravel and sand that went into the foundation and basement of this house. In later years, my oldest brother Will built a kitchen and a dining room. Dick also had his part in the financing of this home. It was more or less a family project to give our aging mother a home. Every time I pass this old home, I think a little lump comes in my throat in memory of my boyhood and young manhood there.⁴¹

Lydia (Sophia's daughter) said her mother was a devout church member and usually



Joseph Franklin Cooper



Cooper family home where Sophia B. Cooper lived with some of her children and grandchildren, Cooper Road, Overton, Nevada. Left to right: Uncle Richard Cooper, Uncle Joe (Franklin) Cooper holding Edythe Prisbrey, Elsie Cooper & Vernon (children of Uncle Will), Uncle Truman, and Uncle Will (identified by Edythe Prisbrey Leavitt). Edythe wrote of the picture. "Where we were standing was our garden, grapes and berries while I was growing up. The house faces Cooper Road, and on the east side, the porch ran across the front of the house. The two big palms beyond the house are no longer there. Grandpa Mendis Cooper was supposed to have planted them when first coming from Arizona, and I understood that the house they first lived in was closer to the palms. Other trees in the yard were a soft-shelled almond and a hard-shelled almond, two walnuts and some umbrella trees or chinaberry. The house when I remembered it was gray and the trims were a light green and a darker green. The gables were covered with a diamond shingle slate pattern." Picture taken 1917.

walked the mile to and from church to attend her meetings, and did her part to see that the family at home accompanied her. Lydia wrote of her mother:

She was a Relief Society teacher for 30 years. Our leisure time was spent in piecing and quilting the family bedding. She was a beautiful quilter. All our food was mostly raised on the farm and much time was spent in canning and preserving food for the family. On ironing day, I always think of my mother as she sat beside me mending and repairing as we ironed the clothes.⁴²

Sophia's Sons Serve Missions and In The Military

Five of Sophia's sons served missions for The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and one served in the military during World War I. Mendis Diego Cooper, Jr. served in the Southwestern States Mission (November 1898 to February 1901). He wrote in his life story: "On July 24, 1898, received a call from President Woodruff to a mission in the Southwestern States. Time set for leaving was November 9th. Brother Crayton Johnson also received a call at that time... I labored most of the time in Randolph, Searcy, Van Buren and Lonoke Counties [Arkansas]."⁴³ In Searcy County, he helped teach Andrew and Sarah Jane Clevenger. After they joined the church, the Clevengers went west to Overton and become very good friends of the Cooper family. Sophia's son John married the Clevenger's daughter Gertrude in 1911. Later, Mendis Diego, Jr. became the bishop of the Overton Ward and served from December 1916 to December 1928.⁴⁴

Sophia's son Jesse was called to the Southern States Mission (set apart October 1902) and served in Tennessee.⁴⁵ He was on his mission when his father passed away, but he stayed and completed an honorable mission.

Sophia's son Richard served a mission to the Southern States from February 1913 to June 1915,⁴⁶ spending most of his time in North Carolina. Charles Callis, who later became a member of the Twelve Apostles, was Richard's mission president.⁴⁷



Richard and Alta Cooper

Orson served a full-time mission to the Southern States after his wife Sybil died. Orson wrote of this experience:

On the 14th of February 1947, I was called to the Southern States for two years. Paul, my youngest son, left soon after for the same mission. Then Truman, my youngest brother, was sent there too. Paul told the mission President that it would be a shame if we [father and son] didn't get to work together, so we were together for a while, Paul was the Senior Companion. This was the shortest two years of my life and I enjoyed every minute of it.⁴⁸

Truman was in the Marine Corp during World War I. He wrote that he served one year overseas, three months of it on the front lines “dodging German bullets.” On the front lines he was a dispatch runner carrying messages verbally from the division or battalion head to the officers on the front lines. He wrote: “To say I was not scared or frightened would be far from the truth. I was very frightened but faced death with as much fortitude as I was capable. I prayed and simply told the Lord I didn’t want to die, but if I must die, I asked the Lord to give me courage to die like a true Marine and patriot and as a worthy Latter-day Saint. Nobody knows what it takes to face death, except he has had the experience. In my early youth, it was a horrible thing to take a human life. I prayed that I would never be required to take the life



Truman Cooper

of a fellowman. My prayers were answered. As a dispatch runner, I was required to shoot an enemy if necessary. I carried a rifle slung over my shoulder, if need be, to protect my own life or the life of a comrade. I was in as much danger as the boys on the front line, at times even more so. The enemies knew what we were and what our duties were. Out alone we were excellent targets for those skilled German sharp shooters. I came home alive and whole, for which I have thanked my Lord and God many times.” Truman also wrote: “The Armistice was signed November 11, 1918. We marched to Germany through Luxembourg. This was a long and tiresome march. I carried a heavy pack on my back. Food in the battle front was mostly emergency rations, called K-rations, occasionally our field kitchens would catch up and give us a good nutritious meal.”⁴⁹ On returning to America, Truman said, “The Statue of Liberty was the most beautiful lady he had ever seen.”⁵⁰

A number of years later, Truman also served a full-time mission to the Southern States Mission, serving mainly in Georgia and Mississippi (departure date September 8, 1947).⁵¹ Truman was in the southern mission at the same time as Orson and his son Paul. He wrote: “Incidentally, I was on a mission in the South the same time as Orson and Paul. I saw them one time at a conference in Atlanta.”⁵² In Mississippi, Truman served in the Hattiesburg area and played a major role in finding land for a new meetinghouse there. He noticed a piece of land that he thought would be ideal, so he sought out the property owner. The land he found became the site of a new building for the saints in the Hattiesburg area. The building is still being used today as the Hattiesburg Stake Center, and some of the older members of the church in Hattiesburg remember Truman Cooper serving in their area.⁵³ Uncle True celebrated his one-hundredth birthday before he passed away in 1991.

Sophia’s Last Visit to Arizona

In late 1935, Sophia traveled to Arizona, to visit her sons John and Orson and their families. She stayed most of the time with Orson at his home on Baseline and Cooper roads between Mesa and Gilbert. Her sister and brother-in-law Susannah and Peter Schurtz



Sophia's sons at her funeral in Overton, Nevada. Back, left to right: Richard, William Darby, John, and Mendis Diego Jr. Front, left to right: Jesse Francis, Orson, and Truman (January, 1936)



Lydia Cooper Prisbrey Banister. Sophia's daughter

from Utah were also visiting and stayed with Orson too. Gertrude wrote: "They wanted to work in the temple all they could."⁵⁴

Sophia and Susannah had intended to have a reunion with their sister Sarah Butler in Eagar, Arizona, but Sophia got sick with pneumonia and couldn't travel, and Sarah couldn't leave home. After they thought Grandma Sophia Cooper was out of danger, John's son Alton and John's wife Gertrude took Aunt Susannah and Uncle Peter to see Sarah Butler. They were back only a few days when John's mother passed away.

Sophia's sons Will and True traveled from Nevada to be with their mother when they heard she was so sick. They were still there when she died at Orson's home on December 30, 1935. Her death certificate lists Mesa, Arizona, as the place of death and cause of death as lobar pneumonia. Orson's home was located in the rural area between Gilbert and Mesa and is actually on the Gilbert side of the Mesa/Gilbert border, but Gilbert was not much of a town in 1935. Sophia was 85 years old. Her body was sent back by train to Overton, Nevada, and there family and friends gathered for her funeral on January 5, 1936.⁵⁵ She was buried in the Overton Cemetery next to the graves of her dear husband Mendis and their son Joseph. This cemetery is now called the Pioneer Hill Cemetery and is located at the intersection of Cooper Street and Airport Road in Overton, just northeast of where Sophia's home had been built.

This sweet little mother was survived by her sons William, Diego Jr., Orson, Jess, John, Richard, and Truman; her daughter Lydia Banister; her brothers William and George Prince; her sisters Sarah Butler and Susannah Schurtz; many grandchildren; and great-grandchildren.

Sophia Bowman Prince Cooper, the pioneer from South Africa, left a great legacy of faith, kindness, and work to her vast posterity.

Children & Grandchildren of Mendis Diego Cooper and Sophia Bowman Prince

William Darby Cooper ("Uncle Will") married **Vienna Averett** (div.). Their children (all born in Overton, Nevada) are:

- i. **Susan Elsie Cooper** "Shirley" or "Elsie" (dau.), born 15 February 1901, married **Oscar Leroy Thacker**, died 28 June 1989.
- ii. **Arizona Mable Cooper** "Zona" (dau.), born 13 August 1902, married **William Donovan Sellers**, died 26 October 1970.
- iii. **Vernon Merrill Cooper** (son), born 20 July 1904, died 23 April 1981, (did not marry).

Information from Overton Ward Records and given by Zona Tobler (dau. of Elsie & Oscar Thacker)

Mendis Diego Cooper Jr. ("Uncle Dieg") married **Annie Johnson**. Their children (all born in Overton, Nevada) are:

- i. **Grace E. Cooper** (dau.), born 11 July 1903, married **Eldon Smith Leavitt**, died 21 December 1985.
- ii. **Charlotte Cooper** (dau.), born 1 April 1906, married **John Guy Smith**, died 9 March 1930 of childbirth complications.
- iii. **Zelma Sophia Cooper** (dau.), born 15 August 1908, married **Harmon Deloy Abbott**, died 4 July 2000.
- iv. **Thomas Knox Cooper** (son), born 18 August 1910, married **Udine Winn**, died 25 February 1990.
- v. **Mendis Wesley Cooper** "Wesley" (son), born 6 November 1912, died 21 March 1940 in a mining accident, unmarried.
- vi. **Susannah Wanda Cooper** "Wanda" (dau.), born 12 December 1914, married **LaRue Barnum**, died 25 September 2000.
- vii. **Myrtle Cooper** (dau.), born 20 April 1917, married **William Wilkes Brown**.
- viii. **Johnson Max Cooper** "Max" (son), born 21 September 1919, married **Norma Reber**, died 1 April 2000. Max was an Army Air Corps veteran of World War II and a survivor of the Pearl Harbor attack.
- ix. **Rochester Eldon Cooper** "Eldon" (son), born 15 May 1922, married **Carol Jean Mitchell**.
- x. **William Heber Johnson Cooper** (son), born 25 August 1924, married **Venetta Mackley**.

Information from Overton Ward Records and given by Venetta Cooper (3/2000) and Wanda Barnum.

George Prince Cooper - died as an infant.

Orson Prince Cooper ("Uncle Orson") married **Sybil Cora Newell**. Their children (all born in Mesa, Arizona) are:

- i. **William Morris Cooper** "Morris" (son), born 25 October 1901; married (1) Ruth Bernice Burke, (2) Gertrude Brookins; died 14 May 1981.
- ii. **Edward Orson Cooper** (son), born 3 May 1903; married (1) Frances Kathryn Miller (div.), (2) Elizabeth Bass; died 3 May 1982.
- iii. **Retta Aleen Cooper** (dau.), born 19 July 1905, married James Gilpin Thompson, died 15 January 1996.
- iv. **John Fenton Cooper** (son), born 29 April 1907; married (1) Luella Marie Longwill, (2) Billie Robinette (div.); died 16 March 1979.
- v. **Melvin Marcus Cooper** "Mose" (son), born 27 December 1908; married Viola Pearl Hennessey, (2) Mildred McFredrick McConnell; died 9 October 1974.
- vi. **Sybil Irene Cooper** "Irene" (dau.), born 11 November 1910, married Roy William Workman, died 22 January 1999.
- vii. **Margaret "B" Cooper** (dau.), born 23 June 1913, married Donald Ellsworth, died 30 March 1991.
- viii. **James LeRoy Cooper** "Jim" (son), born 4 December 1915, married Mildred Adelia Post, died 23 January 2001.
- ix. **Eleanor Inez Cooper** "Dutch" (dau.), born 1 January 1918, married (1) John Ogilvie (div.), (2) John McEntire.
- x. **Jessie Franklin Cooper** "Jess" (son), born 25 September 1920, unmarried.
- xi. **Paul Henry Cooper** (son), born 11 September 1922; married (1) Nina Reed Guerry, (2) Lillie Branham Martin.

Information from family group sheet given by Jim Cooper and letter from Gayle Cooper Bramwell, 6/2000.

Uncle Orson married (2) **Annie Laura Hagan**. Orson's stepchildren from this marriage are listed as follows. They were sealed to Orson and Annie.

- i. **Mildred Virginia Woods** (dau.), born 26 February 1920, Tillman, South Carolina; married (1) Franklin McKay, (2) Lewis Richard Simone, (3) James Urban, (4) Hugo F. Moorman, (5) Wayne Elliott, (6) Otto P. Hart.
- ii. **Wilbur Leon Woods** (son), born 15 November 1922, Tillman, South Carolina; married Kathrine Virginia Boatright.
- iii. **Mary Frances Woods** (dau.), born 25 October 1925, Savannah, Georgia; died 5 August 1926.
- iv. **Mitchell Warren Woods** (son), born 17 August 1927, Savannah, Georgia; married Velma Joan Beasley.

Information from family group sheet given by Jim Cooper.

Jesse Francis Cooper ("Uncle Jess") married **Cornelia Whipple**. Cornelia was Jesse's half-first cousin. She is the daughter of Edgar John Whipple and Althea Elizabeth Jane Cooper (Mendis Cooper's half-sister). Their children are:

- i. **Sophia Althea Cooper** (dau.), born 21 December 1917, Gooding, Idaho; married Donald Perry Tice.
- ii. **Eula Cooper** (dau.), born 27 June 1919, Gooding, Idaho; married (1) John Norman Stock (div.), (2) Thomas Alvin Lunt.
- iii. **Ruth Cooper** (dau.), born 8 July 1920, Gooding, Idaho; married LaMoin Clark Lamb.
- iv. **Afton Cooper** (dau.), born 31 July 1923, Overton, Nevada; married Bryce Sheridan Ballard.
- v. **Jessie Cooper** (dau.), born 2 November 1930, St. George, Utah; married Clifton Dean Stubbs.

Information from Eula Lunt (3/2000) and family group sheet filled out by Jessie Stubbs.

John Henry Cooper (the subject of this book) married **Gertrude Luveda Clevenger**. Their children are:

- i. **George Alton Cooper** "Alton" (son), born 18 May 1912, Mesa, Arizona; married Stella Pearl Dozier.
- ii. **Sarah Luveda Cooper** "Luveda" (dau.), born 9 April 1915, Mesa, Arizona; married John Warren Fincher (div.).
- iii. **John Elmer Cooper** "Elmer" (son), born 19 June 1918, Mesa, Arizona; married Doris Mildred Mangrum (div.); died 10 May 1997.
- iv. **Ruth Maxine Cooper** "Maxine" (dau.), born 19 December 1921, Mesa, Arizona; married Kato Devar Haws.
- v. **Howard Marvin Cooper** (son), born 1 May 1924, Gilbert, Arizona; married Alvie Roseberry; died 26 February 1989.
- vi. **Lois Evelyn Cooper** (dau.), born 23 June 1929, Chandler, Arizona; married Andrew B. Allen.

Richard Cooper ("Uncle Dick") married **Alta Rosina Nielson**. Their children (all born in Overton, Nevada, except #2 Franklin born in Wendell, Idaho) are:

- i. **Alzina Cooper** (dau.), born 26 March 1922, married Robert Mervyn Wily.
- ii. **Franklin Richard Cooper** (son), born 7 August 1923; married (1) Geraldine Brown, (2) Edna Christine Gibson.
- iii. **Nevada Cooper** (dau.), born 7 November 1925, married Donald Jones.
- iv. **Reed Nielson Cooper** (son), born 10 August 1928, married Edith Lougene Leavitt, died 28 November 2000.
- v. **Richard Marious Cooper** (son), born 25 February 1930, married Mary Jane Amstutz.

- vi. **Marietta Cooper** (dau.), born 9 October 1932, married Dewey Everett Carson.
- vii. **Ivan Bowman Cooper** (son), born 20 February 1936, married Nedra Meredith Hickman.

Information given by Alzina Wily and from Overton Ward records.

Joseph Franklin Cooper ("Uncle Joe") - was unmarried, died as a young man, and had no children.

Truman Reed Cooper ("Uncle True") married late in life (1) **Bertha Schaffer** (div.) and (2) **Eleanor Wilson** (div.). Uncle True had no children.

Lydia Cooper ("Aunt Lydia") married (1) **Loren Prisbrey** (who died young) and (2) **Earl Wesley Banister**. The children of Aunt Lydia are:

- i. **Edith (Edythe) Merelda Prisbrey** (dau.), born 3 January 1916, Overton, Nevada; married (1) John Vivien Lytle, (2) Eather Leavitt.
- ii. **Iola Prisbrey** (dau.), born 23 August 1917, Overton, Nevada; married Richard Fay Perkins "Chick"; died 2 January 1996.
- iii. **Georganna Prisbrey Banister** (dau.), born 23 October 1929, Overton, Nevada; married Albert Joseph Leo.
- iv. **Letha Ellen Banister** (dau.), born 26 December 1935, Overton, Nevada; married Wallace Liddle.
- v. **Sophia Earlene Banister** "Earlene" (dau.), born 11 November 1937, Overton, Nevada; married Donald Henry; died in April 1980.

Information given by Edythe Leavitt.

Number of Mendis and Sophia Cooper's Children:	10
Number of Mendis and Sophia Cooper's grandchildren:	47
Step-Grandchildren:	4



Four of Sophia's sons: Richard, Will, John, and Diego Jr. (probably taken in the late 1920's)



Sophia with five of her granddaughters. Left to right: Iola Prisbrey, Luveda Cooper, Edythe Prisbrey, Wanda Cooper and Myrtle Cooper with their Grandmother Sophia B. Cooper. Edythe Prisbrey Leavitt wrote about this picture: "I remember Iola in her paper dress and myself in a pink paper dress. We'd been in some little play, so Mom lined us all up and took this. It was at Grandma's house in Overton, and Wanda and Myrtle came over to visit while Luveda was there from Arizona."

Memories by Some of Sophia B. Prince Cooper's Grandchildren

Memories of Luveda Cooper Fincher (Daughter of John)

I remember Grandma Sophia Prince Cooper as a kind and gentle person. She had brown eyes and had dark hair that turned gray as she got older. The sons in the family who had blue eyes got them from their father Mendis Cooper.

She was not one to gossip but spoke the best of people. She was helpful to others. One of the stories told of her was that she worried and was concerned about her boys - meaning Uncle Will and Uncle True when they were at home long past boyhood.

I remember one time she was helpful to me when she was visiting with us and Uncle Orson's family. I was taking sewing in school and was probably a freshman in high school. I had chosen to make a "panty waist" for a child. Children wore these on top of their bodies. Their panties were buttoned on to it, instead of having elastic at the waist. This was in the days when we didn't make buttonholes on the machine, but they were made by hand. For some reason Grandma made the needed buttonholes for me. I don't remember what kind of a grade I got, but it was probably a good grade on the buttonholes.

I also remember visiting my Great-Aunt Jane Whipple and her husband Uncle Ed in Logandale, Nevada, when we went to visit Grandma Sophia Cooper in Overton. Althea Elizabeth Jane Cooper was Grandpa Mendis Cooper's half-sister. She married Edgar John Whipple. One of their daughters Cornelia Whipple married our Uncle Jess Cooper.

Grandma Cooper died in 1935 when she was visiting in Mesa. Her body was sent back to Nevada by train; Dad accompanied her. For some reason I didn't get to go to the family visitation the night before, so I was going to the mortuary early the next morning. Grandpa Andrew Clevenger wanted to go too, so I went by to take him. We were both disappointed when we found out that the mortuary had already taken Grandma to the train station before we got there. Grandpa Clevenger and I didn't get to tell her "goodbye."⁵⁶

Comments by Maxine Cooper Haws (John's Daughter)

They said that Grandma Sophia Cooper was never judgmental of anyone. If she heard a bit of gossip, she would reply "I wonder why," and the subject was dropped. She was a quiet, mild-mannered lady.⁵⁷

Memories of Alton Cooper (John's son)

Alton Cooper said he never had a chance to know his Grandma Cooper very well, since his family lived in Arizona and Grandma lived in Overton, Nevada; but he does remember his Grandma Cooper visiting them a few times and staying about a month. Sometimes she came with Aunt Lydia and her daughters Edythe and Iola. He remembers Grandma being less than five feet tall and having very long gray hair that she would wind up into a bun and wear low on the nap of her neck. Her husband Mendis had been over six feet tall. Alton told of one time when his family visited Grandma Cooper in Overton, Nevada. He and his brother Elmer found Uncle Will's figs that he had put out on the roof

of a little shed to dry. There was a fig tree in the yard, and Alton and Elmer sat hidden in the tree and ate the fresh figs and the partially dried figs. Uncle Will was upset when he found out that his figs were gone. Grandma told Will, "I'm glad the boys ate the figs. You don't need to make that wine anyway."

Alton said, "She wasn't a gossip woman. She wouldn't participate in it. If she didn't agree with something, she would always say, 'I don't remember it that way,' or 'I don't remember that.' On her last visit to Arizona, she was supposed to go with me when I took Aunt Susannah and Uncle Pete up to see Aunt Sarah, but she got sick and couldn't go. A few days after we got back she died. The last time I saw Grandma she was lying there in bed at Uncle Orson's house with pneumonia and Dad said that I better go in and see her, so I went in. She took me by the hand and said, 'My, you're getting to be a big boy.' I was 23 years old. She died a few days later."⁵⁸

Memories of Howard Cooper (John's son)

My dad's mother lived in Overton, Nevada. She decided to visit her sons in Arizona. They were O.P. (Orson) who lived on Baseline Road and my dad John Henry. While she was staying with us, I remember her swimming in the ditches with us. Even though she was past eighty, she was very spry and full of life. She was a very short lady and really enjoyed life to the fullest.⁵⁹

Memories from Eula Cooper Lunt (Jess's Daughter)

I was about 14 or 15 years old when my grandmother Sophia Bowman Prince Cooper died. I remember Grandma as a very soft-spoken person. She was always so very kind and nice to everyone. She treated all her grandchildren alike and was always glad to see us, even those who lived nearby and she saw every day.

I can still see her with two buckets drawing water from the well, walking down the path to water the chickens. Grandma only weighed 89 pounds and was 4 feet 9 inches tall. She loved flowers and grew them everywhere. She even grew them along the ditch banks.

When she was about 85 years old, her son Orson took her to Mesa, Arizona, where he lived. She was there only a short time when she died. She was buried in Overton, Nevada.⁶⁰

Memories of Lola Prisbrey Perkins (Lydia's Daughter)

Grandma Sophia Cooper would tell of the long trips to Dixie, then Arizona, and then to Overton, Nevada. The journeys did not end here either, as they would go by team to Dixie to trade their produce for supplies. She told of the many trips across the Virgin River and of the danger of quick sand. Then the automobile came and she would get to travel a little faster. However, the best way of travel to her was by plane. I well remember the day a small World War I plane landed in our hay field. They wanted to take passengers for rides for pay. They made a deal with Uncle Will to take the family free for the use of the pasture. Grandma and I were the first ones up. She never showed a bit of fear of the new mode of

travel but thrilled at the chance. She vowed as how that was the best way to go from then on. Still later when I was a young girl and first learning how to drive the family car, Grandma was always ready to go with me. When asked if it didn't bother her to go with a beginner, she said, "Heavens no, after the way I've traveled, and the places I've been, why should I worry about riding with her."

The river by our door was such a treat in the hot summer weather, with the baking and canning all day over a hot stove. Grandma was always right in the river with us when she was caught up with the work.

I think of the good wholesome food that she worked to prepare. Bread baked in the wood stove, butter churned in her old paddle churn, cool jars of home canned fruit from the fruit cellar, cheese made by aging under pressure, head cheese and pressed chicken. I could go on for a long time about the homemade ice cream and things unheard of by most children today.

One of the greatest lessons I learned from her was to share what we had. There was never a hungry hobo to leave our door, and I know they marked our gatepost well. We never were allowed to throw away a scrap of food that was edible to a bird or animal, as God provided us with what we wanted, and if we wasted something, it would be missed someday. "Waste not, want not," she would tell us.

Grandmother had great love for her husband. He must have indeed been a prince among men. Although I never knew him, her love for him made him real to me. She always told me that he had promised to return for her to take her on life's end journey. In my heart I know he fulfilled this promise as my uncles that were there with her in the end said she reached up her hand as if to clasp Grandpa's and died with that sweet smile on her lips.

I must also mention her tolerance toward others' beliefs and failings. She never mentioned anyone's shortcomings or gave any indication of knowing people had faults. I believe tolerance towards others was one of her great virtues.

Her boys Uncle Will and Uncle True, although they were into middle age, were her concern. When she left on her last trip to Arizona, she asked me to promise to do for her boys until she returned. She always referred to them as "my boys."⁶¹

My Little Grandma by Edythe Prisbrey Leavitt (Lydia's Daughter)

I fondly remember my dear little Grandmother Cooper. I remember her sprightly step, her bright sparkling brown eyes, and her soft voice; in fact, I can almost imagine her coming from the flower garden and calling to me.

Grandma was a petite four foot, nine inches, weighing about ninety pounds. Her hands were small and delicate looking, and her feet were tiny, in fact, she was just a tiny Grandma. This little woman whose hands I described as delicate was the mother of nine sons and one daughter, my mother. Then she also helped rear my uncle's three children plus my sister and I, and all this when conveniences on the farm were nil. Her hands should be described as strong, capable, and tender.

Not only was her house overflowing with family, it was also a stopover and a haven for friends, relatives and visitors. I can never remember when there wasn't room for one more

place at the table or an extra bed that could be made up to accommodate drop ins.

Grandma was always cheerful, up early, and always busy. She loved her flower garden, and flowers bloomed and flourished under her loving care. You could always find flowers blooming from the early sweet peas and brilliant zinnias through the late fall mums. I especially remember her little yellow roses blooming out by the little ditch in the back yard. She seemed to love them and their early blooms; in fact, she seemed to love them as much as those lovely budded roses Uncle Will planted for her later.

My little grandmother did not lecture, yet many words of wisdom would flow from her mouth that I still remember. One of them I think of 'most every meal is her saying, "It doesn't matter so much what you have to eat; it's the joy of sharing it with friends and loved ones." She really received much joy from sharing, because there were always extra people at our meals.

Another time I remember when I was a young wife, Grandma and I were sitting out on the big front porch, I sat on the steps, she in her rocker with mending in her lap, a usual chore or should I say pleasure for her? I had a pile of my husband's socks to darn and work jeans to patch. I was complaining loudly about such a lot of hard work and how I hated to mend. Grandmother rocked back and forth and listened to me, then she said, "Edythe, whoever told you life was supposed to be easy?" Then she went on to tell me how we were sent here on earth to prove ourselves, and if our lot is hard, it's just a test, and we can make most things easier by practicing and doing them cheerfully. Anyway, I have always remembered that. Life isn't necessarily supposed to be easy, and when I complain I always think of her words.

I can remember Grandma most vividly in a clean neat housedress always with a crisp apron over it. I remember her hair still dark though streaked with gray, drawn smoothly back from her face in a little bun at her neck, and always those dark eyes a twinkle. If any one characteristic belied her age, it was her light step and springy walk. Often I catch myself shuffling along and when I remember Grandmother, I pick up my feet a little higher, and immediately I feel younger and carefree.

My childhood was a happy one. I'm sure it was because of the love, understanding, guidance and influence of Grandmother, my mother and sister, and my dear Uncle Will...and the various uncles and aunts and cousins who came and went to make life on the farm fun. Now even the chores we had to do have left pleasant memories; at the time I know I did my share of complaining. Yes, I'll say I had a happy childhood.

I'd like to be able to be the kind of person my Grandmother was. In fact, I will be proud and happy if I can leave such pleasant memories to my grandchildren as I have of my own sweet Grandma Sophia Bowman Prince Cooper. Dear Lord, may the crown she wears in heaven be as brilliant and lovely as I know she deserves.⁶²

Memories of Grandmother Cooper by Wanda Cooper Barnum

My dear little grandmother Cooper was the only grandparent that I had living. I loved her dearly. I liked to visit her at her home in Stringtown as it was called then, now called Cooper Street. It seemed like she always had a houseful. Now that I am older, I wonder how

she could do so much. She helped raise Will's three children, as he was a single parent. Then her only daughter was left a widow with two little girls. They all lived with her. Edythe and Iola Prisbrey were near my sister and my ages, so we loved to go to Grandma's to visit them. Grandma made such good bread and butter and jam to put on it. She churned the butter from cream that she separated from milk. The jam she cooked for hours on a wood stove in the hot summers.

I loved to have Grandma, Edythe, and Iola visit us on Sundays. They would walk to church (which was about one and a half miles), if some of the men couldn't bring them. They would go to Sunday School at ten till noon and come to our house for dinner and at two go back to sacrament meeting, then go home. It was such a treat to have them.

Grandmother always raised a beautiful flower garden and her home was always open to so many relatives and friends. She always seemed shorter than I was as I was always tall. I marveled that such a tiny little grandma could do so much. I was really sad to have her leave us.⁶³

Thoughts by a Great-Granddaughter – Sharon Fincher Smith

Before we were married in 1979, Keith and I were at the Arizona Temple. A man was visiting with us and said to Keith, "Oh, she is a Cooper woman. She comes from good pioneer stock. The Cooper women are known for diligence and hard work." This has always humbled me. I hope I can live up to the heritage of my grandmothers.

From 1990-1996 my family lived in the Moapa Valley area in Overton, Nevada, where the Cooper pioneers had lived. The Cooper family is well known and respected in that valley. The Coopers were a great strength to the Moapa Valley in the early years and helped establish the heritage of the gospel there.

Our Cooper cousins in the Moapa Valley told us stories of my great-grandmother Sophia Cooper. They said she was an elect lady who was always generous to the people around her. She had a great love of the outdoors and especially loved sweet peas. She was a hard worker and a great example of one who has faith and diligence. It seems she also had a great influence on our Grandma Gertrude Cooper. As a little girl, Gertrude spent a lot of time at the Cooper home after her own mother died.

We have a wonderful heritage from these Cooper grandmothers. I am grateful for their example.

Overton Nev
February 2 1934

Dear grand Daughter

it was sure a surprise to get a letter from you I been thinking of writing to your father for a week or so but just didnt get at it and last monday we got word of Laura Halls death That was my brother Dicks Daughter I dont know wither the girls told you about her sickness or not She been sick for nearly a year with canser poor girl Sure suffered before she past away I went up to the furnel wensday and came back the same day her brothers from Idaho was there Will and Jim they came last night and stayed with us we shore had a good visit as we hadent see them for along time oh yes tell your pa that we got word last week of John Browns death yes Laredo I guess its some one my Father's family I dont know I dont know of it then I want you to take it off then send it back for that all we have of it that we have unless we can find more unless look over his book if he shore and he called said it was send it back let us know for the same

Letter from Sophia Bowman Cooper to
her granddaughter Luveda Cooper

Overton Nev
February 2 1934

Dear grand Daughter

it was sure a surprise to get a letter from you I been thinking of writing to your Father for a week or so but just didnt get at it and last monday we got word of Laura Halls death That was my brother Dicks Daughter I dont know wither the girls told you about her sickness or not She been sick for nearly a year with canser poor girl Sure suffered before she past away I went up to the furnel wensday and came back the same day her brothers from Idaho was there Will and Jim they came last night and stayed with us we shore had a good visit as we hadent see them for along time oh yes tell your pa that we got

may need copies of it.
 I try and get the Cooper as soon as
 can I was born in South Africa
 Nov the 15th 1850. cross the Ocean in a sail
 vessel was about 2 two month on sea
 then cross the plains in cover wagons
 in eighteen sixty then settled in
 Kaysville Stayed there two years then
 moved to Sixey [Dixey] in 1862 because mother
 had renmits so bad there well I think
 better close for this time and see
 if you can read this I may write
 more next time give our love to
 all the family we are all well but
 there is lots of sickness among the
 children hooping cough measles
 close with lots of love to all from
 Grandma S B Cooper

ps just recd the seed thanks a lot

word last week of John Breretts [?] death. yes Laveda I goin to send you my Fathers
 family record what I have of it then I want you folks copie it off then send it back for that
 all we have of it that we have unless we can find more when look over his books So be
 shure and be carful with it and send it back let Orsons folks see may want a copy of it.

I try and get the Cooper as soon as can I was born in South Africa Nov the 15th
 1850. Cross the ocean in a sail vessel was about 2 two month on sea then cross the plains
 in cover wagons in eighteen sixty. then settled in Kaysville Stayed there two years then
 moved to Sixey [Dixey] in 1862 because mother had renmits [rheumatism] so bad there
 well I think better close for this time and see if you can read this I may write more next time
 give our love to all the family we are all well but there is lots of sickness among the
 children hooping cough measles

close with lots of love to all from Grandma S B Cooper.

ps just recd the seed thanks a lot

* Notes: The original spelling and punctuation have been retained.

Annie Laura Prince (daughter of Richard Prince & niece of Sophia) married Ephraim Hall and died January 29,
 1934. Her brothers Will and Jim from Idaho (mentioned in the letter) were William Richard Prince and James
 Mendis Prince.

Dr. Kent
Arizona State Board of Health

BUREAU OF VITAL STATISTICS
C-2.8
316

STANDARD CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

PLACE OF DEATH
County MARICOPA State ARIZONA State File No. 162
Township _____ or Village _____
City MESA No. _____ Ward _____
(If death occurred in a hospital or institution, give its NAME instead of street and number)

Length of residence in city or town where death occurred 0 yrs 2 mos _____ ds. How long in U. S. if not born here? _____ yrs _____ mos _____ ds.

2. FULL NAME SOPHA B. COOPER How long in State where death occurred 0 yrs 2 mos _____ ds.
(a) Residence: No. OVERTON, NEV. (b) not resident give city or town and State)

PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS

1. SEX FEMALE 4. COLOR OR RACE WHITE 5. SINGLE, MARRIED, WIDOWED, or DIVORCED. (Write the word) WIDOWED

3. If married, widowed, or divorced
HUSBAND of _____
(or) WIFE of _____

6. DATE OF BIRTH (month, day, and year) NOV 15, 1850

7. AGE Years Months Days If LESS than 1 day, _____ hrs. or _____ min.
85 1 15

8. Trade, profession, or particular kind of work done, as spinner, weaver, bookkeeper, etc. AT HOME

9. Industry or business in which work was done, as silk mill, saw mill, bank, etc. _____

10. Date deceased last worked at this occupation (month and year) _____ 11. Total time (years) spent in this occupation _____

12. BIRTHPLACE (city or town) (state or country) SOUTH AFRICA

13. NAME GEORGE PRINCE

14. BIRTHPLACE (city or town) (State or country) ENGLAND

15. MAIDEN NAME SARRAH BAWMER

16. BIRTHPLACE (city or town) (State or country) ENGLAND

17. INFORMANT O. P. COOPER
(Address) MESA ARIZONA

18. BURIAL, CREMATION, OR REMOVAL
Place OVERTON, NEV. Date 1/1/36

19. UNDERTAKER MELDRUM MORTUARY
(Address) MESA ARIZONA

20. Filed 2-31-36 19 36 P. J. Schenck Registrar

MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

21. DATE OF DEATH (month, day, and year) DEC 30, 35

22. I HEREBY CERTIFY That I attended deceased from _____ 19 35 to _____ 19 35
I last saw deceased alive on Dec 30 19 35 death is said to have occurred on the date stated above, at O. A. N.

The principal cause of death and related causes of importance were as follows:
fibroid pneumonia Date of Onset 11-25-35

Other contributory causes of importance:
hypertension

Name of operation _____ Date of _____
What test confirmed diagnosis? _____ Was there an autopsy? _____

23. If death was due to external causes (violence) fill in also the following:
Accident, suicide, or homicide? _____ Date of injury _____ 19 _____
Where did injury occur? _____ (Specify city or town, county and State)
Specify whether injury occurred in industry, in home, or in public place.

Manner of injury _____
Nature of injury _____

24. Was disease or injury in any way related to occupation of deceased? _____

If so, specify _____ (Signed) _____ M. D.
(Address) _____

104-7-3-21-33 MS-60301-FORM 3 Back of Certificate to be used for any Additional Information

Chapter Notes:

- ¹ Sophia Prince Cooper's first name has also been called "Sopha" or "Sophay" in different records and by different family members.
- ² *Tribute to Sophia Prince Cooper*, collected from writings of Mendis Diego Cooper Jr., Lydia Cooper Banister, Iola Prisbrey Perkins, Edythe Prisbrey Leavitt, typescript, p. 1.
- ³ Prince Family Organization, *Family Group Sheet for George Prince & Sarah Bowman*, July 28, 1962, and IGI for Sophia Bowman Prince.
- ⁴ *Washington Utah Ward Record of Members 1800 to 1900* (Sophay Prince Cooper, member #162, born November 15, 1850, Winterberg, South Africa), FHL Film # 0027435; and Patriarchal Blessing given at Kaysville, Utah, in October 1862 by Patriarch C.W. Hyde, typed transcription, gives her birthplace as Winterburgh, South Africa.
- ⁵ *Reader's Digest Illustrated Great World Atlas* (Pleasantville, New York, 1997), p. 207, shows a Winterberg area in the eastern Cape north of Grahamstown.
Evan P. Wright, *History of the South African Mission, Period 1, 1852-1903*, (no publisher or date given), copied on microfilm, FHL Film #1059491, item 8. This book contains a map showing a town of Oliphant's Hoek near the coast between the towns of Port Elizabeth and Grahamstown in the eastern part of the Cape Colony, South Africa.
P.E. Raper, *Dictionary of Southern African Place Names* (Johannesburg: Lowry Publishers, 1987), p. 250, lists a village called Olifantshoek located north of the Orange River at 27 latitude, 22 longitude. "Oliphantshoek" or "Olifantshoek" are the Afrikaans words for elephant's corner or glen.
- ⁶ Iola Prisbrey Perkins, *I Remember My Grandmother Sophia Bowman Prince*, typescript, p. 1.
- ⁷ Wright, op. cit., p. 126.
- ⁸ *Interesting Items Gleaned from Children of George Prince and Wife*, typescript, author unknown.
- ⁹ S.W. Schurtz, "A Manifestation" in *Treasures of Pioneer History* (Daughters of Utah Pioneers, 1957), p. 270.
- ¹⁰ Wright, op. cit., p. 7-8, 12.
- ¹¹ Ibid., p. 32 - 90, 257.
- ¹² Ibid., p. 93.
- ¹³ Schurtz, op. cit., p. 271.
- ¹⁴ *St. George Utah 4th Ward Record of Members 1862-1896*, mem. #536-7, FHL Film # 27337.
- ¹⁵ Perkins, op. cit., p. 1.
- ¹⁶ Wright, op. cit., p. 85.
- ¹⁷ Ibid., p. 130, 138.
- ¹⁸ Ibid., p. 147.
- ¹⁹ Ibid., p. 145.
- ²⁰ Ibid., p. 264.
- ²¹ Ibid., p. 264, 272-273.
- ²² Daughters of Utah Pioneers (DUP), *Pioneer Women of Faith and Fortitude*, (Publisher's Press, 1998) 4 volumes, p. 2453 and 300.

- ²³ Wright, op. cit., p. 272.
- ²⁴ Ibid., p. 264.
- ²⁵ Donna Preston Plagmann, *For Those Who Came After, History of the Prince Family - The Story of William and Louisa Prince*, typescript, p. 52.
- ²⁶ *George Prince Diary*, transcript included with *Sarah Ann Prince Story* (four paragraphs long).
- ²⁷ DUP, op. cit., p. 2453.
- ²⁸ *A Tribute*, op. cit., p. 1.
- ²⁹ Frank Smith & "E" Merrell Gomm, *Our Stock Family from Kent England 1660-1896* (self-published, 1980), p. 102.
- ³⁰ Kate B. Carter, *Our Pioneer Heritage* (Salt Lake City: Daughters of Utah Pioneers, 1961), Vol. 4, p. 64-65.
- ³¹ Emigration Card Catalog, *Pioneers Crossing the Plains, 1847-1869*, Mu-Z (Film # 0298442). This index card lists the Prince Family as: "George (43), Frances (20), Mary Ann (17), Richard (14), William (12) Sophia (10), George (6), Susanna (5), Sarah (2). Members of Capt. William Budge's ox train company which arrived in G.S.L. City Oct. 5, 1860." The mother Sarah was omitted from the card.
- ³² *Kaysville Utah Ward Record of Members 1851-1939*, p. 244, FHL Film # 0026050.
- ³³ *Washington Utah Ward Records*, op. cit., member 162. This ward record was faint and hard to read, but I feel the baptismal date written was 1862. Most family-filled out sheets list Sophia's first baptism as 1861. Sophia was received into Washington Utah Ward in 1863 from Kaysville.
- ³⁴ Plagmann, op. cit., p. 69-70.
- ³⁵ Andrew Jensen, *Encyclopedic History of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints* (Deseret News Publishing Company, 1941), p. 498 & 728. Infobase Library on computer disk.
- ³⁶ *Sarah Ann Prince*, author unknown, typescript, p. 2.
- ³⁷ Plagmann, op. cit., p. 70.
- ³⁸ Lydia Cooper Banister, *My Mother Sophia Bowman Prince Cooper*, typescript, p. 1.
- ³⁹ Ibid., p. 2.
- ⁴⁰ Information from Bill Cooper (son of Mendis Diego Cooper, Jr.), 6/2000.
- ⁴¹ Truman Reed Cooper Journal, copied by Luveda Cooper Fincher.
- ⁴² Banister, op. cit., p. 2.
- ⁴³ Mendis Diego Cooper, Jr., *History of Mendis Diego Cooper, Sr. & Jr.*, typescript, p. 4-5.
- ⁴⁴ Ibid., p. 5.
- ⁴⁵ Afton Cooper Ballard, *Jesse Francis Cooper*, typescript, p. 2.
- ⁴⁶ *Overton Ward Record of Members 1884-1941*, FHL Film # 0014913.
- ⁴⁷ Telephone conversation with Alzina Cooper Wily (Richard Cooper's dau.), 1/9/2000.
- ⁴⁸ Orson Cooper, autobiography, typescript, p. 5.
- ⁴⁹ Truman Cooper, untitled writings, typescript, p. 5.
- ⁵⁰ *Moapa Valley Progress*, August 14, 1991.
- ⁵¹ *Overton Ward*, op. cit., Form E for 1947.
- ⁵² Truman Cooper, op. cit., p. 3.

- ⁵³ Telephone conversation with Beverly Cooper Gamble who attends church at the Hattiesburg Stake Center (10/2000).
- ⁵⁴ Gertrude Luveda Clevenger Cooper, *The Story of My Life*, typescript, p. 8.
- ⁵⁵ *Overton Ward*, op. cit., records Sophia Prince Cooper's death as 30 Dec. 1935 and funeral services as 5 Jan. 1936.
- ⁵⁶ Letter from Luveda Fincher, Higley, Arizona, November 1999.
- ⁵⁷ Maxine Haws, e-mail letter, October 1999.
- ⁵⁸ Alton Cooper interview by Maxine Haws related in e-mail to author, October 1999.
- ⁵⁹ Howard Marvin Cooper, *My Life History*, typescript.
- ⁶⁰ Letter from Eula Cooper Lunt, Henderson, Nevada, June 2000.
- ⁶¹ Iola Prisbrey Perkins, *I Remember My Grandmother Sophia Bowman Prince*, excerpts from, typescript, 2 pages, used by permission of her sister Edythe Leavitt.
- ⁶² Edythe Prisbrey Leavitt, *A Tribute to my Grandmother, Sophia Bowman Prince Cooper*, two-page typed manuscript (excerpts from), used with permission of Edythe Leavitt.
- ⁶³ Letter from Wanda Barnum, Logandale, Nevada, June 2000.

Andrew Benton Clevenger with His Children and Two Grandsons. L-R: Malinda Guthrie, Lola White, little Raymond White (Lola's baby), Ernest Guthrie (Malinda's son), Andrew Benton Clevenger, Gertrude Cooper, and Ernest Clevenger. Taken at Andrew & Lola Clevenger's home on Alma School Road, Mesa, Arizona, (abt. 1934)



Chapter 13

Andrew Benton Clevenger

Father of Gertrude Luveda Clevenger

By Maxine Cooper Haws and Brenda Haws Hertzberg¹

Andrew Benton Clevenger was once a child, a youth, a strong robust farmer, a blacksmith, a hunter, a builder, a gardener, a beekeeper, and most of all a very caring husband and father. In his lifetime of over 80 years, Andrew married four times with lonely years between each of these marriages. He fathered five daughters and three sons, of which four daughters, Malinda, Mary, Gertrude and Lola, and one son Ernest survived to adulthood. He lived in Missouri, Arkansas, Nevada, Texas, and Arizona. He was taught the gospel of Jesus Christ in 1900 while living in Arkansas. He became the first ancestor on our Clevenger side to join The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. He had a strong testimony of the gospel, especially of temple work and the sealing ordinances.



Ancestry in Taney County, Missouri

Andrew Benton Clevenger was born to Brackston (Braxton) Clevenger and Johanna Hodge/s on December 11th between 1850 and 1853. The Clevenger family was of Taney County, Missouri. It is hard to prove the exact year and place of Andrew's birth. Various family and church records list his year of birth as 1847, 1849, 1850 or 1853. Most family records list his place of birth as Greene County, Missouri. One record filled out for him in 1928 lists his birth as Walnut Grove, Missouri.² From the study of U.S. Census records, we do know that the Clevenger family lived in Taney County, Missouri, from 1840 to 1870. Taney County was created from a part of Greene County in 1837.

In 1840, a number of relatives of the yet-unborn Andrew Benton Clevenger were living in Taney County, Missouri. The U.S. census for that year lists among the county's heads of households Andrew's paternal grandfather: Reuben Clevenger (age 50-59). Reuben's sons and sons-in-law are listed as: Peter Lair (age 30-40), McMillion Clevenger (age 20-30), James Clevenger (age 20-30), and Ambrose Keithley (age 20-30). Joshua Hodges (age 30-40) (Andrew's maternal grandfather), and Caleb D. Edwards (age 40-50) (who may have been Andrew's great-grandfather and Joshua Hodges' father-in-law) were also listed. [See pedigree for Gertrude Luveda Clevenger in Appendix A]

In the 1850 Taney County Missouri census, Andrew's young father with his family are listed in Linn township as: B. Clevinger 21 (male), J. Clevinger 19 (female), J.W. Clevinger 4 (male), and E. Clevinger 2 (female) (family # 548). We can assume that this is the listing

for Brackston and Johanna Clevenger and their small children, John Wesley and Elizabeth. In the same township are R. Clevinger 61 (male), S. Clevinger 59 (female), E. Clevinger 19 (male) and R. Clevinger 17 (male), (family #553). This is most likely the listing for Andrew's grandparents and family: Reuben and Sarah Clevenger with their youngest sons Elias and Reuben.

The 1860 U.S. Census for Taney County, Missouri, gives the first listing for Andrew Benton Clevenger. In that census, Jasper Township, Walnut Shade Post Office, the Brackston Clevenger family is listed as Brackston Clevenger 30, Joana 28, John 14 (m), Elizabeth 11 (f), Mildred 9 (f), Benton 7 (f), Joshua 5 (m), and Sally 1 (f) (Family # 524). [We assume that the "Benton, age 7," was Andrew Benton Clevenger and that the enumerator jotted down an "f" for female in error.] Rheubin Clevenger 72 and Sarah Clevenger 67 are listed in the same township (Family #528).

Taney County is in the White River Valley of southern Missouri. There were few roads there in the 1830's and 1840's, and many of the early settlers came to the area by way of the rivers that at times were difficult and dangerous to navigate. It was a long hard journey and took a lot of courage and faith to follow the dream to a new home. Taney County is part of the enchanting Ozark land. It has beautiful wooded hills and clear streams, abundant rainfall, plenty of grass, and lots of wild game. The early settlers obtained much of their livelihood from the forests and streams. It must have been a good place for a boy like Andrew Clevenger to grow up. There were trees to climb, numerous caves to explore, fishing and hunting on the hunting grounds of the ancient Osage Indians. Harold Bell Wright wrote about this land in his book, *The Shepherd of the Hills*, published in 1907. In the book one of the characters called Preachin' Bill says,

When God looked upon th' work of his hands an' called hit good, he war sure a-lookin' at this here Ozark country. Rough? Lawd yes! Hit war made that a-way on purpose. Ain't nothin' to a flat country nohow. A man jes naturally wear hisself plumb out a-walkin' on a level 'thout ary downhill t' spell him. An' then look how much more there is of hit! Take forty acres o' flat now an' hit's jest a forty, but you take forty acres o' this here Ozark country an' God 'lmighty only knows how much 't would be if hit war rolled out flat. 'Taint no wonder 't all, God rested when he made these here hills; he jes naturally had t' quit, fer he done his beateenest an' war plumb gin out.³

Andrew as a Youth

Andrew's parents, Brackston and Johanna Clevenger, had a large family. Those older than Andrew were John Wesley, Elizabeth, and Frances Mildred. Next was Andrew Benton, and then came Joshua Carrell, Sarah Marigot "Sally", James McDonald, Braxton (Brackston) Jr., Missouri Ann, and Jane (or Matilda). In his genealogical record written in pencil in 1927, Andrew listed another brother, Siegels, with a note that he lived 8 years.

Gertrude (Andrew's daughter) wrote that the Clevengers raised corn, cotton, cane and tobacco. In an interview with Ernest Clevenger (Andrew's son), he said he was told that Andrew's father believed that adults and children alike were "born to work." The family all

had to work together. It was a way of life. On the other hand, Gertrude related a story that was told to her to indicate that they had fun too. It went like this: "On the farm, the Clevengers raised sheep for wool and for food. There was one buck sheep that would butt anyone who shook his fist at him. The boys would tease the sheep and then they would run and quickly hide behind a big log on the edge of the pond. The sheep running in hot pursuit of them would go over the log and fall into the water. Braxton, the father, had watched his sons do this little trick and he decided to try it himself one day. He was not quick enough and both man and sheep went into the water." The boys must have had a good laugh about that if they dared.

In Stanford's book, *America The Beautiful, Missouri*, a visitor wrote about young Missourians. This quote probably describes Andrew's childhood training:

They begin to assert their independence as soon as they can walk and by the time they reach the age of fourteen have completely learned the use of the rifle, the arts of trapping beaver and otter, killing the bear, deer and buffalo, and dressing skins and making leather clothes.⁴

Young Andrew Clevenger probably had little opportunity for schooling. Ernest said that the longest time his father attended school consecutively was two months and that he had only 3 to 4 grades of schooling. Andrew learned to read after he was grown.

Andrew may have learned to speak some German in his home. Family tradition says that Andrew's mother spoke German. Gertrude his daughter wrote: "My father was born in Missouri of parents who must have been of German origin as Father said they spoke the [German] language in the home."

Ernest said, "Father got his first job when he was about 14 years old, working for a blacksmith, horse trader, farmer. He lived with the man's family and learned the trade of a blacksmith. He worked and earned a pair of bullocks and he made a two-wheeled cart and a yoke to work them. Andrew was a capable hard worker - strong and determined. He became skilled in farming, blacksmithing, rustic woodworking, and logging. Like other frontier men he had to hunt for food. He had an 8-gauge shot gun loaded with big steel BB. When he shot an animal, a deer for instance, he always went for the legs so as not to damage the meat. One time he went into a cave and found two bears sleeping and shot both of them. Every bit of the animal was used: the meat, the hide, the fat, and the bones. Bear tallow was good grease for wagon wheels and other things on the farm."

Bear tallow, bear bacon, beeswax, honey, furs and hides were good items to trade for things brought in by the river merchants: such as flour, salt, whiskey, gunpowder, coffee, calico, hardware, pots, pans, knives, farm machinery, etc. Those who lived along the riverbanks also cut and sold firewood to the steamship owners for engine fuel.

The Civil War (1861-1865)

The rough terrain of the Ozark region of southwest Missouri and northwest Arkansas was not adaptable to large farming operations, and it was mainly an area of small farms and few slaveholders. However, in general, the people of the area were sympathetic with the South, while at the same time they had a deep respect for the Union.⁵

Andrew would have been a boy of 8 to 12 years old when the Civil War started. We

have no personal account of the Clevenger family's experiences during this time (1861-1865). We know from U.S. Censuses that they were living in Taney County near Walnut Shade in 1860 and near the town of Forsyth in 1870. Ernest (Andrew's son) said, "The family had no slaves but were sympathetic with the South. I think Father may have tried to join up on the side of the South. He lied about his age but was discovered and turned down. 'Get out of here, you're too young,' is what they told him when he tried to enlist."

Some of the men in the extended Clevenger family did serve in the Civil War. Andrew's Uncle Joshua Clevenger (brother of Brackston Clevenger) and Joshua's son Francis M. Clevenger both served as privates in the Missouri infantry, Company C, 23 August 1864 to 29 June 1865. Joshua Clevenger's son-in-law Judge Larkin served in the Missouri Company E.⁶

The Civil War has been described as a peculiar horror in Missouri. The people were divided in their loyalties, brother fought brother, and neighbor was against neighbor. Armies of both the Union and the South moved along the roads and on the rivers of Taney County and battles were fought in the area. The town of Forsyth and other towns and many homes in the area were burned. Families fled from their homes and went north or to Texas or hid in the heavy brush or in caves.⁷ In 1864, after the town of Forsyth had been burned, Union officers scouting the White River region reported that the area around Forsyth was nearly depopulated and that the people had fled to safety behind the lines of their respective armies.⁸ Only a few remained at home during the latter months of the conflict. "When at last the Rebellion came to an end, the people of the upper White River Valley had little left except the determination to survive."⁹ Then following the Civil War, the people of the region experienced a great deal of violence and lawlessness. The state of lawlessness gave rise to a vigilante organization known as the Bald Knobbers.¹⁰ How did the Clevengers with all those little children survive? It would be interesting to know.

The Taney County courthouse located at Forsyth, Missouri, was inundated by flood waters in 1844 and then burned by the Union Army in 1863. After the war, the courthouse was rebuilt. Then in 1885, it was again destroyed by an arsonist's torch. Records that would have helped Andrew's descendants do family research were undoubtedly destroyed in these fires.

Andrew's First Marriage (1867-1874)

After the Civil War was over, young Andrew Clevenger married Nancy Emeline Peyton on August 6, 1867. Ernest said, "Father homesteaded a piece of land, cleared some of it and planted a big garden, and built a one-room house with a lean-to on the side." Andrew and Nancy had two daughters: Malinda Ann (born October 4, 1869) and Mary Frances Susan Jane (born June 25, 1872). In the 1870 U. S. Census for Taney County, Missouri, Andrew's family is listed as Andrew B. Clevinger 16, with Nancy E. 25, and Malinda A. 7/12—born in October (Jasper Township-Dwelling #15, Post Office-Forsyth). Andrew's parents and family were listed in the same township as Braxton Clevinger 36, Joanna 30, Joshua 13, Sally 12, James McD 6, Braxton 3, and Missouri A. 1/12 born in April (Dwelling #72). There were a number of other relatives and extended family listed in the same county.

In Taney County, Missouri, during the 1870's, most of the heads of households were farmers. In the 1870 census, Andrew B. Clevenger's occupation was listed as "works on farm." His father's occupation was listed as "farmer."

According to records filled out by Andrew's daughter Gertrude, Andrew and Nancy were in Van Buren, Crawford County, Arkansas when their third child, a son John Wesley, was born on October 20, 1874. He died a few hours after birth. Nancy soon passed away also leaving Andrew with two small girls to raise. Andrew kept his two young daughters with him most of the time and did the best he could to send them to school. Mary had a bad hip that kept her out of school a great deal.

In 1880, Andrew Benton Clevenger and his two daughters Malinda and Mary were living in Ozark County, Missouri, with Andrew's older brother John Wesley. They are listed in the U.S. Census, Jackson Township, for that county as W. McClevenger 38, farmer; Alice 28, wife; Sintha 10, daughter; John 7, son; Benton 28, brother, widower, farmer; Malinda 10, niece; and Mary 6, niece.

Andrew's father Brackston was living close by with his second wife, Orrena. They are listed as Baxter and Orrena Clevenger with James 16 (son), Baxter 12 (son), Ann 9 (daughter), Matilda 7 (daughter), and Rufus 4/12 (born in February, son). (Family #138, Marion Township, Ozark County, Missouri).

Brackston Clevenger's second wife, Orrena Peyton, was the sister of Nancy Emeline Peyton (Andrew's first wife).¹¹ Also, Brackston's daughter Frances Mildred Clevenger married John Henry Peyton. John Peyton was the brother to Orrena and Emeline and their parents were Jesse and Malinda Peyton.¹²

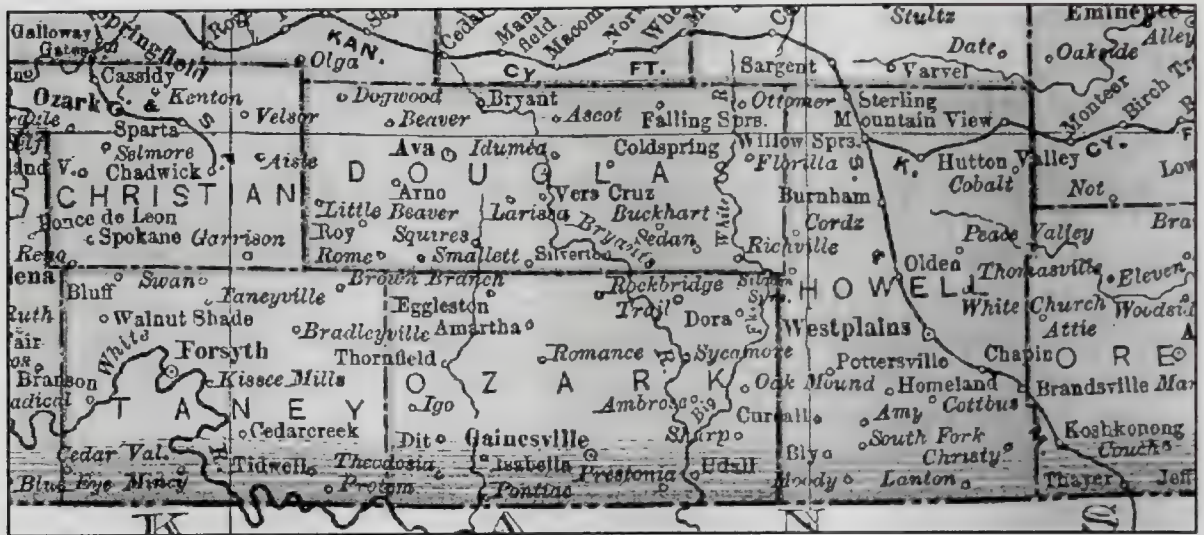
Andrew's Second Marriage (1884-1902)

Lola May Peppers O'Barr Clevenger wrote of Andrew:

He married Nancy Payton when he was only 17 years old. Then he never got married till Linda and Mary were almost grown. Their mother died when they were small. With the help of his folks he kept the girls together and Linda had to cook and keep house when very small with the help of her father and he was gone from home a lot of the time leaving the girls alone. So he decided he had better get married.¹³

On March 13, 1884, in Ozark County, Missouri, Andrew was married to his second wife, Sarah Jane Odell. This was her second marriage also. On the marriage license they were listed as A.B. Clevenger of Dora, Ozark County, Missouri, and Sarah Jane Casey of Ambrose, Ozark County, Missouri. Andrew's daughter Malinda wrote that they were living 7 miles west of Pottersville, Missouri, on the North Fork of the White River. [See Sarah Jane's Story in the next chapter.]

After their marriage, Andrew and Sarah soon moved to a saw mill (probably less than 20 miles away). Malinda's letter to Gertrude in 1946 said: "It wasn't long, not many weeks till Pa went to a saw mill, took a contract of seeing that the logs was got to the mill. We moved to the mill, and we ran a boarding house. I mean we boarded the hands Pa needed. Well, I married one of the hands and we went to his homestead in a few months but our half brother Edward was born in April 1885 before I was married that September...I and your ma had good times together. We had time to fish, hunt wild berries the first summer before Edward come." (Some spelling and punctuation have been corrected – see letter transcribed at the end of Chapter 14.)



1895 Map of Southern Missouri where Andrew Benton Clevenger lived. (1/2" = approx. 9 miles)

The saw mill where Andrew worked was probably located in northeastern Douglas County or adjoining northwestern Howell County, Missouri. Their son Edward was born on April 4, 1885. Andrew listed this son's birthplace as Willow Springs, Douglas Co., Missouri, when he did temple work for his children in 1903. Willow Springs, Missouri, is listed in both an 1887 atlas and a modern atlas as located in northwestern Howell County 6 or 7 miles from the Douglas County boarder. That forested area is part of what is now called the Mark Twain National Forest.



Malinda Ann Clevenger Guthrie

Andrew's oldest daughter, Malinda, was married to William A. Guthrie September 20, 1885, in Ava, Douglas County, Missouri; and within a few months, the young couple went to William's homestead near Oak Mound, Ozark County, Missouri. Here they had two sons: Levi (1890) and Ernest (1893). Then, William and Malinda went to Oklahoma to settle.¹⁴

In the winter of 1886, Andrew moved his family to northwestern Arkansas in the Boston Mountains area. Quoting Malinda's letter to Gertrude further:

In the winter of 1886, Pa gave up the mill job and moved on the first bench or level place on the Boston Mountain and bought a good rich farm. If it was pretty sloping, it was improved and [he] made a good living on it. He built another house and went to near Ozark Mo. where Grandpa [Braxton Clevenger] lived

with his wife [Orrena] and Jane and Rufus, and moved them in the new house but his wife wouldn't move there for Pa to look after them. So Grandpa didn't stay long till he went back to his old home. Yes, I was on that farm and I never seen such tall corn and big potatoes and your ma

loved to live there better than anywhere she ever lived. You was borned there. Pa cut down enough black walnut trees to have made him as rich as a Jew, but he hated to climb that hill so he sold the place and traded it for one down on the level and got a bad title so lost it all.

In August 1887 a few months after his second birthday, Andrew and Sarah lost their little Edward. He died of what was thought to be worm fever. In Searcy County, Arkansas, on November 27, 1888, Andrew's second daughter, Mary, was married to M. Ross McGowen of Point Peter, Searcy County, Arkansas (source: Searcy Co., Ark., Marriages Volume B-C, 1881-1890, p. 305, FHL Film #1031118). They had three children (Minerva, Roxie, and Albert) who were all born near Witts Springs, Searcy County, Arkansas, between 1889 and 1893.

In time, another child was born to Andrew and Sarah who they named Gertrude Luveda. She was born April 29, 1894, in the Ozark Mountains (Boston Mountain Range) in Searcy County, Arkansas. Andrew listed "Gertie's" birthplace as Point Peter, Searcy County, Arkansas, when he did temple work in 1903. An 1895 atlas shows the town of Point Peter in Searcy County, Arkansas, south of the Buffalo Fork of the White River. When compared with a recent atlas, Point Peter would have been near the present-day town of Snowball, Arkansas. Searcy County has been described as containing miles and miles of wooded hillside vistas, dotted with caves and waterfalls.

Gertrude said that her earliest memories were of living near her Aunt Mildred Peyton. She remembered a small stream of water nearby fed by a spring.

Frances Mildred Clevenger, Andrew's sister, had married John H. Peyton (the brother of Nancy, Andrew's first wife). In the 1900 U.S. Census for Marion County, Arkansas (Prairie Township), the family is listed as John Peyton 56, Francis M. (wife) 52, Lucinda E. (daughter) 27, Malinda J. Butler (daughter) 22 (widow), Pearl Peyton (daughter) 10, John Peyton (son) 8, Cricket Butler (granddaughter) 6, Alta Davis (granddaughter) 6 (dwelling



1895 Map showing northwestern Arkansas counties.

#13). John and Francis Peyton's daughter Minnie Choate and her husband Albert Choate and two children were also listed in this census (dwelling #12). Andrew Clevenger's daughter Gertrude was the same age as his sister's granddaughters.¹⁵

Next, Andrew and Sarah Clevenger moved to near Witts Springs, Searcy County, Arkansas. In her story, Gertrude wrote, "The next place I remember was near Witts Springs, Arkansas, where I remember seeing my sister Mary's two girls and her husband. I don't remember seeing Mary as she and her husband had separated and the girls lived with their father, Ross McGowen."¹⁶

Andrew's daughter Mary had married Ross McGowen, and they had two girls and a boy, and then they separated. The little girls stayed with Ross, and Mary took their son. Andrew's tender heart was saddened, because the family never saw or heard from Mary again. He was heard to say that he thought she must have been killed or died; otherwise she would have contacted him.

Lola, Andrew's fourth wife, wrote: "Mary married a gambler, and they did not like him, so they got separated and lost all trace of her."¹⁷

The Clevengers are Baptized (1900)

When Andrew and Sarah Jane Clevenger were living near Witts Springs, Arkansas, elders from The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints contacted them. Andrew Benton Clevenger at that time was an elder in what was then known as the Campbellite Church (now the Church of Christ). After reading the books and tracts the Mormon elders left, and having the gospel explained to them, Andrew was convinced that he lacked the authority to preach the gospel since he didn't have the priesthood. He and his wife, Sarah Jane, accepted the gospel and were baptized in a little stream near their house on May 4, 1900. They became members of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.¹⁸

Gertrude remembers Elder Mendis Diego Cooper Jr., Elder Arthur J. Mendenhall, Elder Crayton Johnson and Elder George E. Wilkins teaching their family. She said,

As feelings were still quite bitter toward the Mormons, Father decided to go west, and as soon as they could, they started out in a covered wagon drawn by a team of mules. We went as far as Oklahoma, or what was then known as the Indian Territory. It was winter and getting cold, so Father decided to sell the wagon and team, and we went by train as far as Milford, Utah, which was as far as the train went at that time. We stayed a few days with some people by the name of Tanner. Then Father rented a house and got a job.¹⁹

They later got a ride to Panguitch, Utah, where they were met by Mendis Diego Cooper (father of Elder Mendis Diego Cooper, Jr.). Brother Cooper took them to his home in Overton, Nevada, and they soon moved into a tent on the Cooper place.

The Overton Ward records state that the Clevengers were received as members in May 1901. This was a happy time for them. They soon had a home with a garden, fruit trees, a flock of chickens, a few swarms of bees, friends, the peace that the gospel brings, and the privilege of living in Zion. They continued to be good friends with the Cooper and the Johnson families. Gertrude was baptized on her eighth birthday, April 29, 1902, by

Crayton Johnson.

But sadness came into their lives soon afterward. Sarah Jane contracted pneumonia, and with very little medical help available, passed away on October 17, 1902.

A time of Healing and Change (1902-1905)

Gertrude wrote: "After Mother was gone, Father left me part time with the Coopers and would be gone for a few days to several weeks. He got a house in Overton and we lived with a family for a while before they moved out. Then we were alone. I tried to cook and wash dishes. I don't remember about the wash."

On November 20, 1902, Andrew B. Clevenger was ordained an Elder by E. H. Snow in the Overton Ward.²⁰ A year later in November 1903, Andrew took his young daughter Gertrude to the St. George Temple. While there they

stayed at the home of Martha and Richard Prince of Middleton, Utah. Martha was Mendis Diego Cooper, Sr.'s sister and her husband Richard was the brother of Mendis's wife Sophia. Andrew received his own endowments and with the help of Martha Prince, he did the work for his deceased parents and wives. Gertrude participated in baptisms for the dead and was the proxy for her grandmother Johanna Hodge/s' baptism. Andrew was sealed to his deceased wives, and his children (John Wesley, Edward, and Gertie) were sealed to him and their mothers.

After Gertrude and Andrew returned to Overton, Andrew decided to go to Oklahoma to visit his daughter Malinda. They went by train to Elk City and were met by Malinda's husband William A. Guthrie. He took them home. Andrew and Gertrude visited with Malinda and her family for about four months and then returned to Overton, Nevada.



Andrew Benton Clevenger and his daughter Gertie - Overton, Nevada.



*Andrew Benton Clevenger with his daughter Gertie (born 1894) and two grandsons:
Levi Guthrie (born 1890) (sitting) and Ernest Guthrie (born 1893) (standing)*

Andrew's Third Marriage (1905-1908)

Gertrude wrote: "Father decided I needed someone to look after me better, so he started looking for a wife. With the help of a German man, he started corresponding with a German woman living in Salt Lake City. She was a convert recently from Germany, with two boys, both older than I."²¹ She could talk very little English and Andrew couldn't understand German.

Julia Carl (Johanna Juliana Elizabeth Auersch) and Andrew Benton Clevenger were married by a justice of the peace before they got home from the train station on June 27, 1905. Julia had two sons Adolph and Willie (August Adolph Carl and Gustave Whilhem Carl).²² Andrew took them to St. George and had them and their deceased brother Rudolf G. Carl sealed to him on November 1, 1905. The boys were 13 and 15 and soon found other places to stay.

Gertrude wrote:

*The boys didn't stay with us long, as she [Julia] didn't get along with them. I don't remember where they went except one stayed across the street at M.D. Cooper's home for some time. I didn't get along very well with her either, so got so I stayed away from home a good part of the time while Father was away from home.*²³

Gertrude also wrote: "They [Julia and Andrew] had a hard time getting along, not being able to understand each other. She was very dissatisfied, so Father sold the little place and we went to east Texas to the little Mormon town of Kelsey, but things still didn't go so well."²⁴

You will not find Kelsey on the map today because there is no longer a school or post office there. The town site was on Kelsey Creek about 6 miles west of Gilmer, Upshur County, Texas.

The first LDS settlers in Upshur County, Texas, were Jim and John Edgar who had left their home in Alabama because of persecution. They found thick forests, rolling hills, good soil, plentiful rainfall, and a mild climate. The Edgars wrote to their friends inviting them to come join them. In 1900, President Duffin of the Southwestern States Mission suggested to the General Authorities in Salt Lake City that Kelsey be a gathering place for the Saints of the southern states. The colony was known and publicized throughout the entire Southern States and Central States Mission. Mormons were being persecuted and driven from southern areas of the United States. Kelsey provided a welcome haven.

The Clevenger family went to Texas around the latter part of 1906 and stayed a little over a year. In 1906, Kelsey was a thriving community of 70 families (400 people). All of them were members of the Church.²⁵ There was at least one sawmill, a shingle mill, a cotton gin, 2 stores, 2 blacksmith shops, and a gristmill. A fine school had been established where the elders laboring in the mission were in charge. One of the elders taught school and the community paid for another teacher. Kelsey was the center of church activities for north Texas, Oklahoma, Arkansas, and Louisiana.

Andrew, Julia, and Gertie lived in town a short time, and then Andrew moved the family to a sawmill. Gertrude wrote:

We moved to a sawmill and Father hauled logs with an ox team. We lived in a little two-room house that the mill built for us. The stepmother

kept saw dust on the floor and when it got dirty, she got some more. It did make the floor warmer. I walked to Kelsey to school... In the spring, Father rented a place on shares and for the rest of the term I stayed at Cudes in Kelsey as it was too far to walk. After school was out, I stayed at home and helped some in what there was to do... Father raised some corn and cotton and had just one mule or horse furnished by the land lord. I helped Father plant corn. I got tired so put a lot in one place. The only thing, the stuff all came up. I had stayed with the Campbell family the most of the summer and helped with the housework and tended the baby and picked cotton. That fall Father went back to the sawmill to work.²⁶

Before school started again (fall 1907), Andrew sent Gertie to her sister Malinda's home in Oklahoma.

This must have been an unhappy time for Andrew, to have to have Gertrude live in someone else's home and not to be able to look after her, and then in desperation to have to send her alone by train on that 400-mile journey to Elk City, Oklahoma. Gertrude was 13 years old. She had ridden the train before and seemed to have no fear. The train that went by Kelsey was a short line, so Gertrude had some transfers to make. She started out on the Missouri and East Texas Line, commonly called the "Misery and Eternal Torment Line"



Visit to Texas to see Uncle Joshua and Aunt Sarah Clevenger. L-R: Sam Clevenger & his wife Rachel, Viola Clevenger, Gertrude Clevenger, Aunt Sarah & Uncle Joshua Clevenger, Andrew Benton Clevenger with walking stick, Jack & Carrell Clevenger. Gertrude wrote about this picture: "It was taken many years ago just before my father and I left Texas to come to Arizona."

because the service was so poor. The scheduling was informal and the tracks rough. The passengers would have to get out and help the crew gather wood for fuel to make the trip. There were no dining cars and the train would stop at watermelon and cane patches and gardens, and peach orchards. Everybody would get out and help themselves.

Malinda attended her own church (Church of Christ or Church of God) and was very firm in her belief. While Gertrude was living with her, Gertrude went to church with Malinda's family, but Malinda told her that she was not to get interested in that faith. "Pa wants you to be a Mormon," Malinda said.

Julia and Andrew then traveled to Oklahoma to where Gertrude was staying with Malinda (probably in spring of 1908). Andrew started a crop on the place owned by Malinda's husband and finished a rock house that had been started. Before the crop was harvested, Julia left and the family never heard from her again. (Andrew obtained a divorce from Julia in 1912.)

Visit to Texas Relatives (1908-1909)

After Julia left, Andrew sold his crop in the field to Malinda's boys, and he and Gertrude started out for Texas. He had acquired the address of his brother Joshua Clevenger who he had not seen in probably 35 years. According to Gertrude, Joshua Carrell Clevenger and his wife Sarah Elizabeth Bowen Clevenger were living in Comanche County.²⁷

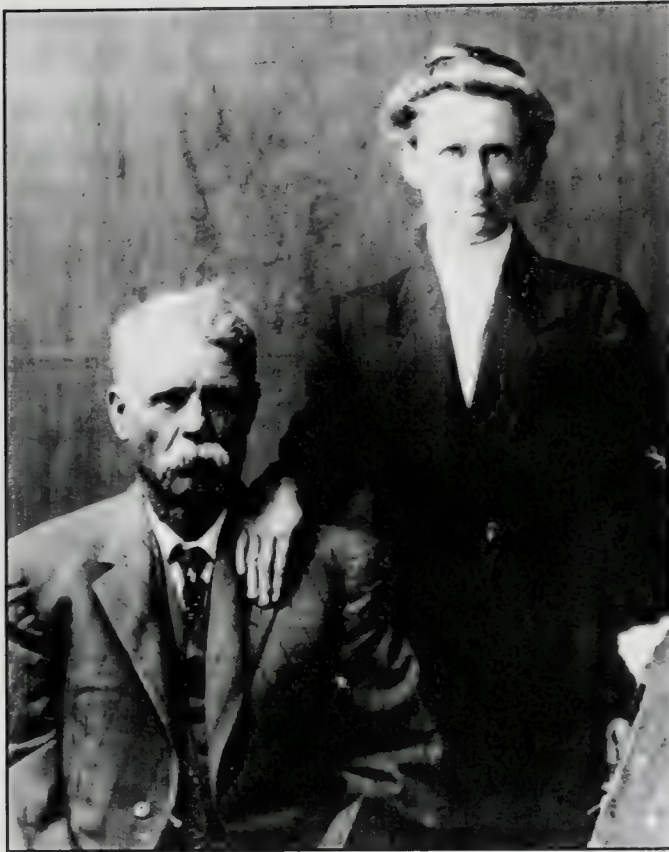
When they got to Joshua's home, Andrew and Gertrude helped their relatives pick cotton (fall 1908). Then Joshua moved to another farm he had rented with the plan that he and Andrew were going to farm together. Before they had hardly got a chance to farm, Andrew was in an accident and broke his leg. He was thrown out of the wagon he was driving when the team of mules ran away with him. His leg was broken in several places and they had to have a doctor travel from Albany to put his leg in a cast.

After Andrew recovered enough to get around on crutches, he and Gertrude went to where his nephew Jessie Clevenger lived. Jessie was Joshua and Sarah's oldest son. Andrew and Gertrude stayed there most of the summer (1909). About the time the cotton was ready to pick again, Andrew and his nephews Jessie and Sam (Jessie's brother) decided to go to Arizona. Traveling together were Andrew and Gertrude, Jessie B. Clevenger and his wife Beatrice and their four children ages one to six, and Samuel H. Clevenger and his wife Rachel who was expecting her first child.

Arizona (1909-1913)

In October 1909, after traveling for about six weeks, they arrived in Duncan, Arizona.²⁸ Andrew Benton looked up Thomas J. Nations, the LDS bishop of the Franklin Ward.²⁹ Gertrude wrote, "Father lost no time in looking up the LDS people. We found a place to stay where I could look after an old lady for our board and a little extra. After a short time Father got a tent and we moved to ourselves and I worked wherever I could get something to do and Father did what he could."³⁰ Andrew still couldn't do much because of his leg injury.

Andrew didn't like living in Franklin, so after about a year, he and his daughter moved to Mesa, Arizona (fall 1910). Evidently, the other Clevengers didn't like living in Franklin either. Sam and Jessie and their families returned to Texas.



Andrew and Lola Clevenger

In the Mesa area, Andrew looked up Orson Cooper, the brother of Mendis Diego Cooper Jr. (the missionary who had taught Andrew and Sarah Jane Clevenger in Arkansas). Orson and Diego's brother John also lived in the Mesa area. It was a happy reunion for Andrew and Gertrude to see these friends again. Andrew rented a little house for them to live in on Orson's place. Gertrude did washing, ironing, and other chores she could get to do for other people and still be home at nights. Her father did not want her to stay overnight at the places she worked.

John perhaps had not noticed Gertrude much when she was a little girl and his sister's friend in Overton a few years earlier, but seeing her again at the age of 16, she looked pretty good to him. They

were married on March 8, 1911. John Cooper was almost 29 and Gertrude Clevenger was almost 17 at the time of their marriage. They moved into a little one-room house south of Mesa.

Around this time, Andrew worked for the stage/freight line out east of Apache Junction at what was called Weeks Station. He took care of the horses and mules and lived out there for a while. Ernest said his father (Andrew) was gentle with animals and was a good animal trainer. Andrew told Ernest that the way to train a mule was to talk to it. Later Andrew moved to John and Gertrude's place and slept in a tent behind their home.

Andrew's Fourth Marriage (1913-1938)

Andrew met Lola May Peppers O'Barr through some friends he had known in Kelsey, Texas. Lola (Peppers) wrote of this meeting:

We saw each other at conference. He [Andrew Benton Clevenger] was pointed out by friends. These friends were staying at my place, and were [also] friends of Mr. Clevenger. They were neighbors many years ago back in Kelsey, Texas, before coming to Mesa. So they told him where I lived, and he came out to my place. We had just got home from conference. They introduced him to me. I guess it was love at first sight for we began to go together. The children did not like him at first. They played all kinds of tricks on us.

Andrew went courting in his buggy pulled by his horse "Old Slocum." One Sunday while he was in the house waiting for time to go to church, the boys changed the buggy wheels. The back wheels were larger than the front wheels, so they put one back wheel on the front of the buggy and the little front wheel on the back. The buggy rocked from side to side. They laughed at us when we got back. Mr. Clevenger just said, "Well boys, you have had your fun. Now come and help me change them back." So they did. The story is told that on another occasion the boys put Old Slocum backwards in the buggy shafts, and had him waiting thus in the dark when Andrew left the house to go home one night.³¹

Andrew and Lola were both born in Missouri. They both joined the church with their spouses in Arkansas, which was part of the Southwestern States Mission at the time. (The O'Barrs had joined the church in the West Arkansas District Conference in 1899 and the Clevengers in the East Arkansas District Conference in 1900.) Andrew and Lola both immigrated to Mesa with their families. They both lost their spouses. When Sister O'Barr's husband, Augustus O'Barr, died in March 1910, she was thirty-five with seven children of her own and two stepsons to care for. She faced the future with faith and courage and hard work. She washed and ironed and did housework for neighbors, grew and peddled vegetables, and raised chickens. She had eight acres of land and big sons to help her. She must have been a beautiful sight to Andrew's lonely heart, hungering for a wife and children.

Lola's daughter Ida Francom wrote of this period of her mother's life:

You remained a widow [almost] three years. You were a handsome lady with eight acres of land and children enough to work it, so several fellows started to call. One said to you, "Why, with your land and your boys and me to manage them, we could build a cannery and all get rich." We soon got him to quit calling. Just as we thought we had them all scared off, one came along we couldn't keep away. He thought more of you than your land. He was Andrew Clevenger. The kids led him a merry chase for your heart and hand, but he won.³²

At the time of her marriage to Andrew Clevenger, Lola O'Barr's stepsons were Frank (25) and Joe (22). She had a married daughter Ida, (Susan Idella O'Barr, married to John Verney). Her children still at home were Arthur (Benjamin Arthur) (18), Lewis (15), Dora (12), Parley (10), Alice (6), and Gus (Augustus Barto, Jr.) (3). Later Ida married David John Francom, Dora married George Smith, and Alice married Theodore Sliger.

Andrew Clevenger and Lola May Peppers O'Barr were married January 23, 1913, by Bishop John Riggs of Mesa Second Ward. Orson Cooper and Frank O'Barr were witnesses. The wedding was performed in Lola's home and a supper party was held afterwards. John and Gertrude Cooper with their little son Alton were among the guests, so Alton has always told the story with pride that he attended his Grandpa's wedding. In 1914, Andrew and Lola had a daughter they named Ruth. She died right after her birth on March 31, 1914.

Lola O'Barr Clevenger wrote about Andrew:

He said he thought it would be a blessing to help raise the children... They soon thought he was a pretty good fellow. I was having a hard time mak-

ing a living. I had 8 acres of land, so Mr. Clevenger farmed and gardened it for a few years. Then we decided to make a move. I wanted to go to the temple before any more of the children got married. [Ida had married John Verney in 1909.] I rented the place out and sold my homestead out on the desert about 10 miles from Mesa. We bought a new wagon and a team. We had a wagon and a team, a pony and a buggy. We fixed up a pretty good outfit for traveling and set out for the St. George Temple.³³

The William and Serenia Kaze family and the Rialdo (Ray) and Pernie Merrill family also traveled with the Clevengers to St. George. Lola's daughter Alice O'Barr Sliger was a child on this trip, and she later wrote:

My mother and Mr. Clevenger (my stepfather) were both devout in the LDS faith, and they wanted very much to go to a temple where important ordinances are performed for families. The closest temple was in St. George, Utah. So they made plans to go and take us all... Money was scarce and it would take a lot to fulfill this dream. But they sold a homestead that my mother had near Chandler and bought a team of horses named Kate and Nell and covered wagons. They got two other families (the Kaze family and the Merrills) to join with them for this wagon train trip to Utah. This trip became one of the most outstanding memories of my youth.

We left in March 1915. It took about six weeks to make the long hard trip to St. George, Utah. There were several covered wagons, three families, and I believe each family had two or three wagons. And we had a buggy, pulled by our favorite horse, old Babe. My brother Parley usually rode in the buggy, driving old Babe. My brother Lewis drove one of the wagons, and my stepfather always drove the lead wagon in the wagon train. Our dog, old Buster, walked all the way to Utah. In fact, he walked farther than the horses did, for he would trot along faster than the horses until he got way ahead of us. Then he would look back and see that he was quite a ways ahead of us, so he would then trot back to meet us. Then he would take off again, and soon be way ahead, and trot back. This dog came back to Mesa with us too.

We endured lots of hardships on this trip... The roads were rough and hills were steep, often requiring the men to double the teams and take one wagon over at a time. Sometimes we would have to make a "dry" camp, as water was hard to find. Our life depended on our horses, and they had to have water. We hauled hay and grain for them and often found some grazing for them at the campsites. The men would hobble the horses and let them graze till morning. We always rested them on Sunday, never traveling on Sunday.

The first night out on this trip we made it to the fairgrounds in Phoenix (on west McDowell). Then on to Wickenburg, then into the desert. We could only travel about 20 miles a day. We crossed the Colo-

rado River at Parker, on a ferry called Griggs Ferry, which took one wagon and team over at a time. I remember the deep sand the horses had to pull the wagons through as we left the river.

At one stop we found the wells dry. We had traveled for two days and were almost out of water. We didn't have enough to water the horses and they were in desperate need of it. The men unloaded the lightest wagon, then loaded it with empty water barrels, gave the strongest horses the small amount of water that was left, and sent them on their way to find water. The rest of us waited and prayed. I remember our prayer circle and how we had to hold to the faith that we would be saved. Just before our horses "got down," the wagon showed up loaded with water.

Food was scarce during the last part of our journey. We ate two meals a day. Sister Kaze often saved biscuits from breakfast and passed them out to us kids in the middle of the day. You can't believe how delicious those biscuits were.³⁴

The temple work was done for Brother Augustus Barto O'Barr and his first wife Sarah Pollard (who were both deceased). Lola received her endowments. According to temple records, Andrew was proxy for Lola's first husband (Augustus B. O'Barr) as Lola and Brother O'Barr were sealed. Andrew Benton Clevenger acted as proxy for Augustus O'Barr (deceased) when the O'Barr children were sealed to their parents and Andrew and Lola's daughter Ruth Clevenger was sealed to Lola and Augustus O'Barr. Lola's son Benjamin Arthur (age 21) received his temple endowment at that time and acted as proxy for his deceased father (Augustus O'Barr) when Jessie Walter O'Barr (deceased child) was sealed to his parents Augustus Barto O'Barr and Sarah Frances Mahulda Pollard. This was all done in the St. George Temple in April 1915.³⁵ Lola's children that were there were Arthur (21), Lewis (17), Dora (14), Parley (12), Alice (8), and Gus (5). [See Chapter note #35 for Temple Records.]

After the temple work was completed, the Clevengers went to Enterprise, Utah; the Kaze family to Cedar City, and the Merrill family returned to Mesa.³⁶

Lola Clevenger later wrote:

... We could not find what we wanted in St. George so went to Enterprise, Utah, and made a crop there. It was a beautiful place but we were not satisfied, so went to Cedar City, Utah, to where the Kaze family lived. We bought a lot and a log house on it. It was where Lola was born [April 1, 1916].³⁷

Here is a story written by Andrew's stepdaughter Alice O'Barr Sliger showing the tender side of Andrew:

Once in Cedar City I helped my stepfather plant potatoes. He would cut a potato into pieces and I would lay each piece in a hole he would dig. The eye of the potato had to be facing up. I planted potatoes until I saw them in my sleep, but when they came up, they were so beautiful that we were proud of our work. When the plants were about six inches high, a terrible hailstorm came and destroyed them all. My stepfather hugged me and we

*cried.*³⁸

It was so cold in Cedar City that Andrew and Lola did not want to stay another winter. Andrew heard that cotton farmers were doing well in Arizona, so they decided to go back home to Arizona. [Note: This was during World War I when there was an increased demand for cotton fiber to be used in the production of tires, uniforms, tents, tarpaulins and many other items of military equipment.]

The Clevengers and Kaze families went back to Mesa in their covered wagons taking about the same route as before. It took five weeks to get back.³⁹ They arrived in Arizona just before Christmas. Their home place was still rented out, so they went to Laveen, south of Phoenix, and rented a place. Lola Peppers Clevenger wrote:

[We] then rented land down on the river with no house on it. It was good land with plenty of water for it. There was a little house up here on my place, so we moved it down there on the land. There was no drinking water. We had to haul it.

*That is where the children had typhoid fever and Lewis died with it [May 6, 1917]. We sure did have good neighbors to help out and Ida just came and stayed while they were all so sick. I sure did have a time. Lola was beginning to walk and there was a big ditch close by. So her dad put a barbwire fence around the place. I guess it saved her life for I caught her crawling under it and [she] got her clothes caught and began to holler and yell till some of us came and got her. Well, we made a good crop of cotton and I had a good garden. Cotton was on the boom and we got a good price for it. We paid up all our debts and came out with a little money. We got the place [in Mesa] back and moved up here soon after Christmas... [Andrew] bought his first car. Then the fun began. The boys wanted to drive it and he did not want them to, so he sold it. I was glad.*⁴⁰

The house that Andrew and Lola Clevenger lived in was on West Creamery Road (now called Broadway or 4th Avenue) in Mesa. It was near the Ice Plant and Dairy at 532 West 4th Avenue on the north side of the road. The house was made of adobe and wood and was located on eight acres of good farmland. This is where Lola lived when Andrew married her and where Ernest was born. Here they grew vegetables and raised chickens and hogs. They sold these at stores in Mesa or sometimes just traded them for other food.

Lola Clevenger liked to camp out, so through the years the family made many trips to camp at the Verde River and in the Superstition Mountains. Lola's daughter Alice O'Barr Sliger wrote:

He [Andrew] took us on lots of camping trips into the Superstition Mountains. It would take us about two days by wagon and team to get into the mountains, but we loved these camping trips. We would bring back wood for the winter and wild honey. My stepfather loved to hunt wild beehives and he was always prepared with smokers and masks to get some of the honey. We also took trips to the homestead that we had near Chandler. (This was before we sold it to go to Utah).

My stepfather was a good hunter and usually supplied us with "game" to eat on our trips. Once on the way to the homestead, he stopped the wagon and took a good aim at a rabbit sitting out under a bush. I saw this and yelled at the top of my voice, "Run little rabbit, run!" He ran, and we didn't have rabbit for supper. Needless to say, I wasn't very popular that night.⁴¹

Alice Sliger also wrote:

My parents always saw that we celebrated holidays. We always had a dime for the picture show, and a nickel for a red soda pop. My dear mother always had new dresses for us girls on Easter and Christmas. Dresses she would make with her own hands. I remember once when my stepfather rented a surrey to take us to the state fair in Phoenix. This was a two-seated buggy with a top that had a fringe all around. It was just beautiful and we really went to the fair in style.⁴²

Gertrude described her father as: "My father was about 5 feet 5 inches tall and rather heavy built. When he was young, he weighed 200 pounds at one time. He was rather stern and when he said to do something, you did it. But even with his stern manner, he was just and thought a great deal of his children."⁴³

Last Child Born

Andrew was in his late sixties when his last child was born. Ernest Andrew Clevenger was born to Lola and Andrew on December 25, 1919. This was fifty years after Andrew's first child, Malinda, had been born in 1869. What a great Christmas present and how precious this boy was to Andrew who had lost two other little sons. Andrew's wife Lola

wrote: "His [Ernest's] father... would sit for hours and rock him back and forth in his buggy or cradle. His father felt sure he would never raise him, because his other boys all died when little. He prayed for his health every night at family prayer."⁴⁴ Gertrude said, "I think Father almost worshipped this son (Ernest). Ernest is very much like Father in



Lola May Peppers O'Barr Clevenger
Andrew Benton Clevenger

looks and habits.”

Ernest’s mother wrote: *Ernest’s dad would give him anything he wanted when he was little if it was in his power to give it to him... I weaned him at 17 months old. His father almost had fits. I guess he wanted me to let him nurse till he was in school. He would say, “Oh, give it back to him. You are going to make him sick. He is too little.” So I had a bad time with him, but made it through all OK, and after it was over we were both glad. His dad would say, “You haven’t got any more baby,” and would take him to town and buy him anything he wanted, ice cream and candy till I was afraid he was the one that would make him sick...*

I wondered what I would do with his dad when Ernest started to school. He began school at six years here at the Alma School. His dad would watch the clock and when it was time for him to get out, he would start walking to meet him, but that soon got old, so he bought Lola a bicycle and fixed a little seat for him on behind her and she would pump him to school...⁴⁵

In 1927 in the face of progress, the ice plant bought the Clevenger’s place on Creamery Road. Andrew and Lola then bought 15 acres of pasture and garden land on Alma School Road in Mesa. The house on it was better than the one on the old place. It had four bedrooms and porches on the west and south sides. Lola White mentions that here her mother grew flowers for the Mesa Temple dedication in 1927.⁴⁶ Andrew plowed the ground and planted crops. He did blacksmith work for himself and others and always had several hives of bees. Just before Ernest got married, Ernest and a friend wired the house for electricity. Then Ernest put in city water and a bathroom after he married Dorothy Shill (married October 14, 1939). Ernest and his wife Dorothy continued to live there with Ernest’s mother for twelve years.

Andrew feared that he would not live to help rear his last children, but the Lord blessed him and he was able to see Ernest, his youngest child, graduate from high school and to meet Dorothy Shill, Ernest’s future wife. Andrew was happy he had finally raised a boy.

Andrew Benton Clevenger died on October 31, 1938, in Mesa, Arizona, when Ernest was almost 19 years old. His death certificate says he was 87 years, 10 months, 20 days old (information given by Lola May Clevenger). He was buried in the Mesa City Cemetery.

Andrew’s widow, Lola May O’Barr Clevenger, lived almost 31 more active fruitful years until she passed away in Mesa, Arizona, at the age of 94 years old (August 7, 1969). She was called “Grandma Clevenger” and remembered with fondness by John and Gertrude Cooper’s children and grandchildren.

My Dad by Lola Clevenger White⁴⁷

I can remember how very happy Dad was when Ernest was born. He had lost a baby son by his first marriage, another by his second marriage. So he was very happy to have a son again. Mother always said, “You are spoiling that boy rotten, you better make him mind while you can; he will be too big soon.” Dad always laughed and said, “He is all right.”

I can only remember a spanking from my Dad twice. One time when I was real young,

I jumped over the open well, before they got the windless on it to dig it deeper. Again when almost four, when Ernest was born, the doctor came and wanted to examine Mother. I was reluctant to leave, wanting to know what was going on. So when the doctor left I said to Dad, "Ha, Ha, I looked in the window." So I got a well-deserved spanking.

I can remember Dad carrying me on his shoulders, running, laughing and having a big play. I can also remember a game we used to play. We all put one finger on Dad's knee and he would point to each finger saying, "Wire brier, limberloc, two geese in a flock. One flew East, one flew West, one flew over the coo coo's nest. One, two, three, out goes she." One of us would leave the room, and call to be carried home. So Dad and whoever else was called found us and folded their arms like a chair, and we got to be carried home.

I remember Dad was one of the witnesses in the temple when Geddis and I were sealed. We lived with Dad and Mom for almost two years after we got married. Dad cried when we moved and asked Mom if she had asked us to move or said anything to make us mad. Of course, she told him she had not. Dad said, "Then why do they want to move? We have a big house, and I want them to stay."

We had a little son, Raymond, and Dad loved him dearly. We moved less than a mile away, so everyday Dad and my old dog Buster came to see us.

Little Raymond got drowned when only eighteen and a half months old. It was truly a tragedy of my life. It was in the morning; dozens of people came. The police were there; everyone was running here and there praying as we went that he wasn't in the canal. When a little shoe was found on the bank, neighbors began going in the water, through culverts and any place he might have gotten lodged.

I looked down the road and saw my dear old Daddy and Buster coming. It broke my heart to tell him. I think I would rather have died, than to give him that message. Bless his dear old heart. It almost killed him.

That was September 25, 1934. A year later, my daughter Lela was born. Dad was still making his walks to our house but not every day. Our summers were hot, and I was pregnant with Lela. I was sitting out under the trees in my front yard, embroidering on a little dress, when down the road came dear Dad and Buster, and he was carrying a little electric



Andrew and his three daughters: Gertrude, Malinda, and Lola, ca. Dec. 1935.

fan, as I had no cooler. Lela was born October 22, 1935.

Dear old Dad's health was failing him fast now. His walks came less and less. Lela was three years old when Dad passed away. Seemed he got weaker and weaker. He was tired and rested on the bed more and more each day. One day he just didn't feel like getting up at all. My sister Gertrude Cooper and her husband, John, came in a few days. I don't believe Dad even opened his eyes. That same night about dark he just passed away—went peacefully home to Heavenly Father.

Dad was a hard worker. He plowed the fields with a one-horse walking-plow hour upon hour. He usually had a large garden. He and mother worked together. We had a cantaloupe shed and packed cantaloupe to market. Dad and I would take a truckload of melons, corn, and any kind of vegetables we had and go peddling. Dad had bees. Maybe twice a year Dad would rob the bees of their honey. He had a honey extractor you turned by hand. When I was old enough I took my turn along with Mom or any of the family we could con into helping. The honey was strained, put into 5-gallon cans, and sold.

Dad had a blacksmith shop out under the chinaberry trees. He could make most anything with iron: fire dogs for a fireplace, a shovel, a hoe, a horseshoe; you name it, and Dad could make it. Dad could tan hides also, but mostly he bought his leather, I believe. This was for half-soling shoes. Neighbors came from miles around for Dad to put a heel or sole on a shoe. I guess you could say Dad had many trades. He never had a lot of money, but many friends enjoyed his many free services. Dad was always busy, never lazy. He worked as long as his poor old body would let him.

Did Dad have a testimony of the gospel? You bet he did. We always had family prayer, every morning before we all left for school. Dad didn't always attend all the meetings, but always he went to quarterly conferences. He loved to hear the authorities from Salt Lake speak.

This was my dad. What a wonderful heritage he has left for all of us. With all my love,
Lola Clevenger White.

My Dad by Ernest Andrew Clevenger⁴⁸

My father Andrew Benton Clevenger never bet except on his own skill. He would lie on the ground and challenge any two men to hold him down. He always got up and won the bet.

He had little schooling, but he loved to read. The family always subscribed to the newspaper. I looked forward to the evening paper every day and my dad reading the continued story to me. I remember him reading *Brier Rabbit* and other stories.

Before my dad married my mother, he worked for a short time as a stationmaster for the stage/freight line out east of Apache Junction at what was called Weeks Station. He took care of the horses and maintained the corrals. When the next stage was scheduled to come in, he would have a change of horses harnessed and standing in line. As soon as the stage came in, he would unhook the tired horses and hook up the fresh horses and the stage would be on its way. Then he would unharness the spent team, rub them down, put them in the corral and give them feed and water. A horse had to rest for at least eight hours before it would be ready to go again. Weeks Station had no facilities to feed or bed the coach passen-



Andrew at Weeks Station near Apache Junction, Arizona

gers, so the stage would only stop long enough to change the horses and give the passengers time to stretch and get a drink of water.

Dad told me that, while he was working out at Weeks Station, one night a mountain lion or something got into the corrals and scared the horses. The horses broke the fence down and were all gone when he went out to check on them. He had his own mule at the station, so rode it to look for the horses. It took him a long time to find them. As he was out searching, he saw what looked like the opening to a cave that had been all covered with rocks and boards. He didn't have time to investigate it then. He was able to find enough horses and have them back in time for the next stage. Years later he went looking for the cave, but never found it.

My mother liked to camp out, so the family made many trips to the Verde River and to the Superstition Mountains and various places. One time Mother wanted another camping trip, so we loaded up and took off. We went east of Mesa to the end of Superstition Mountains at the place called Weeks Station where Dad had worked years earlier.

We made camp and settled in for the night. The next day Dad shot quail and rabbits. He loved to hunt and fish. Mother was a good cook in any place, and that evening she cooked the game with biscuits and gravy in Dutch ovens on the open fire. We all ate our fill. Dad loved canned sardines, so to finish off his supper, he decided to have a can of them. That night, a little before midnight, Mother woke me saying, "We have to pack up and leave immediately. Dad is poisoned. We must get him to a doctor, and you are going to drive the truck to town."



Dorothy (Shill) and Ernest Clevenger

Mother never learned to drive, and Dad was awfully sick and could not drive. I was about 9 or 10 years old at the time. I had had my first driving experience with Dad's truck. I could make it go forward and backward and knew where the brake was. That's about all. I don't know if I was scared for Dad or more scared of the truck, but things like this make a little boy grow up really quick. We had quite a trip back to Mesa. I drove that Model T down the highway with Mother praying all the way. Thank heaven, we passed no other cars on the road; I needed it all, as I was going from side

to side. We stopped at the old South Side Hospital and Dad was checked out and given medicine. The sardines had poisoned him. He was well a few days later. Dad told Mother, "We don't have a little boy anymore."

More Comments by Ernest Clevenger⁴⁹

I remember my father as very strict, but still a very gentle and caring man, who loved his family very much and did what he felt he had to do, regardless.

At the age of ten, about the time a child starts to test their parents, I was caught talking back to Mother by Dad. I'm not sure if that was a mistake or blessing, for he grasped me by the collar and said, "Come with me," and headed for the barn. As he passed through the door, he took a pair of bridle reins from the wall and did what a father felt he had to do. At that time I thought he told the big lie of the century because he said, "Boy, this hurts me more than it does you." I think he forgot about those iron snaps on the ends of the reins.

I was left crying in the barn. Father went out of the barn crying. Later I ask mother, "How come Dad was crying? I am the one that got the works." She held me in her arms and said, "Your father loves you more than life, and you caused him to do what he did not want to do, but felt he had to do it." I am sure this is all very true, so I've called this action a blessing all my life, for as I write now with tears flowing, I know my father loved me more than life itself.

Father named me "Ernest" but all the years we were together he never called me Ernest. It was "Boy." "Boy" this and "Boy" that. I think there is a reason for the "Boy" name, for my sister Lola and I think Dad was between 65 and 68 years old when I was born. "Wow! Boy! Oh, boy! It's a boy!" Father and I had an excellent relationship, and I'm very proud he was my father. Mother and I talked of him a lot.

Another Story by Ernest Clevenger⁵⁰

Ernest told of taking a load of cotton to the gin near the intersection of Broadway Avenue and South McDonald in Mesa with his dad. After selling the cotton, they went to Johnny Saxon's Grocery on the southeast corner of the same intersection to pay the grocery

bill of about \$10 or \$12 for the month.

Ernest sat in the wagon while his dad went into the store. The store was near the railroad track and Ernest stayed in the wagon to control the horses in case a train came along. His mother had cautioned Ernie to beware of bums and vagrants, who were sometimes near the tracks. Ernie saw a man leave the shelter of the tamarack trees and cross the street coming toward him. It was the first time he had seen a black man, and his first thought was "Mercy, that man is sure dirty."

Ernest's dad came out of the store about then. When Andrew saw the man, he greeted him gladly and hugged him close. He was a good friend from years ago. Andrew took the man whose name was Earl and his wife Henrietta and their son Joseph home with them. There was a small house on the Clevenger farm that Andrew fixed up and let them live in. They stayed about three years.



Checks showing Andrew Benton Clevenger's signature

Tribute to Andrew Benton Clevenger

Dedicated to the Best Dad a child Ever Had

By Lola Clevenger White



I have got to tell a story.

It's about my dear old dad.

Some people might not remember the wonderful life he had.

But me, I will always remember the many good times we had.

Some people didn't understand him,

I am sure because they have said:

"Sister Clevenger, why did you marry an old man-

That was all crippled and gray, with eight children to raise?

You needed more help than an old man of sixty could give."

But Mother would smile and answer,

"I guess they needed a dad."

No man in the home was no home at all.

So she married my dad.

The older boys resented having a man around.

It wasn't easy for old Dad-he tried with all his heart.

No one wanted to help him, his chores he would do alone.

His ways was a little different, so the boys never had to help.

Sometimes they slept, when there was cows to milk,

So dear old Mom took their place.

She did the chores that men should have done, to keep the grumbles down.

When Dad was just about sixty a little girl was born-

But she didn't get to stay. She died that very same day.

It must have been terribly sad-they both loved children so much, and Mother was thirty-nine.

She was afraid she might not have another child for Dad.

But Father in Heaven took care of this.

In two years I was born.

Daddy had taken Mother to the temple in St. George,

Where she could have her children sealed to the father they was born.

They stayed a while in Cedar City-this is where I was born.

Gee, I am glad they all loved me, my brothers and sisters too.

I had a happy home life, so spoiled I must have been.

But in three short years God blessed our home with another child, you see.

Dad needed a son, he had never had. My, but he was pleased.

It didn't seem to matter-another child was there.

I was still my daddy's darling, a name I never had.

They really named me Lola, after my mother, dear.

But Daddy didn't remember.

It was always, "Babe, come here."

Dad loved me so very much-he always forgot my name.

So "Babe," "Sugar," "Honey," was all I was called, even when he was mad.

I seldom got a spanking; it seemed to hurt him too bad.

I remember one time when I was still rather small-

The well was getting dry, so deeper it had to be dug.

The top was lifted off the well so a windlass could be put on.

I jumped across the opening-I almost slipped back in.

This time I got a spanking and I saw my father cry.

"Babe, what if Daddy had lost you?

What would I have done with no little girl to love me?"

He sadly walked away.

He was thankful to God I hadn't slipped in; sorry he had to spank.

But seeing my daddy hurt that day was a lesson I never forgot.

Dad had a little blacksmith shop out under the chinaberry trees.

Many an hour I spent with him, turning the grindstone or pumping the forge-

So Dad could hammer and weld-maybe for a neighbor or for himself, it didn't matter much.

He liked to keep busy for any good cause.

He seldom was sitting about.

Along came a man with a family-he needed a place to stay.

So they let him camp on our place under the cottonwood trees.

This man had a banjo and could he play! It really took my eye.

One day my dear old Daddy picked this banjo up.

He played a tune and sang along.

I couldn't believe what I heard.

"Daddy, please make us a banjo.
Please, Daddy, I know you can."
So a banjo he made, I will never forget.

First an old cheese hoop he found.
He killed a stray cat and tanned its hide.
He soaked it in ashes and lye.
He beat it; he stretched it until it was right.
I knew I could never wait.
But finally when the hide was right, on the old cheese hoop it was tacked.
He whittled a stock and keys just right, now strings we had to have.
These my Daddy couldn't make, and so he walked to town.
He found five strings.
I don't know how he knew which one went here or there.
But Daddy knew and it wasn't long before that banjo hummed.

Now this wasn't all my daddy could do.
He could make all kinds of tools.
A shovel, a hoe, a shoe for a horse, and then he could put them on.
The neighbors came for miles around-many things they knew he could do.
He could fix a worn out pair of shoes, make them almost as good as new.

Age didn't seem to make any difference when it was time to play.
Upon his back I used to ride, around and around we would go.
I remember when I was eight, I wanted a bicycle so.
One day when I came home from school, Dad said, "Go look in the barn."
I ran as fast as I could go.
I knew we had a brand new calf, or maybe old Nell had a colt.

But covered in hay was a little red bike.
Oh my, I was happy with glee.
Then I began to cry, where was a bike for my brother?
"You never mind, he will understand-He will be home soon."

So on the other side of the manger, all covered good with hay,
Was another, larger bicycle, and it was for brother Gus.
Then I was very happy.
I didn't want Gus left out.
You see, I loved my family. I felt they surely loved me.

One thing I remember so very well, or maybe I shouldn't tell-
Was the times Dad and I played hooky from church.

He would crank up the old Model T, and away he and I would go.
Way up in the mountains, looking for a hole.

Daddy was a bee man, a new hive of bees we would seek.
Sometimes we found one and sometimes not.
For sure, a scolding we would get.
But we both had fun, and if Mother didn't watch, I am sure we would do it again.

Sometimes when Daddy was tender, his arms around Mother would go.
It seemed to me she looked far away, her first love, Augustus, could see.
I know it made my daddy sad, his place he could never quite fill.
As I look back over years now past, I know why my daddy was sad.
He could never quite fill Mother's first true love, no matter how hard he did try.

I am sure my mother loved Daddy, but it was in her own sweet way.
Not the love of a lover, but of a true wife, and she made a good life for all of us children
and Dad.

When I got married and moved away, I almost broke Daddy's heart.
I had a little son named Raymond, Daddy came to see each day.
One day he got drowned in a big canal-my Daddy was never the same.

In a year we had a little daughter, but Daddy had failed so, you see.
He really couldn't answer her questions, or play as it used to be.
She would sit on his knee or he would rock her.
But his song had faded away: "Cindy in the summer time, Cindy in the fall."

I never heard these words again.
It was sad, but I can still hear him call.
"Babe, bring Daddy the paper," or maybe the old banjo.
The days slipped past too quickly and fall was on us now.
Leaves were falling off the trees, a chill was in the air.
My daddy went to sleep one night.
Seemed I heard the Savior call:
"Your work on earth is finished;
Father's waiting for you now."

Used by permission of Lola Clevenger White

Poor Folks

By Lola Clevenger White

Some people called us poor folks,
To some this might have been true
It depends on the measure you are using,
Depends on what is poor to you.
Our home had a wonderful mother,
A really great old Dad.
Our home was overflowing,
Friends, we always had.
We were taught to pray, not once,
Every day.
On Sunday we all went to church.
We learned to worship God.
It really wasn't hard.
We learned of the Savior too.
With loving hands to understand
The needs of every child,
Our home was rich with God's pure love,
To each we would lend a hand.
So, some people called us poor folks.
They really didn't understand,
That deep inside, we walked side by side.
We followed the Savior's rule
To our fellow man, we would always lend a hand.
This was our Mother's way
No one turned away, they liked to stay.
There was warmth and love inside.
No one understood that happiness could
Make heaven here on earth.
This was my home, I will always love
With poor folks living inside.

Used by permission of Lola Clevenger White

Children & Grandchildren of Andrew Benton Clevenger

Malinda Ann Clevenger married **William Addison Guthrie**. Their children are:

- i. **Levi Raymond Guthrie** (son) born 26 February 1890, Oak Mound, Ozark Co., Missouri; married Eva Harris; died 12 November 1940.
- ii. **Ernest Guthrie** (son), born 26 March 1893, Oak Mound, Ozark Co., Missouri; married Sarah Fender; died 12 January 1962.

Mary Frances Susan Jane Clevenger married **Ross McGowen**. Their children are:

- i. **Minerva McGowen** (dau.), born 9 July 1889, Witts Springs, Searcy, Arkansas; married James Maxwell; died September 1980.
- ii. **Roxie McGowen** (dau.), born 29 June 1891, Witts Springs, Searcy, Arkansas; married Robert Brown; died November 1985.
- iii. **Albert McGowen** (son), born 9 July 1893, Witts Springs, Searcy, Arkansas.

Information given by Roxie McGowen Brown (1967)

John Wesley Clevenger died as a baby

Edward Clevenger died as a baby

Gertrude Luveda Clevenger married **John Henry Cooper**. Their children are:

- i. **George Alton Cooper** "Alton" (son), born 18 May 1912, Mesa, Arizona; married Stella Pearl Dozier.
- ii. **Sarah Luveda Cooper** "Luveda" (dau.), born 9 April 1915, Mesa, Arizona; married John Warren Fincher (div.).
- iii. **John Elmer Cooper** "Elmer" (son), born 19 June 1918, Mesa, Arizona; married Doris Mildred Mangrum (div.); died 10 May 1997.
- iv. **Ruth Maxine Cooper** "Maxine" (dau.), born 19 December 1921, Mesa, Arizona; married Kato Devar Haws.
- v. **Howard Marvin Cooper** (son), born 1 May 1924, Gilbert, Arizona; married Alvie Roseberry; died 26 February 1989.
- vi. **Lois Evelyn Cooper** (dau.), born 23 June 1929, Chandler, Arizona; married Andrew B. Allen.

Ruth Clevenger died at birth.

Lola Francis Clevenger married **Ezra Geddis White**. Their children all born in Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona, are:

- i. **Raymond Geddis White** (son), born 7 July 1933; died 25 September 1934.
- ii. **Lela May White** (dau.), born 22 October 1935; married Leiland Pratt Overson.
- iii. **Philden Isom White** (son), born 28 December 1938; married (1) Peggy Jo Ellsworth (div.), (2) Judy Elizabeth Rogers.
- iv. **Justin Durand White** (son), born 28 November 1945; married Patricia Ann Scott.
- v. **Robert Lyman White** (son), born 28 May 1950; married Pam Christensen.

Information given by Lola Clevenger White.

Ernest Andrew Clevenger married **Dorothy Shill**. Their children all born in Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona, are:

- i. **Ernest Andrew Clevenger, Jr.** (son), born 8 September 1941; married Irene Marie Rasmussen.
- ii. **David Benton Clevenger** (son), born 22 September 1943; married (1) Christine Joan Bellamy (div.), (2) Bonnie Jean Brown (div.).
- iii. **Jack Eldon Clevenger** (son), born 5 May 1948; married (1) Gertrude Eileen Beir (div.), (2) Peggy Louise Gould.
- iv. **Judith Ann Clevenger** (dau.), born 7 March 1951; married Gary Eugene Roland.
- v. **Linda Sue Clevenger** (dau.), born 22 September 1958; married Michael Smith.

Information given by Ernest & Dorothy Clevenger

Number of children of Andrew Benton Clevenger:	8
Number of grandchildren of Andrew Benton Clevenger:	21

Chapter Notes:

- ¹ This account of Andrew Benton Clevenger has been written using information from (1) U.S. Censuses, (2) writings of close family relatives: Gertrude Clevenger Cooper, Lola Clevenger White, Ernest Andrew Clevenger, Malinda Clevenger Guthrie, Lola May Peppers O'Barr Clevenger, Alice O'Barr Sliger; and (3) interviews with Ernest Clevenger and John Henry Cooper. Part of this chapter is also published in the book by Gerald L. O'Barr, *The Augustus Barto O'Barr and Lola May Peppers Family*, 1995 edition, (used by permission of the author).
- ² *Patron's order blank to Gen. Society* filled out for Andrew Benton Clevenger, dated February 22, 1928 (among the papers of Gertrude Luveda Cooper from her dad).
- ³ Harold Bell Wright, *The Shepherd of the Hills*, 1907, p. 1-2.
- ⁴ Stanford's Books, *America The Beautiful, Missouri*.
- ⁵ Elmo Ingenthron, *The Land of Taney* (Point Lookout, Missouri: The School of the Ozarks Press), p. 81.
- ⁶ 1890 Missouri Veterans Census.
- ⁷ Ingenthron, op. cit., p. 129.
- ⁸ Ibid., p. 216.
- ⁹ Ibid., p. 125.
- ¹⁰ Ibid., p. 35 & p.137.
- ¹¹ Gertrude Clevenger Cooper was told by relatives that Orrena and Nancy Peyton were sisters. Orrena had only one child, Rufus Clevenger. Orrena's name has also been listed by relatives as Renny, Renna, Irene, or Irenie.
- ¹² 1850 U.S. Census for Van Buren County, Arkansas list Jessie H. and Malinda Peyton with children Elias J., Alexander A., Irena M., John H., Nancy E., Andrew C., Susan W. The name Peyton has also been spelled Payton or Paton in different records.
- ¹³ Lola May Peppers O'Barr Clevenger, *Untitled Writings*, copy of original handwriting, p. 1-2. (Some spelling and grammar corrected.)
- ¹⁴ Information on the William & Malinda Guthrie family from Bertha Guthrie Bradford, 9/2000.
- ¹⁵ See U.S. Census of 1900, Marion County, Prairie Township, Arkansas, and the 1900 Census of Mt. Pleasant Township, Searcy County, Arkansas.
- ¹⁶ Gertrude Luveda Clevenger Cooper, *The Story of My Life*, typescript, p. 1.
- ¹⁷ Lola Peppers Clevenger, *Untitled*, op. cit. p. 2.
- ¹⁸ Andrew Benton Clevenger was baptized and confirmed 4 May 1900 by George E. Wilkins; Sarah Jane Clevenger was baptized 4 May 1900 by George E. Wilkins & confirmed by Crayton Johnson. (*Arkansas District Conference Rec. of Membership early to 1929*, member #204 & 205, FHL Film #001884.)
- ¹⁹ Gertrude Luveda Cooper, *Memories of Gertrude Luveda Clevenger Cooper*, typescript, p. 2.
- ²⁰ *Overton Nevada Ward Record of Members 1884-1941*, Member #134, Ordinance #43, FHL Film #14913.
- ²¹ *Memories*, op. cit., p. 3.
- ²² Julia's name has been spelled in different records as:

1. Johanna Juliana Elizabeth Auersch Cleavenger (Overton Ward Rec.)
2. Johanna Julianna Elisabeth Auersch (St. Geo. Tem. Rec.)
3. Juliane Cleavenger (signature in Gertie Cooper's autograph book, 1906).

Names of Julia's sons were spelled:

1. August Adolph Carl (Overton Ward Rec.); or Adolph August Carl (St. Geo. Tem. Rec.)
2. Gustave Whilhem Carl (Overton Ward); or Wilhelm Gustaf Carl (St. Geo. Tem. Rec.).
3. Rudolf Gottfried Carl (deceased) (St. Geo. Tem. Rec.)

- ²³ Gertrude Luveda Cleavenger Cooper, *The Story of My Life*, typescript, p. 3.
- ²⁴ *Memories*, op. cit., p. 3.
- ²⁵ Andrew Jensen, *Encyclopedic History of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints* (Salt Lake: Desert News publishing Co., 1941), p. 396. Infobase Library on computer disk.
- ²⁶ *Gertrude Luveda Cleavenger Cooper*, compiled by Luveda Cooper Fincher, typescript, p. 4.
- ²⁷ *Memories*, op. cit., p. 4. Note: The Joshua Cleavenger family is listed in the 1900 Comanche Co., Texas, U.S. Census (family #259), and in the 1910 Eastland Co., Texas, U.S. Census. These are adjoining counties.
- ²⁸ The 1910 U.S. Census for Franklin precinct, Graham County, Arizona, lists Andrew B. Cleavenger age 59, Gertie Cleavenger age 16 (page 8351). Also Samuel H. Cleavenger age 19, with wife Rachel age 19 (married 1 year) and Charles H. Cleavenger 2 months born in Arizona, (page 8401). Also in Duncan precinct, Graham County, Arizona, Jesse B. Cleavenger age 33, with wife Beatrice E. age 28 and 4 children, Dora 6 (female), Bessie 5 (female), Hilan J. 2 (male), and Clemson O. or Q. age 1 (male) (page 8917). Film # 1374052.
- ²⁹ *Franklin Ward Record of Members, St. Joseph Stake*, FHL Film # 2390. The Clevengers were received into Franklin Ward November 20, 1909, from Kelsey, Texas.
- ³⁰ *Memories*, op. cit., p. 4.
- ³¹ Lola May Peppers O'Barr Cleavenger, *Ernest Andrew Cleavenger*, typescript, p. 1, combined with story in the book by Gerald L. O'Barr, *The Augustus Barto O'Barr and Lola May Peppers Family*, 1995 Edition, (used by permission of Gerald O'Barr, and hereafter referred to as the O'Barr Book), p.13-11.
- ³² Ida Francom, *This is your Life*, read at the opening social of the Alma Ward Relief Society devoted to honor Lola May Cleavenger as their beloved and oldest member (October 3, 1962), photocopy of typed manuscript, p. 3. Also printed in O'Barr book page 2-20.
- ³³ O'Barr Book, p. 13-11 & 12.
- ³⁴ Alice O'Barr Sliger in O'Barr Book, p. 11-2 & 3.
- ³⁵ *St. George Temple Sealings for the Dead*, #1007 & 1008, FHL Film # 170,603. Andrew B. Cleavenger was proxy for Augustus Barto Obarr as Augustus was sealed to Lola May Peppers and Sarah Francis Mahulda Pollard.

St. George Temple Sealing of Children to Parents, 29 April 1915, #1601-1610, FHL Film # 170,588. Sealed to Augustus Barto Obarr and Lola May Peppers Obarr Cleavenger (Andrew B. Cleavenger acting for dead father) were:

Benjamin Arthur

John William (deceased) (Benjamin A., proxy)
Lewis Austin
Dora Benton
Parley Parker
Bertha Ann (deceased) (Dora Benton, proxy)
Alice Antny
Augustus Barto Jr.
Ruth Clevenger (deceased) (Dora Benton, proxy)

Sealed to Augustus Barto Obarr (Benjamin Arthur Obarr acting for dead father) and his first wife Sarah Francis Mahulda Pollard Obarr (Lola M.P.O. Clevenger acting for dead mother) was:

Jessie Walter Obarr (deceased) (Lewis A. Obarr, proxy).

(Note: spellings as in temple record)

- ³⁶ Alice O'Barr Sliger in O'Barr Book, op. cit., p. 11-3.
³⁷ O'Barr Book, op. cit., p. 13-12.
³⁸ Alice O'Barr Sliger in O'Barr Book, op. cit., p. 11-3 & 4.
³⁹ O'Barr Book, op. cit., p. 2-21.
⁴⁰ Lola Peppers Clevenger, *Untitled*, op. cit.
⁴¹ Alice O'Barr Sliger in O'Barr Book, op. cit., p. 11-5.
⁴² *Ibid.*
⁴³ Gertrude Cooper, *The Story of my Life*, op. cit., p. 12.
⁴⁴ O'Barr Book, op. cit., p. 15-1.
⁴⁵ Lola Peppers Clevenger, *Ernest*, op. cit. p. 1.
⁴⁶ Lola Francis Clevenger White in O'Barr Book, op. cit., p. 14-1.
⁴⁷ Lola Clevenger White in O'Barr Book, p. 13-12 to 13-14, used by permission of Lola White.
⁴⁸ Taken from writings of Ernest Andrew Clevenger in the O'Barr Book, op. cit., pages 13-14 and 15-2 & 15-3. Part of the information on Weeks Station is from a telephone conversation with Ernest Clevenger in 1999.
⁴⁹ Ernest Clevenger in the O'Barr Book, op. cit., p. 15-2.
⁵⁰ As recorded by Maxine Cooper Haws.

Chapter 14

Sarah Jane Odell

Mother of Gertrude Luveda Clevenger Cooper

By Brenda Haws Hertzberg

Parentage and Family – Little Is Known

Sarah Jane Odell, the daughter of Martin Odell, was born in Missouri on September 23, 1858. Not a lot is known of her life and personality, and for many years there has also been uncertainty as to her place of birth and her mother's name.

As far as we know, Sarah Jane Odell Clevenger gave birth to only two children (Edward and Gertrude). Only Gertrude lived past early childhood. When Gertrude was 8½ years old, her mother, Sarah Jane Odell Clevenger, died. Gertrude had a great desire to learn more about her mother. Gertrude wrote to her half-sister Malinda Clevenger Guthrie and asked Malinda to tell her something about Sarah Jane. Malinda knew and lived for a time with Sarah Jane after Sarah married Malinda's father. Malinda told Gertrude the little she could about Sarah Jane.

Using the information Malinda gave her, Gertrude submitted a family group sheet to the archives in Salt Lake City. At that time she listed Sarah Jane Odell's birthplace as Missouri and Sarah Jane's parents as Martin Odell and Sarah Jane McDowdle.¹ However, from information that has been obtained since then, the author is convinced that Gertrude's mother, Sarah Jane Odell, was actually born on September 23, 1858, in Moniteau County, Missouri, to Martin D. Odell and his wife Mary (McDonald) Odell. Sources for this information are from: (1) Marriage certificate for Martin Odell and Mary McDonald, married 24 August 1854 in Moniteau County, Missouri (which is four years before Sarah Jane's birth as their second child). (2) Land deed recorded for Martin D. Odell and his wife Mary Odell in Moniteau County on September 15, 1857 (FHL Film #902825, p. 671). (3) Arkansas District Record of Members (at the time Sarah Jane Clevenger was baptized) lists her parents as Martin and Mary Odele. (4) Overton Ward Record of Members lists Sarah Jane Clevenger's parents as Martin Odle and Mary Mcdodle and her birth place as "Monitoz Co., Mo." in one listing and "Martin Co., Missouri" in another listing. These are probably misspellings of the county Moniteau, Missouri.

Much of the additional information we have for Sarah Jane Odell's life comes from a letter written by Malinda Clevenger Guthrie to her half-sister Gertrude L. Cooper (dated December 16, 1946, copied and transcribed at the end of this chapter). Malinda wrote that



Sarah Jane talked about her family living near Pocahton, Arkansas. She talked of five children in the Odell family - an older brother, herself [Sarah Jane], two little sisters, and a little brother.

Gertrude described her mother, Sarah Jane Odell, as a small woman with light brown hair and blue eyes. She said that her mother's mouth was crooked on one side as the result of taking calomel for chills and fever. [Calomel is described as mercurous chloride, a heavy white powder used in small doses in medicine. Symptoms of mercurous chloride poisoning are excessive secretion of saliva, abdominal discomfort, and diarrhea.⁴]

Using information from Malinda's letter, Gertrude wrote a story about her mother, Sarah Jane Odell. The next paragraphs are paraphrased from that story:

In the vicinity where Sarah Jane Odell (my mother) and her family lived, malaria was bad. When people got it in their blood, they usually had chills and fever every other day. About the only medicine they had to help was quinine and calomel. They had to be very careful in taking calomel, or it caused them to have very sore mouths, or they could become "salivated" as it was called. There were several things that could cause it. Eating the wrong things while taking the medicine was one of the ways. Sarah Jane had a bad case of it, and when her gums healed, they grew partway together, and one side of her mouth was drawn down crooked. She spent the rest of her life not being able to open her mouth very far.

Sarah Jane had an older brother named George, a younger brother, and two little sisters (one was named Janey). The mother of the family went blind and was blind for some time before her sight came back. Sarah Jane's two sisters died and sometime later both of her parents died, leaving her, the older brother and the younger brother. Sarah Jane was about 15 when her mother died.

George, the older brother, sold what property the parents left, placed Sarah Jane in one home and the little brother in another home and then left.

The people who had the little boy didn't treat him very well, so Sarah Jane worked and bought back some of her mother's things and set up house-keeping for her brother and herself. Later the little brother died leaving Sarah Jane alone.

When she was seventeen or eighteen years old she married the son of a widow and went to live with them. The son was lazy and didn't get along with his folks, so he left for parts unknown. Sarah Jane worked [picked cotton] and helped support the family until the son wrote that he was coming home. Sarah Jane got on the train and left for Springfield, Missouri, where she got a job as a cook in a hotel.⁵

The name of Sarah Jane's first husband must have been Mr. Casey, as the marriage certificate for her marriage to A.B. Clevenger lists her name as "Sarah Jane Casey." At some point Sarah Jane left her job as a hotel cook in Springfield and traveled to the vicinity of Ozark/Howell counties in Missouri where the Clevengers lived. Malinda's letter mentions

two jobs that Sarah Jane worked at in this area: (1) Employment at a four mill near Pottersville, Missouri. Malinda wrote that Sarah Jane “worked for mrs. Lando peas the folks ran a flour mill that was where we got our good flour then she staid with the friends that had her cow when she wanted to rest.” Of an interesting note, there was a Landon P. Janney, miller, listed in the 1880 Ozark County, Missouri, U.S. Census, Bridges Township. People probably called Mr. Janney, “Landon P.” He must have run a pretty good milling operation because in the census Landon P. Janney, miller, is listed with his wife and four children, two laborers and two boarders (a school teacher and a housekeeper) (Sarah Jane Casey was not listed with them in 1880.) (2) Malinda also mentions that Sarah Jane worked as a cook at a saw mill. She wrote: “well the first time i ever see your mother now she had bin working as cook at a saw mill in the pine timber 25 miles east of us.”

Marriage to Andrew Clevenger

In the winter of 1884, Andrew Benton Clevenger (who was a widower) and his girls were living near Dora, Missouri. Dora is in the northeast corner of Ozark County, which is in southwest Missouri on the Arkansas border [see map in the chapter on Andrew Benton Clevenger]. Malinda in her letter described that they were living seven miles west of Pottersville, Missouri, on the North Fork of the White River. As is stated in the previous chapter, Andrew’s first wife Nancy Emeline Peyton had died several years before.

Sarah Jane (age 25) needed a rest from her job as a cook. One evening around sundown she came by the Clevenger’s home. She was carrying a suitcase and had been walking all day. She asked Andrew to take her across the river in his canoe boat. Malinda said that all river folks had a canoe tied to a tree on the bank. That evening the Clevengers also had some neighbors, Mr. & Mrs. Collins and their little boy, staying with them. After they found out Sarah Jane had walked 25 miles, everyone insisted she stay the night with them. She did and the next morning she continued on her way to a friend’s house about 5 miles farther on where she had lived previously. At the friend’s house, Sarah had a cow and a few head of sheep. Malinda wrote in her letter: “Some folks had a dance in that direction. So I and Pa and my girlfriend and her brother went to that dance. Well, the next thing I knowd, Pa got him some glad rags and then he and your ma was married. I was glad of the arrangement” (some spelling & punctuation corrections made).

The Circuit Clerk in Gainesville, Missouri, witnessed a marriage license for Andrew and Sarah Jane on March 10, 1884. That marriage license from the State of Missouri, County of Ozark reads:

This License Authorizes any Judge, Justice of the Peace, Licensed or Ordained Preacher of the Gospel, or any other person authorized under the Laws of this State to Solemnize Marriage Between A.B. Clevenger of Dora, County of Ozark and State of Missouri, who is over the age of twenty-one years; and Sarah Jane Casey of Ambrose in the County of Ozark and State of Missouri, who is over the age of eighteen years.

After the marriage was performed, the certificate was signed:

This is to certify that the undersigned Justice of the Peace of Ozark Co, Mo. did, at N.N. Williams in said County on the 13 day of March A.D.

1884 unite in Marriage the above named persons.

Not too long after Andrew and Sarah Jane were married, Andrew went to a sawmill and took a contract of seeing that logs were brought to the mill. The family moved to the mill and ran a boarding house for the hands that Andrew needed at the mill. The family at the time consisted of Andrew Clevenger and his wife Sarah Jane and Andrew's two daughters from his first marriage - Malinda and Mary. Malinda said that she enjoyed having Sarah Jane as a member of the family. Malinda said that she and Sarah Jane had a good time that first summer. They fished and gathered wild fruit such as plums, blackberries and gooseberries.

A year after the marriage, Andrew and Sarah Jane Clevenger had a son who they named Edward. He was born to them on April 4, 1885, in Douglas County, Missouri. Malinda helped care for this little brother until she married the next fall. Malinda Clevenger was almost 16 when she married William A. Guthrie, one of the hired hands at the mill. They were married on September 20, 1885, in Ava, Douglas County, Missouri. Malinda and her husband, William, soon moved to his homestead near Oak Mound, Ozark County, Missouri.

In the winter of 1886, Sarah Jane's husband, Andrew, gave up his mill job and bought a farm in Searcy County, Arkansas. Malinda said that it was on the first bench or level place on the Boston Mountains. The Boston Mountains are in a rugged part of the Ozarks in northwest Arkansas. Malinda said that her father bought a good rich farm and made a good living on it. She said that she never saw such tall corn and big potatoes as were raised on that farm and that Sarah Jane loved to live there better than anywhere she had ever lived.

It was here in 1887, that Sarah Jane and Andrew lost their twenty-eight-month-old son, Edward. He died of what they called "worm fever."

A few years later, another child was born to them. Gertrude Luveda Clevenger was born in Searcy County, Arkansas, on April 29, 1894. Sarah Jane was 35½ years old.

Sarah Jane spun yarn for little Gertie's (as they called her) dresses and knitted her hose. Sarah Jane cooked for the family over the open fireplace. Gertrude remembered riding behind her mother on a horse when they needed to go somewhere.

The Clevengers are Baptized

They left the farm on Boston Mountain and moved to Witts Springs, Arkansas. Gertrude wrote:

When I was about five years old we were living in Witts Springs, Arkansas. It was here that the elders of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints came to our home. My Father had been an elder in the Campbellite Church. The Latter-day Saint elders convinced him that he had no right to preach. My parents were baptized in a spring not far from the house and confirmed right after. I think Elder Wilkins did the baptizing and Elder Johnson helped with the confirming. This was on May 4, 1900.⁶

In Arkansas in the early days, the LDS missionaries had to endure much persecution,⁷ and feelings were still bitter towards the Mormons when Andrew and Sarah Clevenger were



Overton Ward members in front of the Overton Schoolhouse (1901/2). This is the only picture that is available of Sarah Jane Odell Clevenger. She is the first woman on the left and is wearing a derby hat. Andrew Benton Clevenger, her husband, is the first man on the right (back row with a beard). Their daughter, Gertie, is the taller of the two little girls in light colored dresses standing in the middle of the front row. Lydia Cooper is the girl standing next to Gertie. (See front endsheet.)

baptized. In spite of this, they had enough faith and courage to recognize the gospel when it was preached to them and to embrace a religion that would greatly change their lives.

Overton, Nevada

In those times, it was common for converts to the Church to immigrate to the town where the missionaries who taught them the gospel lived. Not long after Sarah and Andrew were baptized, they took their young daughter, Gertrude, and left the familiar Ozark land of Arkansas and Missouri and started west with a team of mules, a covered wagon and their two dogs. Their destination was Overton, Nevada, where two of the missionaries that taught them the gospel were from—Elder Crayton Johnson and Elder Mendis Diego Cooper, Jr. They went by covered wagon as far as the part of Oklahoma that was then called Indian Territory. There they picked cotton for a while and then sold the wagon and team and gave the dogs away. They then were able to ride the train to Milford, Utah, where the

line ended. They stayed for a few days with a family by the name of Tanner and then Andrew got a job and a house for his family to live in. Soon Brother Tanner was able to get them a ride to Panguitch, Utah, where they were met by the father of Elder Cooper, Mendis Diego Cooper, Sr.

In Overton, they became good friends with the Cooper family. They were active in the ward and Gertrude went to school. Sarah Jane Clevenger raised chickens and a garden and did carpet weaving for other people.

The happiness of this little family was shattered when the mother, Sarah Jane, took sick with pneumonia. The only medical help to be had was a midwife, Sister Johnson. Crayton Johnson's mother, Susannah Veater Johnson, had been sent to Overton by Brigham Young to be the community's doctor/mid-wife. For many years she was the only midwife in the Moapa Valley and was called on in times of emergency to help and comfort. When Sarah Jane was sick, the family called for Sister Johnson. While she was caring for Sister Clevenger, Sister Johnson herself had a stroke.⁸ It was a long way to where a doctor could be summoned; so then there was no medical help for Sarah Jane Clevenger—only what the neighbors could do to help. Gertrude said, "I remember how frightened I was as an 8-year-old child to hear mother's loud raspy breathing just before she died."

John Henry Cooper, the future husband of the little 8-year-old Gertrude, told this account of Sister Clevenger's passing (as told to Maxine Cooper Haws):

Sister Clevenger was very sick and had been administered to before. Then someone said "Let's get Brother Cooper." My father, Mendis Diego Cooper Sr., was known in the community for his faith in healing. So he was sent for. I was twenty years old and Father invited me to go along. As we entered the room where Sister Clevenger was lying, my father observed the sick woman's color, breathing, and temperature. He hesitated. Someone suggested that he go ahead with the ordinance of administering to her. My father replied, "That's all wrong." He could see that her ears were black and that she was very near death. Tenderly he straightened her arms and legs and body. Then placing his hands upon her head he said: "Sister Sarah Jane Odell Clevenger, by the power of the Holy Melchizedek Priesthood which we hold, I dedicate you unto death." When he took his hands away, she was soon dead. He sent for the sisters to prepare the body, and then he did what he could to comfort Brother Clevenger and Gertrude. We took Brother Clevenger and Gertrude to our home, and the body was taken to the church house to await burial the next day.

Gertrude wrote:

Mother passed away on October 17, 1902. She was just a little over 44 years of age. She was buried up on the hill in the Overton Cemetery. She had a pine coffin made by some of the men of the ward and covered with white material. The Relief Society made her burial clothes.⁹

Andrew and his young daughter Gertrude were very lonely without her.

A year later in November of 1903, Andrew and his daughter Gertrude made a trip to

the temple in St. George, Utah. They did the temple work for Sarah Jane Odell and other deceased family members. Martha Ann Mildred Cooper Prince (sister of Mendis Diego Cooper, Sr.) acted as female proxy for Sarah Jane Odell. On November 26, 1903, Sarah Jane Odell was sealed by proxy to Andrew Benton Clevenger and then their children Edward and Gertrude were sealed to them. On that day, Andrew was also

sealed to his deceased first wife Nancy Emeline Paton (Peyton) and their son John Wesley Clevenger who died soon after birth.¹⁰

Tribute to Sarah Jane

Many years later in April 1975, Gertrude was able to fulfill a long time desire to pay tribute to her mother. She and family members Alton Cooper, Andrew and Lois Allen, and young Bradley Allen traveled to Overton, Nevada, and installed a new marker for Sarah Jane Odell Clevenger's grave.

Even though we do not know a lot about Sarah Jane Odell Clevenger's life and personality, we know enough to realize that she was a hard-working and courageous woman. We can honor her as "The Pioneer" or first ancestor on our Odell side to accept the gospel.

Sarah Jane Odell and Andrew Clevenger came west and lived true to their religion. We are blessed with the great heritage they left for us.

Alton Cooper and Andy Allen preparing the ground for a new marker on Sarah Jane Odell's grave (1975).



*Sarah Jane's
Grave Marker*

Hatchell's edo

del 16 1946

you no aunt missouri
just before you

Dear sister you wanted
me to tell you something about our folks
thats passed on i dont no much to tell but i
have written to our cousin Daisy Dewitt aunt
missouri baby she may tell you what you want
to no if i hear from her she has bin going ^{from} ~~from~~
oark no to Calif back an forth on a count of her
dad ever since the war began he wont stay in Calif
an the lik to work for the good wages tha get in Calif
her dad was in a gain but didnt stay married me
Daisy is the baby and dont have no kids so the
rest lets her do the worrying over dad - but i dont
no our folks birth day but uncle overly is the
oldest ^{any more than} ~~uncle~~ ^{Josh} ~~uncle~~ next
then pa) the rest is lik this aunt Sarah uncle
James ^{you} ~~you~~ called him uncle brackston aunt
Jane ^{uncle} ~~uncle~~ Rufus who was the only one of grand
pas last in way and was living a bout a year or
a go an probly is now i almost growed up
with the last 6 and bin with them as a
except uncle garh but i remember him as a young
going fellow

and you want to tell you something of your
mother and that seems so far a way well the
first time i ever see your mother now she
bin on K. in a Park at a dance with me
and her brother went to that dance well the
next thing i knowed pa got him some glad
rags and tha he and your ma was married in
was glad of the arrangements but it wasent
long not many weeks till pa went to a new
place will took a contract of seeing that
tal ^{your mother to the} ~~logs~~ ^{How} ~~logs~~ was got to the mill and we from a
if ^{kindness} ~~kindness~~ in some way we bodied the house pa
needed well i married one of the house and
one went to his home stead in a few months
but our half brother Edward was born in April
1885 before i was married that September

as i think it was and
resville it may be on
K of white river
in the winter of 1884
evening at sun down
he stayed for to get
ied to a tree and the
wife an little boy
s tired after walking
we all insisted
did and the
her friend a
she had a cover
he had lived

Letter from Malinda Guthrie to Her Half-Sister Gertrude Cooper¹¹

Hotchkiss Colo
dec 16 1946

you no aunt misouria
just before Jane

Dear Sister you wanted me to tell you sompthing a bout our folks thats passed on i dont no much to tell but i hav written to our cousan Daisey Dewitt aunt misouria baby she may tell you what you want to no if i hear from her she has bin goin From Ozark mo to calif back an forth on a count of her dad ever since the war began he wont stay in calif an tha like to work for the good wages tha get in calif her dad married a gain but didnt stay married are Daisey is the baby and dont hav no kids so the rest lets her do the worrieng over dad-but i dont no our folks birth day but uncle wesley is the oldest (i am most shure) aunt bettie is the 2 and think (uncle josh next then pa.) the rest is lik this aunt Sarah uncle James Jim we called him uncle brackston aunt misouria Jane uncle Rufus who was the only one of granpas last marrag and was living a bout a year a go an propley is now i almost growd up with the last 6 and bin with them all a lot except uncle Josh but i remember Him as a young jolley fellow.

and you want me to tell you sompthing of your mother and that seems so far a way well the first time i ever see your mother now she had bin working as cook at a saw mill in the pine timber 25 miles east of us i think it was and we lived 7 miles west of pottersville it may be on a mo map we was on the north fork of white river well your ma needed a rest in the winter of 1884 so she com by our house one evning at sun down walking caring a suit case she stoped for to get pa to tak her a cross the river in a canew Boat all river folks had one tied to a tree an the Bank well a mr Collens and his wife an little boy was going to stay all night tha was our neighbor your ma was tired after walkin 25 miles that winter day so we all in sisted she stay all night so she did and the next morning went on to her friend a bout 5 miles farther on where she had a cow and a fiew hed of sheep as she had lived thair before so som folks had a dance in that direction so i and pa an my girl friend and her brother went to that dance well the next thing i knowd pa got him som glad rags and tha he and your ma was marred i was glad of the arangements but it wasent long not meny weeks till pa went to a saw mill took a contract of seeing that the logs was got to the mill (we moved to the mill) and we run a bording House i mean we borted the hans pa needed well i married one of the hans and we went to his home stead in a fiew months but our half brother Edward was bornd in april 1885 before i was married that September

in the winter of 1886 pa gave up the mill job and moved on the first bench or level place on the Boston mountain and bought a good rich farm if it was pretty slopin it was improved and made a good livin on it he built a nother house and went to near ozark mo where gran pa lived with his wife Jane and Rufus and moved them in the new house but his wife wouldent move thair far pa to look after them so gran pa didnt stay long till he went back to his old home... yes i was on that farm and i never seen such tall corn and big

in the winter of 1888 pa gave up the mill
job and moved on the first bench or level place
on the Barton mountain and bought a good rich
farm if it was pretty sloping it was improve
and made a good living out it he built a mother
house and went to near ozark mo where gran pa
lived with his wife jane and Profus and moved them
in the new house but his wife wouldnt move
thair for pa to look after them so gran pa didnt
stay long in it he went back to his old home
get in trees on that farm and i never seen such
tall corn and big potatoes and your ma loved
to live thair better than anywhere she
ever lived you was bond thair pa cut down a nough
black coal mit trees to har made him as rich as a
jew but he hated to elime that hill so he
sold the place or traded it for one down on the level
and got a bad little so lost it all + + +
but back to your mother she went to talk
a bout them livin near polka hunter and
thare her father our odell died first it seem
too long tell her mother died it seemed to
be a terrible location i dont har no map
to see where it is but i believe your mothers
2 young sisters som 6 or 7 years old judgin by
the deers i seen your mother har i believe thar

was a brother older than
than her after the
her put your ma to
thar at a mother
the property i
put the money in
from him a gain she
her little brother so
others things such
thar kept house
lots of chills an fever
mouth was covered
had fever

1890 she got married to a widower
warrens son with 2 grown daughters that fured at him
so he went off leaving her thair with them you ma went out
an picket cotton till he wrote her he was comin home so
she got on the train an went to Springfield mo
an thing out as a cook at first
a good i dont no how long she staid in spring
field thare she com to pottersville mo and
com fid for mrs lardo peers the folks own a
C flower mill that was where we got our good
flower then she staid with the friends that had
her cow where she wanted to rest
and your ma had good times to gather one had times
to fish hunt wild berries the first summer before
Edward come

potatoes and your ma loved to live thair better than enywhere she ever lived you was borned thair pa cut down a nough black walnut trees to hav made him as rich as a jew but he hated to clime that hill so he sold the place or traded it for one down on the level and got a bad tittle so lost it all. xxx

but back to your mother. She ust to talk a bout them living near polka hunters ark thare her father mr odell died first it didnt seem too long till her mother died it seemed to be a unhelthy location i dont hav no map to see where it is but i believe your mothers 2 young sisters some 6 x 7 years old judgin by the dresses i seen your mother hav i believe tha died before thare mother tha was a brother older than your ma and a brother younger than her after the mother died the older brother put your ma to stay one place the little brother at a nother place then had a sale of the property i dont no what all it was put the money in his pocket an she never heard from him a gain she said the folks wasent good to her little brother so she worked an got a fiew of her mothers things such Beding and she an the little brother kept house till he died i think tha had lots of chills an feever you remember how your ma mouth was couosed from takin calomel when she had feever.

when she was 17 or 18 she got married to a widow womens son with 2 grown daughters that fused at him so he went off leaving her thair with them you ma went out an picked cotton till he wrote her he was comin home so she got on the train an went to springfield mo and hired out as a cook in a Hotell not hed cook at first thair she got to be a good cook i dont no how long she staid in spring field then she com to pottersville mo and worked for mrs lando peas the folks Ran a flower mill that was where we got our good flower then she staid with the frineds that had her cow when she wanted to rest

i and your ma had good times to gather we had time to fish hunt wild beries the first summer before Edward come

Chapter Notes:

- ¹ In 1955, Gertrude Cooper submitted a family group sheet for temple work to be done for her Odell grandparents as follows: Husband Martin Odell born abt 1835 in Missouri; wife Sarah Jane McDowdle born abt. 1837 of Pocahontas, Randolph, Arkansas. Children George Odell born abt. 1855 in Missouri; Sarah Jane Odell born 23 September 1858 in Missouri, married Andrew Benton Clevenger, died 17 October 1902. (Source Archive Record Family Group Sheet, FHL, SLC)
- ² Marriage certificate for County of Moniteau, State of Missouri: Martin Odell and Mary McDonald, 24th day of August A.D. 1854.
- ³ East Arkansas District Record of Members 1898-1901 and East Arkansas Conference, Southwestern States Mission Records of Baptisms 1899-1900, p. 62, FHL Film # 0001884, item 9: Baptism Date: May 4 1900, Sarah Jane Clevengar, parents Martin & Mary Odele, residence Witts Springs, Arkansas, birth September 23 1858, baptized by George E. Wilkins, confirmed by Crayton Johnson, moved to Nevada 1900.

Overton Nevada Ward Record of Members 1884-1941, p. 25, FHL Film # 0014913. Clevenger, Sarah J.; Father - Martin Odle; Mother - Mary Mcdodle; born 23 Sept. 1858, Martin Co., Mo.; Baptized 4 May 1900 by Geo. E. Wilkins; Confirmed 4 May 1900 by Crayton Johnson; Received 12 May 1901 from Arkansas. Another listing in the same record: #150 Sarah Jane Cleavenger, Father Odle Martin, born: 23 Sept. 1858, Monitoz Co, Mo. Died.
- ⁴ *Taber's Cyclopedic Medical Dictionary* (Philadelphia: F.A. Davis Co., 1989), p. 270 & 1110.
- ⁵ Gertrude L. Cooper, *My Mother - Sarah Jane Odell*, typescript, paraphrased from original text, p. 1.
- ⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 2.
- ⁷ Jenson, Andrew, *Encyclopedic History of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints* (Salt Lake: Desert News Publishing, 1941), p. 31. Infobase Library on computer disk.
- ⁸ Arabell Lee Hafner, *One Hundred Years on the Muddy* (Springville, Utah: Art City Publishing Co., 1967), p. 259. Also writings of Wanda Cooper Barnum. Susannah Veater Johnson was the mother-in-law to Mendis Diego Cooper, Jr. After she had a stroke, she was cared for by her daughter Annie and Annie's husband, Mendis Diego Cooper, Jr., until she passed away in 1914.
- ⁹ *My Mother*, op. cit., p. 2.
- ¹⁰ *St. George Temple Sealings for the Dead*, FHL Film #170601; and *St. George Temple Sealings Children to Parents*, FHL Film # 170586.
- ¹¹ The letter from Malinda Guthrie to Gertrude Cooper was transcribed by George A. Haws on November 27, 1997 from a photocopy of the original. The original spelling and wording are retained.

SECTION III

Stories of John and Gertrude's Children

Chapter 15

George Alton Cooper

Childhood

I, George Alton Cooper, was born on May 18, 1912, to Gertrude L. Clevenger and John Henry Cooper in a little house on Cooper Road [Stapley Drive] and Baseline Road. This was in the rural area outside Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. I was the oldest child of six. At the time of my birth, my dad was working for the US Reclamation Service building laterals, which were built with the use of horses. [A lateral is a distribution ditch coming off the canals taking the water to the farm ditches.]

We moved to a house on Guadalupe Road between Cooper and McQueen. This is the first place I can remember. While living there my sister Luveda was born in 1915. When I was about four we moved into two walled-up tents¹ on Pecos Road. It was here that I remember more. I had a little dog named Rover. One day we heard him barking and went out to see about him; he was trying to keep a big rattlesnake out of the tents.

We had a bunch of colts here. There was an earthen tank at the end of a ditch that was full of water. One day we found one of the colts dead in the tank. Since dad had a bunch of hogs, they pulled the colt out and cooked it to feed the hogs. I thought they were cooking it to eat, so I took a stick and twisted some of the meat off and ate it. Dad lost most of the hogs to cholera.

We also had a collie dog and a bunch of cows. The collie was a real cattle dog and would round the cattle up when milking time came. Dad and Mom would milk the cows and haul the milk into the cheese factory in Gilbert. If the dog missed any of the cows, Dad would tell him to do his job over, and he would go and get the rest. Dad also had a partner (Paul Versluis) that had a haystack on this place. They also had a bunch of young heifers. If the dog got bored, he would go round up the heifers and bring them to the haystack to eat hay and wouldn't let them leave. Paul would get so mad at the dog.

Dad sold his cows and we moved into Mesa in a house on Mesa Drive. At that time, the railroad came behind our house (which is now Pomeroy Street). It went up University into Tempe. I used to stand out by the tracks and watch the trains, which held a fascination



Alton as a Baby

for me. Our neighbors were the first black family I ever saw. Luveda and I used to play with the children through the fence. Here we had our first natural gas.

When I was about six, we moved into two walled-up tents on University and Val Vista. It was while we lived here that Elmer was born in 1918. I killed my first snake here.

Dad started working for the water users. He ran the water. He had three laterals to take care of. We also raised leppie (orphan) lambs. We had to move from there after a windstorm came and blew down the tents. We moved about a quarter of a mile from there into a two-room adobe house. Dad rented forty acres and raised his first pima cotton.

One day Mom and I were going to LeSueurs dairy for milk; I was in the back and decided to get in front with Mom. I crawled under the seat, lost my handhold and fell under the buggy. Before Mom realized what had happened, I was on the ground and the buggy wheel had run over me. In a panic, Mom pulled back on the reins and backed over me again. When she realized that she was running over me, she spat the horse and went forward and ran over me the third time. By the time we got to the dairy my head and neck were a bloody mess.

A family lived nearby that made brooms. I used to go play with their kids, and it was fascinating to watch them make the brooms.

After a while, we moved a quarter of a mile to the south of Southern on Val Vista. We had lots of room in two, 2-room houses with a brush arbor between them. It was while we lived here that I started Webster School when I was seven and a half years old. Mother would harness up the horse, hitch it to a buggy and head it in the right direction. On the way I picked up the three Verney children and we all went together.² We country kids went to school in the afternoons. Dad had quit the water users and was raising pima cotton. My sister Maxine was born in 1921. I had my ninth birthday and what a day. Mother gave me a spanking every little while. In the evening she said, "Now I know what's wrong with you; it's your birthday."

Around this time, I had scarlet fever. Mom and Dad hired a nurse, and she and I stayed in one of the houses. Mom would bring our food out and put it through the door. I didn't get to associate with the family for about a month. The skin peeled off my whole body. While I was still there on Christmas morning, I woke up and there beside my bed was a brand new bicycle. Santa was sure good to me. During the time my fever was so high, I had terrible nightmares. In my dreams, there was a big cable fastened to me and it was pulling me to the mouth of a cave where a big winch (a power driven drum that pulls in a cable) was waiting for me. It never got me inside the cave, but I had this nightmare over and over.

Then we moved on Ray Road, three-fourths of a mile west of Gilbert Road, and I started Gilbert School. I rode my bicycle and pumped Luveda. That year was uneventful, but the next year my knees and ankles swelled so badly, I missed a lot of school. The doctor said I had inflammatory rheumatism. I was a sick boy. I thought I was well enough to go to school, but after sitting for a few hours, I got up to go outside and couldn't walk, so two of the boys picked me up and carried me outside.

Youth

While we lived here, my brother Howard was born in 1924. I was almost twelve years old at that time. Now I was old enough to drive the team of horses to cut and rake hay and

also cultivate cotton. I was hired by Peck Pomeroy to work for a few days and earned my first paycheck.

Our next move was just $\frac{1}{4}$ mile west on Ray and Cooper roads. Here I slept outside on the porch with our dog Rover at the foot of my bed. It was a sad day when Rover died; he had been my friend for many years.

One day when I was cranking the ole Model T so I could go after the water we had to haul, that ole Model T kicked back and broke my arm. I ended up going to the doctor instead of after water. I was sure sick after the doctor gave me ether. Then when I went to school, the kids teased me about having my arm in a diaper sling.

While we lived here, we traded work with my Uncle Orson who lived on Cooper and Baseline. I would help them in their hay, and my cousin Jim would come help us. So I spent a lot of time at their place. We raked the hay with a sulkey rake and pushed it to the hay baler with a buck rack.³ A lot of work went into putting up hay. [See chapter notes.] We were using the old mare Curly, and she was so fat that we had to stop and cool her off. We told Dad she was going to have a colt, but he said, "Oh no, if she has a colt, I'll have a colt." Curley had her colt, but I don't think Dad ever had one.

Then we moved on Gilbert Road to the Peterson place. We had a nice house and Dad made a deal to milk Peterson's cows on shares. Mom was big and pregnant with Lois. The cows were mean, and one kicked Mom in the back several times before we could get her out. Needless to say, we didn't let her come back to the barn. Thankfully, no harm was done; and a few months later, Lois was born in 1929.

Around this time, my sister Luveda had typhoid and was very sick. We all had to go in and get shots, and our arms were so sore from them that it was sure painful trying to milk cows. While Luveda was still sick, a flood came down and covered the whole place for two days. The only dry places were in the house and the barn. Dad took the family to Uncle Orson's, and they stayed all night, and I stayed alone.

The Depression started and things started getting bad. Dad went to work for the Government⁴ after helping milk the cows. Since times were so hard, I had to drop out of high school. We had a very smart dog that climbed a ladder to the top of the haystack to help me throw hay down to the cows. He was so smart that after we had to stop taking the paper, he went down to Mr. Peterson's and brought his paper to us. He had been bringing ours in from the road, so he thought we were supposed to have one.

Then we moved to the Homestead. Years before Dad had homesteaded a hundred and sixty acres here, but then sold it. When we came back to live there, we had a nice house to live in.

All these years we had always had about twenty hives of bees. Mom and I had to rob the bees of their honey, and this was a great help to us financially.

Then I went to work for Paul Versluis in the sheep camp. I had a herd to watch over and did my own cooking and lived in a teepee tent. I only had help with the sheep when it was time to move them. When the sheep went to the mountains, I would work on the farm.



Alton as a Youth



Newlyweds – Alton and Stella

Stella Dozier

I bought my first car, a 1928 Model A Ford. I drove it for a while, then gave it to my parents. While driving it, I met Stella. Then I bought a little Model A convertible with a rumble seat.

In the fall of 1934, the Dozier family came to the Salt River Valley and moved into a little house across from us. They were picking cotton for Paul Versluis, and I was pulling cotton to the gin with a wagon and team. That's when I first saw Stella. I took her on a double date with her sister Letha and the young man who eventually became my brother-in-law, Jess McKeever. I found him at the gin when I took a load in. He was sleeping in the cottonseed and eating sweet potatoes from a patch nearby. I loaned him some

money to buy some food and went over to OS Stapley's Store and bought him a cotton sack. He picked cotton and dated Letha. They were married in February, and the Dozier family went back to Texas. But in the fall of 1935, they came back and I started dating Stella again. We went on dates in the little convertible. We often took my little brother and sister along, and they would ride in the rumble seat.

Marriage, Family, and Work

Stella and I were married February 15, 1936, in Florence, Arizona. [Stella was almost 16 years old and Alton was almost 24.] I was still working for Paul. We lived with my folks for a few months, then moved to an old house on Pecos Road just west of Gilbert Road. We didn't live here very long, then we moved to a nice house on what is now 56th at Kyrene. I was still working for Paul. It was hard work part of the time. I had to drive as much as twenty miles to his other places.

In the year 1937, the winter was especially cold. I was tending sheep. Jess and Letha were staying with us. I was making a dollar and a half a day. Of course, the house and utilities were furnished. We had our own cow for milk. It was hard if Paul didn't come out every week to pay us. We did have to eat a lot of mutton. One weekend when Paul didn't come out, Jess and I took the five shells we had and went out on a pond and shot eleven wild ducks.

I was supposed to get up in the night and see about the sheep if it stormed. One night I didn't wake up until morning, and when I looked out, the whole valley was covered with two-and-a-half inches of snow. Boy, I hit the floor running to see about the ewes and baby lambs.

In December of that year, I was working with the sheep again; we were feeding about thirty-five leppies on the bottle. We were staying with Mom and Dad again so we would be closer to the hospital for we were expecting our first child. On December 20, 1937, our baby girl LaFon was born. She was not always a happy baby, and I was pretty tired to go to work at times.

On August 12, 1939, our second baby girl was born. Beverly was a very good baby.

I bought our first washing machine. It was a square tub Maytag with a gas engine. With two in diapers, it was a lot of help for Stella.

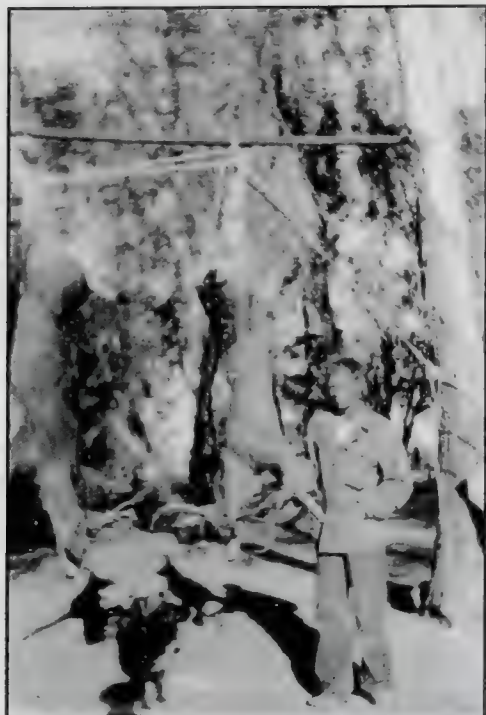
We almost always had a flock of chickens that laid our eggs and gave us meat. We enjoyed raising chickens.

When Beverly was two, I went to work for Warren Fincher, my brother-in-law, who was married to Luveda. This was great, for my wages were increased to two dollars a day. We moved into the old Fincher house, a big old house. We got our first window cooler, so life was a little more pleasant. Warren and Luveda lived just across the gravel driveway. Mom and Dad built them a house there also. We had a lot of fun times together playing horse-shoes and other games.

We lived here for a



Stella and Alton with their daughters LaFon (left) and Beverly - 1942



Alton Deer Hunting

few years then my brother-in-law Jess and I built us a nice little house on William's Field Road. It was nice and new.

Warren bought some cows for me and let me pay them out with the check we would get from the milk; he was very good to us.

During this time Dad, Warren, Howard, Devar, and I went deer hunting up in the Four Peaks area. Part of the time we took donkeys. We would pack our camp stuff on them to get into the rough terrain. One day one of the donkeys got over balanced and rolled down the hill. On that trip we got three deer. Dad enjoyed these hunting trips.

We also started going on camping trips with Luveda, Warren, and family every summer. We went up above the White River and set up our tents along Diamond Creek. It was so beautiful and cool. Mom went with us most of the time. It sure was great fun. Howard and Alvie and kids went with us a lot over the years. We have many fond memories of camping, such

as cooking over the campfires, making tasty Dutch oven biscuits, roasting marshmallows, etc. The fishing was good and we caught a number of fish.

LaFon started Higley School when she was almost seven. A tragic thing happened while living here. The war was on and Stella's sister's husband Neville was in Germany. He was killed in action. Soon after, Lila and Teresa (their baby) came to live with us for a while.

Then Beverly started school. The girls loved it on the farm, but when Beverly was in the third grade, they failed her. We didn't think this was hardly fair, so we sold the house, cows, and all and went to Arkansas. It was beautiful there, but we didn't stay long.

When we came back, we moved in with the Doziers for a while. Then I went to work for Glendon Lamoreaux. We moved into a little house on Ray Road between Greenfield and Val Vista. The girls started Gilbert School and Beverly made the honor roll.

This was a real fun place. Glendon was such a swell fellow. He soon helped me get more cows. There was a barn on the place, and soon I was milking cows and working for him during the day. We



Stella on a camping trip

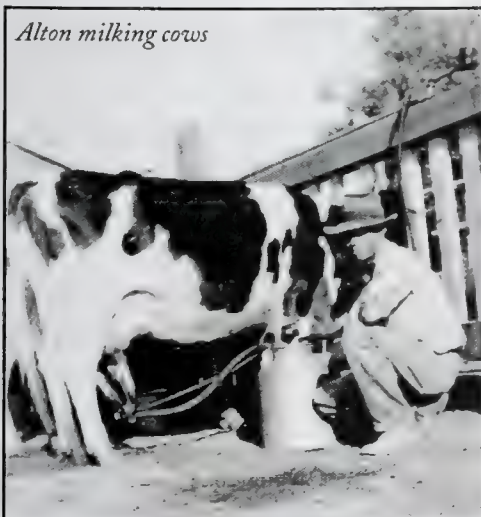
put the milk into cans and Bordens Creamery picked it up. I also bought a little mare, and this was a big help. Stella rode her to herd the cows along the railroad tracks. The house was so small that we built a couple of rooms for bedrooms. Then in 1951 when Beverly was twelve, Stella became pregnant again. I decided that we needed more room, so I went to work for Klien K. Skousen and we moved into the big house beside the dairy. I brought my cows along. On December 17, 1951, Steve was born.

When Steve was a few months old, K.K. asked me to move to Maricopa to work. We moved into a little house there. The girls stayed with my mom to go to Gilbert School. We didn't stay there long; however, for the water did not agree with Steve.

We moved back to Higley, and I soon started milking cows for Clyde Fincher and was able to milk my cows also as a part-timership. We enjoyed living there. Steve loved it there and was in my footsteps when he could.



LaFon, Stella, Alton, and Beverly



Alton milking cows

While we lived there, our daughter Cheryl was born on Saturday, September 11, 1954. We still went camping once in a while. In fact, Cheryl started walking while we were in the mountains.

We bought our very first brand new car, a 1952 Chevy, and in 1956 we took Mom and went on a trip to see her sister Malinda in Delta, Colorado. We enjoyed the beautiful scenery. On this trip, we drove over the mountainous "Million Dollar Highway." It was a grueling drive. We stayed some with Aunt Malinda, then went out to my cousin Ernest Guthrie's farm. The peaches were ripe, and we had taken Stella's mom's sealer along, so I went to the hardware store and bought tin cans. We had to go



Stella and Alton

over the river on a swinging bridge to get to the peach orchard. After picking the peaches, the work began. We sealed two hundred cans.

On the way back home while we were traveling on the Indian Reservation near Sanders, Arizona, the timing gear went out on the car. I had to hitchhike to a garage that an Indian man owned. He brought out a wrecker and pulled us in. The kids thought this was really exciting. The poor Indian had to work most of the night, but he did a very good job fixing our car.

Soon after this the cows started having TB among them, and every few days another one would test positive for TB. So I just decided to sell my cows and get out of the dairy business.

While we lived on Clyde's place, I became active in the Gilbert Ward of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Stella was

not a member of the church, so I went alone, but she always had my clothes ready.

Beverly had married Everett Murray, and they had moved to Indiana.

Soon after this we moved to a big house at Western Feed on Guadalupe Road and I went to work for Laurence Fuller. My brother Elmer and his wife "Tince" had separated, and we took their son Danny Cooper into our home.

While we lived here, Stella was baptized into the church March 24, 1957. Soon after this we left Arizona and moved to Idaho to farm on the shares with Ed Ethington. We lived in a little house just a little ways from the Snake River and went to church at the Homedale Ward. I worked hard on this farm but lost money; my hay was beautiful, but the price was down and my potatoes had wireworms in them, so I couldn't sell them. However, I did make a little money working in the potato shed.

Stella became pregnant soon after we got there and was really sick. By the time September came, we had had enough of Idaho, so we came back to Arizona.

When we got back, we moved to Western Feed again, but this time into a little house. I went to work for Laurence Fuller again. Danny went back to his mother.

On January 11, 1958, our Tim was born. He was a big cranky baby; I don't think he stopped crying.

LaFon was still at home, so she helped a lot. In a while she decided to go to Lamson's Business College. She went to stay with my sister Lois and her husband Andy in Phoenix and rode the bus to school. Some way we managed to keep her there for the seven-month course, but we could not have done it without Lois and Andy.

Then Western Feed sold the little house in order that it could be moved. Once again, we moved in with Stella's mom and started building our house on Luveda's place at Higley.

A lot of people helped us—the elders from the church, my brother and sister-in-law, Lila and Tony. We only lived in it a while, then Luveda's milk hand quit, and Howard asked me if I would milk. We moved into her little house and continued to work on our house when we could.

While we lived here, LaFon married and went to California. In a few months she was back with baby Craig. LaFon went to work for Roosevelt Water and lived with us.

My brother Howard and his wife Alvie moved to Agua Caliente, Arizona, to farm, and I began managing Luveda's farm. I also continued to milk her cows. I had good old Bill Fitzpatric to help me.

We almost always had a dog, and we got a collie the kids named "Poochie." He was strictly a kids' dog, and they adored him. Another dog we had was a screw-tail bulldog and part bloodhound. She was my friend and went everywhere I went. We got her when we lived at Kyrene.

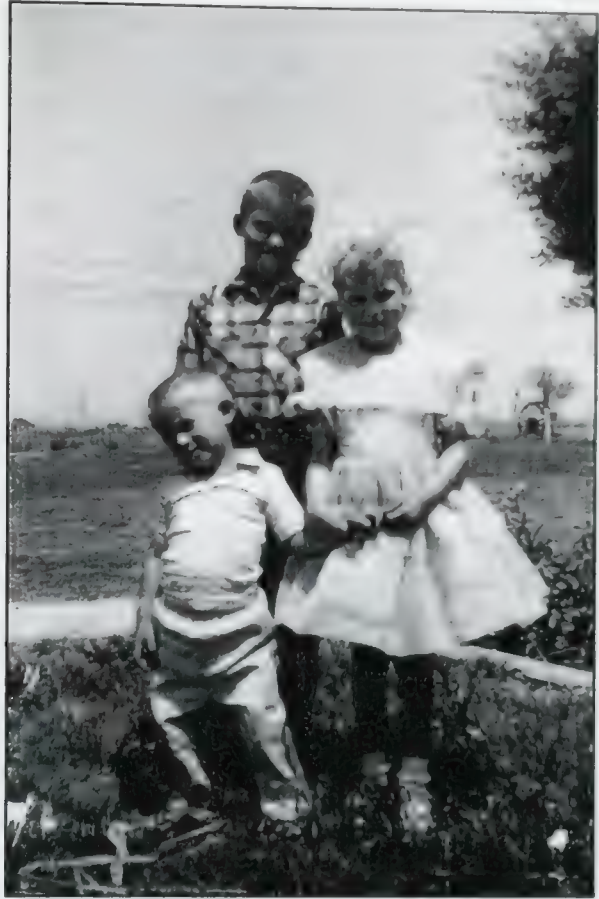
We finally got our own little house finished. It was so fresh and new and had so many wonderful cupboards and drawers built into the wall. We had it moved from the back to the front facing the road.

In 1962, Beverly called us from Indiana and asked us to come and get her and the four children. It was in the winter and cold. We had bought a new Ford Falcon for \$1,800. This was a beautiful trip through a white world of snow everywhere. However, we only made it to Missouri where we spent a few days with friends. Beverly was snowbound in Indiana.

Then the tragedy of a kid's world happened. Their beloved dog Poochie was shot. What broken hearts they had when they found him under the house. He was their watchful, loving companion.

My parents bought a lot in the town of Gilbert and moved their house there. They had a nice yard with several fruit trees and grapevines. We all enjoyed the luscious peaches and other fruit. Dad had been in ill health for a long time and was almost blind. He spent most of his time in his room. We would go there to visit him. He had told Mom several times that his mother was coming after him. On October 1, 1963, Mom found him dead. He had gone home to be with his mother.

The night of the visitation, we all took our children to see him. They patted his face and felt his hands. Then our little Tim said, "Now Grandpa can watch after Poochie till we get there."



Tim, Steve, and Cheryl

This same year, Cheryl was not well. She was so cranky and had a rash across her nose and cheeks. We took her in to see Dr. Payne, our family doctor and friend, and he knew immediately that she had Lupus. He put her on cortisone.

In 1964, Mom's sister Aunt Malinda died, and I drove Mom and her sister Lola White to Colorado to the funeral. We stayed at the home of my cousin Jessie [Jessie Guthrie Britton, Aunt Malinda Guthrie's oldest grandchild.]

We were working in Gilbert Ward. I was in the Sunday School presidency. On December 14, 1964, Stella and I were sealed in the Arizona Temple in a beautiful ceremony. On Steve's birthday, December 17, 1964, three of our children (Steve, Cheryl and Tim) were sealed to us in the Arizona Temple.

In 1965, Luveda sold her cows and rented her land out, so I had to look for another job. The church dairy needed a herdsman to feed cows and do the artificial breeding. The church sent me to the University of Arizona in Tucson for a few days to learn how this was done. So in February 1965, we moved into a house close to the dairy barn. Here the kids started Gilbert School, and I was spending long hours on the dairy. I was also having a lot of health problems. Breeding and feeding the cows was a cold job.

While we lived here, Beverly was in terrible trouble, for she was pregnant with a dead baby. This was in February, and the baby had been dead since December. Stella got on a bus and went to Indiana. Beverly, our beautiful daughter, was a walking zombie. Stella put Beverly and little Lee Ann who was seventeen months old on a plane and sent them home. Then Stella brought the other four little ones back on the bus.

In the meantime, we had made arrangements with Dr. Payne to deliver the dead baby. He didn't have long to wait, for on Saturday after getting here, Beverly went into labor. After it was over, Dr. Payne said it was not anything that he had done, but that it was only through the grace of God that she was still alive. He said she must never get pregnant again for it would be sure death.

One night sometime after this, Dad came to me in a dream. He said, "This is not for you—move." A week or so after that, K.K. Skousen came to see me and wanted me to come and feed cows for him. So I have no doubt that Heavenly Father was watching over me. The job was more relaxing, and I didn't have to work such long hours, plus the kids helped me some. Cheryl liked to help me when I had to pull a calf.

We moved back into the same big old house by the dairy barn that we had lived in when Steve was born and life was much more pleasant. We started going to Chandler First Ward to church, and the kids started Chandler School.

Employment with the Church

Reed Ethington was Bishop of First Ward, and soon after we moved, Stella was put in as librarian, and after a while I was put in the Sunday School presidency. Later I was made Sunday School President.

In 1967, we bought us a brand new Ford custom sedan, our first automatic car. Stella was working at night in the mess hall at William's Field, and I was still feeding cows. The kids loved it there. They could help with feeding calves. Tim raised a couple of calves and sold them.

After we had been working there for a few years, Bishop Ethington came to see if Stella and I would be the custodians of the building. So we took the job and started cleaning the old building on Buffalo Street and moved back to our little house at Higley. Beverly had lived in it for a number of years.

It was getting very tiresome driving seven miles three times a day, so we decided to buy a home in Chandler. It was really nice to be so close to the church. Another thing that was nice was having medical insurance for the first time ever. We had to use it in a big way for Stella when she had to have major surgery.

Steve went on his mission to Oklahoma in February 1971. We moved into our new house on April 13, 1971. It's been nice to finally settle into one place for so many years.

The church built a new meetinghouse on West Del Rio Street. The old building was sold to the city. Then we had to drive across town to work. But what a beautiful new building. We cleaned the buildings for almost ten years. When I turned sixty-five, they retired me with a very small pension. I took my Social Security, and since I couldn't just stop working, I worked here and there some, mostly odd jobs. I went to Agua Caliente and drove a cotton picker for K.K. Skousen.

Cheryl had married Jerry Turner and moved to Kentucky to live. Beverly had moved to Mississippi with her children. Tim had married and moved to Mississippi also.

Then I had a chance to go to work on the church farms. I had steady work, so I stopped my Social Security for a time, and this allowed it to build up. I worked until I was past seventy-five. Then the church headquarters told Bob he had to stop working me. Bob Flaherty was manager of the farms. He was a swell guy to work for. I started my Social Security again, and it had increased a lot. Stella started drawing hers also. We get enough to live on if we are careful. One thing that has been a blessing to us is that we have a health program (FHP) that has been a lifesaver. I had a very serious surgery. In fact, the doctor told me if I had been a few hours later, I would not have made it. It was an emergency (gallbladder surgery). It did not cost a cent—FHP is great. I also had a couple of other surgeries.

Since three of our children lived out of state, we tried to go to Mississippi and Kentucky every summer. We went so much



Family at Grandma's 80th Birthday – Front: Stella, Grandma Gertrude Cooper, Alton; Back: (left to right) Cheryl, Steve, Tim, LaFon – 1974



Alton and Stella at their 50th Wedding Anniversary Celebration and their children (left to right) Tim, Cheryl, Steve, Beverly, and LaFon



Alton and Stella's 50th Wedding Anniversary – February 15, 1986

Back: (left to right) Ernest & Dorothy Clevenger, Lois Allen, Maxine Haws, Luveda Fincher, Howard Cooper



Five Generations: Standing: Pam (mom), Great-Grandpa Alton, Grandma Beverly. Sitting: Great, Great-Grandma Gertrude Cooper holding her great, great-grandson Christopher Gipson

they finally put her in the hospital where they operated to drain the blood off her brain. After a while the doctors told us there was nothing they could do, so we took her to my sister Maxine's, and we all took turns caring for her until she died on July 7, 1979.

In her will she left me in charge of selling her place. It took some time for the people who bought it to come up with all the money. I did the best I could and was finally able to give everyone their share.

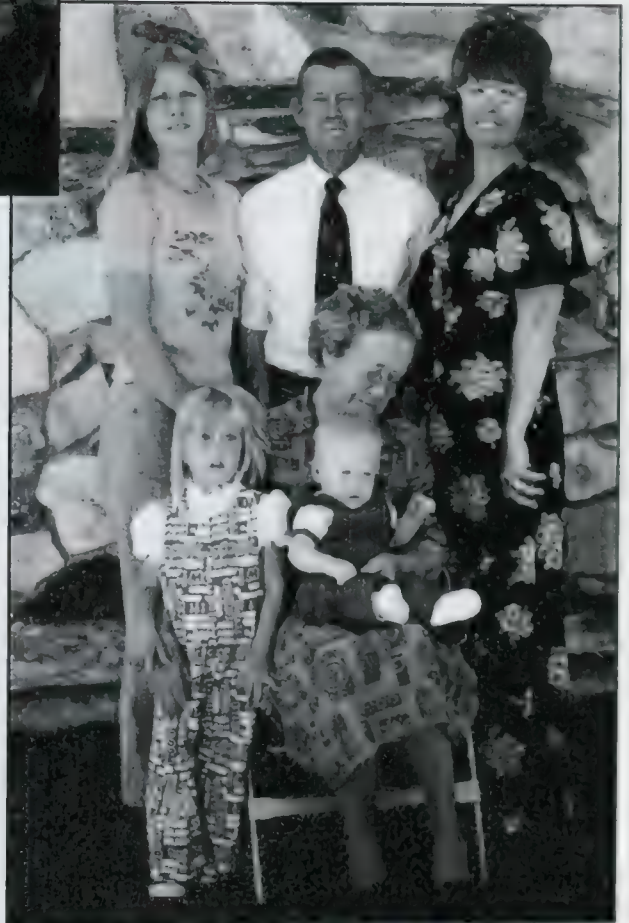
It was a sad time and a great loss. But we have to remember the special times, such as the Thanksgiving dinners we had in her beautiful back yard.

that our old car could almost make it around the loop at Dallas alone.

Retirement

After I retired, I drove tractor for Doyle Penfold when I got a chance. He is Luveda's son-in-law and farms her place.

The year of 1979 was a very sad and trying time. My mother, who was always there for all of us, became ill and had a slight stroke just before her birthday (April 29th). Things went from bad to worse, for she then had a cerebral hemorrhage. We had her at Luveda's for a while, but she kept getting worse, so



Five Generations: Standing: Claudia (mom), Great-Grandpa Alton, Grandma Beverly. Front: Sharyn "Shay" Fischer, Great-Grandma Gertrude Cooper, "Harley" Fischer. Summer 1976.

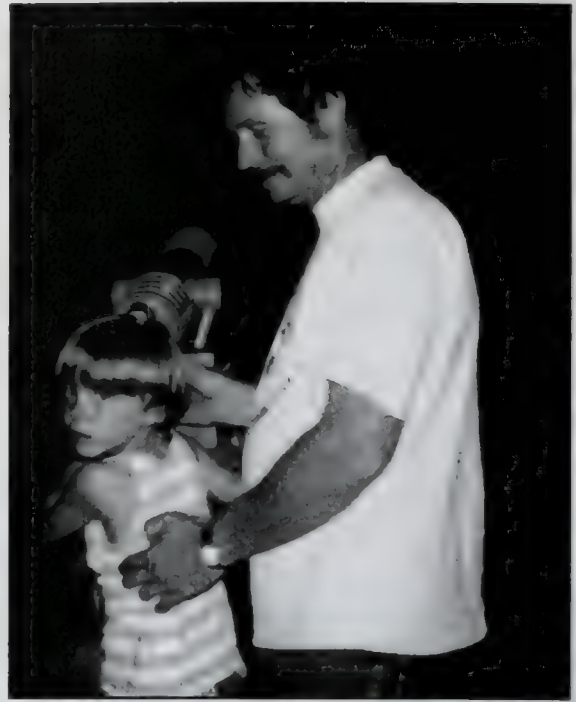
Family Camping and Trips

Through the years, we had some very special vacations. For a few years, we would take our family to meet with the extended Cooper family members at the west fork of the Black River in the White Mountains of Arizona. It grew to be a favorite place of ours. It's a beautiful place with tall pine trees and cool running streams, deer, elk, and the children's favorite pesky little chipmunks. The last two years we went there, Tim drove the long distance from Mississippi with Nathan to be with us. He loved it so much. The last year he came, a bear came into camp. The bear was having a ball throwing things around. This made Stella so angry that she got a broom and took after him. With the help of Tim, she chased the bear out of camp.

Camping never seemed so primitive because we had the amenities of lots of hot water and a shower. Howard had taken an old hot water heater and fixed it to where we could sit it by the fire and heat our water. A lot of our water had to be carried from the river, but we always had hot water. I made us a shower and it worked great.

We also used to make ovens out of a cardboard box lined with aluminum foil and fixed with a clothes hanger wire rack. We made some beautiful cakes throughout the years that way.

We have always loved visiting different places. A few years ago Beverly, Larry, Cheryl



Tim and his son Nathan at the Grand Canyon – July 1995

and Cheryl's two kids took us to Nauvoo, Illinois. This was such a wonderful and spiritual trip to be where the Saints had lived, loved, and been driven out. We also went to Carthage Jail. This brought us close to the truth of how cruel people can be.

On August 10, 1991, my Uncle Truman Cooper was 100 years old. The cousins in Nevada and Utah gave him a lovely birthday party. Steve drove Stella and I to St. George. It was so cool and nice. We stayed two nights in the Motel 6. We went to different places of interest there. On the way back home, we drove by Zion's Canyon. It was a nice trip.

In May of 1997, we flew to Mississippi to see Tim, Beverly, and their fami-



Hot Water for Camping

lies. While we were there, I had my 85th birthday, and the family gave me a birthday party. I have never had such a party. The kids, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren came, and they brought me great gifts. For the first time, we saw our great-great-grandchild Whitney. With her we had five generations. This was also a sad time for us as well, for about the time we were boarding the plane in Phoenix, my brother Elmer was found dead. We didn't find out till we reached Mississippi. Of course, we could not turn around and come back, so we had to miss his funeral.



Alton and Stella with their great-granddaughter Alicia Michelle Spring Mims on her blessing day - 1995.



Alton on his 85th Birthday and his son Tim - May 1997

In the same year of 1997 after already flying to Mississippi, we then got brave enough to take the long ride to Texas. We had a Dozier reunion at Peacock, Texas, where Stella was raised and went to school. Nothing much remains there except a community center where a reunion is held each June. There are still a few people who live there, and we had a great time—lots of good food, an auction, and a dance that night. We stayed in a motel in Aspermont. It was nice to join with Stella's cousins from different parts of Texas and some old friends.

In 1999, we took another family reunion trip. We flew to New Orleans where



Five Generations: Pam (grandma), Alton (great-great grandpa), Beverly, (great-grandma), Stella (great-great grandma), Heather (mom), Whitney (Alton and Stella's first great-great grandchild)

Beverly picked us up. We then went to Beverly's in Purvis, Mississippi, and to Branson, Missouri, where we had another Dozier reunion in Branson.

These trips, reunions and family times are all beautiful memories and we treasure them all.

Tim's Illness

In 1999, our precious Tim was diagnosed with a rare disease called amyloidosis. In September, he could no longer continue his job on the oilrigs off the Gulf coast.

He received some medical help in Mississippi, and then on January 22, 2000, Lisa, Nathan, and Tim came to Arizona to see if he could receive additional medical help here. In a little while, Lisa and Nathan had to go back to Mississippi until school was out for the summer. So it was up to us as a family to take care of Tim until Lisa could return.

About having Tim come home – we wouldn't have missed it for anything. It brought us closer together as a family. Anyone of us would have traded places with him. It broke our hearts to see him lose his muscles and so much weight. He could not eat; he would think he wanted something, but then he just couldn't swallow it. Through it all, he was so kind and loving.

Tim enjoyed Stella reading to him, so she read Louis L'Amour's westerns to him. If he needed ice or anything else, he would tap on the wall. He had a lot of back pain, so he received a lot of back rubs. It got to where he needed this at all hours.

He was in and out of the hospital and, of course, had to go on dialysis three times a week when his kidneys failed. On his way to work, Steve would take Tim for dialysis, and after three or four hours, Jim and Stella would go get him.

In May, Lisa was able to return to Arizona. Things were then a lot better for Tim and all of us. He loved her so much. She was right with him in the hospital from about 9:00 a.m. until 9:00 p.m. everyday, letting him know of her love and taking care of his needs.

His friends were also devoted to him and visited him often. They had such love for him.

The medication available to treat amyloidosis was not very effective. One of Tim's doctors said it stunk. It is called the bad luck disease. Tim fought hard to stay with us, but I guess Heavenly Father needed him. He told his mother this, one day. Tim passed away on July 12, 2000. We love you, Tim! See you soon!

We are so glad to have our home in Chandler and hope to enjoy our remaining years here. Life has been busy, good, and full these sixty-five years Stella and I have had together. Heavenly Father has been good to us.



Alton and Stella

My Little Boy with his Shirttail Out

*By Stella Cooper
Dedicated to her son Tim*

I fixed him up to look so grand.
I put on his clothes just right.
Next time I look, there he'll stand,
His shirttail out and what a sight.

I'll poke it in again and then,
Go on to things I must do.
After a time I'll think, and when
I look, his shirttail's out anew.

He is a very active lad.
To be still, he just can't be.
But when I look at him it's sad.
Cause his shirttail's out you see.

I wouldn't trade him for all the gold,
In Fort Knox, you can be sure.
Even though, it makes me feel old,
To keep stuffing in his shirttail I must endure.

All too soon he'll be a grown boy.
And then without a doubt,
To my sorrow, but mostly joy,
His shirttail won't be coming out.



Our Blessings in 1964

By Stella D. Cooper

In 1964, Alton and Stella were preparing to go to the temple, but were behind on their tithing. Alton had inherited his father's shotgun and put it up for sale. "Grandma" Ruth T. Lamoreaux bought it. Alton and Stella were endowed and sealed in the Arizona Temple on December 14, 1964; and their children Steve, Cheryl, and Tim were sealed to them on December 17, 1964. Stella wrote this poem about this time in their lives:

The storms of life were raging,
Our burdens heavy to bear.
Sickness and troubles upon us,
Our hearts filled with despair.
Our income growing lower and lower,
Life was not much fun.
We had not learned to say,
They will not ours be done.

This came a little later, with understanding,
And complete with love.
When our hearts were really in tune
With our Heavenly Father above.
We had faith and prayers
Of all our friends so dear.
This is the way it began,
This 1964 year.

Gradually our burdens became less,
As to us this knowledge grew.
These dear wonderful people,
Helped our faith come shining through.
We realized, as Heavenly Father's children,
We are never really alone.
That with His help each stumbling block,
Could be a stepping-stone.

And with the help of one sweet woman,
Who bought herself a gun.
We could step over all the barriers,
Through darkness into the sun.
We could say to our Heavenly Father,
Master here is your share.
We would like to go to your house
To be sealed together there.

Our hearts were cleansed of all bitterness,
There was a feeling so clean and pure.
And our problems could never be big ones,
With a love that would ever endure.
There was a sweet humility inside us,
And it did not matter at all,
That with Christmas coming on us,
There was no money this fall.

Then through another anonymously,
An envelope was sent.
Inside there was money
On Christmas to be spent.
Always we'll be grateful for all
Our very dear friends.
And we pray that we will keep the faith,
That is ours as 1964 ends.

Our Angel

By Stella Cooper

Heavenly Father sent us an angel
In a precious little boy,
To make our family complete
And fill our hearts with joy.

We tried so hard to know just how
To teach him day by day
For Heavenly Father depended on us
To help him find the way.

And so he grew a tender heart
And always spoke soft and kind.
He learned the arts of many trades
And was blessed with a keen mind.

We always knew he was only a loan
From a Father who loved him so,
Who let him come from His Heavenly home
To his earthly parents below.

Now Heavenly Father has called him home
And our Savior's arms were opened wide.
Greeting him with a shout of joy,
While taking our angel inside.

Chapter Notes:

- ¹ The John Cooper family lived in tent houses at different times. A tent house was a semi-permanent home made with a wood floor and wood walls 2 or 3 feet high. A framework of wood was made over this to attach the tent canvas to. Usually a screen door was also installed. Tent houses were common in the Salt River Valley of Arizona in the early 1920's. "Building materials were expensive, so most settlers erected tent houses on their townsite lots, where they lived until they could build more permanent homes. These simple wood-framed structures were easy to build and practical for the climate. The winters were mild, and in the summer the canvas sides could be rolled up to allow a cool breeze to pass through." Chandler's first physician, Dr. Kramer M. Gilbert, set up his first medical office in a tent house. (Scott Solliday, *Chandler, The Pioneer City of the New West*, Chandler Historical Society: 1996), p. 30-31.
- ² The Verney children were Johnny, Maye and Bertha, children of John & Ida Verney. Susan Idella (Ida) O'Barr Verney was the daughter of Augustus O'Barr and Lola May Peppers.
- ³ A lot of work went into putting up hay when Alton was young. A sulkey or dump rake was pulled by a team of horses. It had curved tines that gathered the hay along behind. As desired the farmer could raise the tines to dump the hay by using a foot pedal or hand lever. The driver raked back and forth across the field creating a straight windrow of mowed hay.

The loose rows of hay were pushed to the hay baler with a buck rake. A buck rake had long projecting wooden prongs or boards that gathered and pushed the mowed hay along in front as the horses pushed the rake forward. It was unloaded by backing the horses up and leaving the hay.

The hay baler or press could be operated by either a steam engine, mounted gas engine, or by belt drive from a tractor. It took several people to operate the baler. Two men pitched hay into an opening at the top while the motorized press rammed downward from above, then horizontally from inside, compacting and pushing the hay out the back. A wooden plank with holes for baling wire was rammed in place to separate the bales. Two men

worked the wire into place. (Source: Gilbert Historical Museum).

- ⁴ Alton's dad worked as the boss of a crew of men who used garden rakes to clean up the cotton fields after they had been picked. This was done in an effort to get rid of the pink bollworm.



Gilbert farmer using a sulkey or dump rake. Picture from Gilbert Historical Society.

Chapter 16

Sarah Luveda Cooper

Childhood

I was born to kind hard-working parents, namely John Henry Cooper and Gertrude Luveda Clevenger, on April 9, 1915, in a two-room house about 2½ miles northwest of what is now downtown Gilbert. My birth certificate gives "Mesa" as the place of birth, but Gilbert was not much of a town at that time.

I was the second child in the family of six children. I had an older brother, George Alton, born on May 18, 1912. Four other children were born to the family. They are John Elmer born on June 19, 1918; Ruth Maxine born on December 19, 1921; Howard Marvin born May 1, 1924; and Lois Evelyn born on June 23, 1929.

I started to school at Lincoln School in Mesa. Alton and I rode the five miles to school over dirt roads with our neighbors' children. Alton drove the buggy a mile or so to the Brimhall home, then their son Cash, who was older, drove the rest of the way. The Brimhall family bought a car before long and we all rode in it. As I remember, it was an open car without a top, and the engine sometimes caught on fire as we drove down the road. Whenever that happened, we children had to get out and throw dirt on the flames. Alton said that there were actually two cars that we rode in. At any rate, I am sure that the families were relieved when Mesa School bought buses.

Daddy bought our first car in about 1922. It was a shiny black Model T Ford touring car with snap on side curtains to use in cold weather. He sold a team of horses or mules to his nephew Morris Cooper and used the money to buy the car. It may have cost around \$400.00. We had been riding in a horse-drawn buggy.

In the spring of 1924, we moved to a farm south of Gilbert on what is now Ray Road, three-fourths of a mile west of Gilbert Road. Alton and I started to school in Gilbert. I sat on the bar of his bicycle to go to school, as there were no buses. This change of schools was not very hard for us as our cousins, Uncle Orson Cooper's children, also went to school in



Luveda as a Baby

Gilbert. We had been going to church at the Mesa Second Ward, but changed to Gilbert Ward. The next fall Daddy bought me a bike. Elmer started to school and rode on the bike with Alton. When I was in the fifth grade, Gilbert schools bought buses. We walked three-fourths of a mile to ride two miles.

We liked to go visit Uncle Orson and Aunt Sybil Cooper's family and to the home of Grandpa and Grandma Clevenger and their family in Mesa.

Like all children, we looked forward to Christmas, but ours were not very elaborate. We did not have a Christmas tree. The unwrapped gifts were placed on the round dining room table with each child's name on his or her gifts. A bowl of candy and nuts and one of oranges were placed in the middle of the table. Oranges were a treat, as we did not get them very often. Our parents usually shopped just a few days before Christmas. I always had a hard time sleeping on the night before.

I liked dolls and other girl things and did my first sewing for my dolls. We did not usually have neighbors close by, so I often played marbles or baseball with Alton and Elmer. I may have been a little bit of a "tomboy."

Mother made me two new dresses for school each fall. I wore one dress all week (changing to an old one after school) and wore the other one the next week. I usually had a

Sunday dress. My mother was doing the family washing on a scrub board in a washtub, so we couldn't change clothes every day. I don't remember feeling bad about not having more clothes. I imagine that most of my friends had similar wardrobes. We took a bath on Saturday in the washtub filled with water heated on the wood-burn-



Above, on a picnic with Aunt Malinda in Colorado. Luveda and Elmer on Aunt Malinda Guthrie's lap, Jessie Guthrie (Ernest Guthrie's daughter), Alton in hat. Right, Alton in front of Aunt Malinda Guthrie's dugout on her homestead in Colorado.



ing stove. Between times we had a "spit" bath with a basin of water and a washcloth.

We moved quite often when I was growing up, and some of the homes were not very good. Mother tried to keep our home as clean and orderly as she could. We did not have electricity, running water, or indoor plumbing. In the hot Arizona summers, we often slept outside under the trees. If a storm came, we took our bedding and ran into the house. In the winter, we often grabbed our clothes and ran to dress by the heater in the main room of the house. We had plenty of plain food to eat and a warm bed to sleep in. We had our struggles, I am sure. I remember our home life as being happy. I know our parents were worried and concerned for a few years because of Maxine's illness.

Mother, Alton, Elmer and I made a trip by train before the others were born to Colorado to visit Mother's sister Malinda Guthrie and her family. Daddy took us to Phoenix to get on the train. It seems like we took food to eat on the way. We rode as far as Branson, Colorado, where Levi, Aunt Malinda's son, met us. We went the rest of the way by team and wagon. On the way, the team ran away and scattered pots and pans over the prairie. It was a ways, so we must have camped out on the way. There are some pictures that were taken on this trip. We had a good visit with Aunt Malinda and her sons Levi and Ernest and their families.

We made more than one trip to Overton, Nevada, to visit Grandma Sophia Cooper and other family members. One time we made the trip in the Model T Ford. This was a four-day trip one way at that time, and we camped out on the way. A Mexican boy who was our neighbor wanted to go with us as far as Prescott, Arizona. Mother said that she and Daddy must have been an odd looking couple with their five children, a Mexican boy, our dog Rover, and a car full of luggage and camping equipment. Model T Fords were not very big cars. I remember having a good time playing with my cousins. Overton was a small town where they held church in the schoolhouse at that time. Uncle Diego Cooper was the bishop for many years.

Airplanes were so scarce that if we heard one flying over we ran out to see it.

Youth

There was an epidemic of typhoid fever in Gilbert the year I was 15 years old, and I had it along with other young people of the community. A worker in the school cafeteria had it and exposed the youth before it was known she had it. The strange thing is that we did not eat in the cafeteria very often. I got sick not long after school was out for the summer and had a temperature for six weeks. That was not very comfortable in Arizona's summer heat. To help keep me a little cooler, Daddy borrowed a fan that ran on alcohol as we did not have electricity. With a slow recovery and my mother's good nursing, I was able to start my sophomore year of high school just two weeks late that fall. What a way to spend the summer! Our mother must have had her hands full with a sick daughter, a year-old baby Lois, and the rest of the family to care for.

There was an economic depression when I was in my teen years. Many people went hungry, but we did not suffer. We were fortunate enough to live on a place where we could have cows, chickens, turkeys, and bees. Mother canned, baked, and sewed to supplement Daddy's wages. He earned probably \$1.00 per day working for wages. Alton was working



Lurveda's High School Graduation

and gave much of his earnings to the family. The boys milked the cows and separated the milk. The cream was sold, and the skim milk was fed to the calves. We sold honey and turkeys also. We found entertainment that did not cost money. It was not easy, but we got by and did not go hungry, and I don't remember it as an unhappy time.

In later years, I heard an acquaintance say that to go through a depression was a blessing. It is not what a person would want his family to have to go through, but much is to be learned from it. We learned to be saving with what money we had and to take care of the things we had. We did not throw anything away until it was used up or worn out. I am sure that living through a depression had an influence for good in my life. I appreciate my parents' hard work and planning. A depression happened once and could happen again.

I graduated from Gilbert High School as valedictorian in May 1933 in a class of fifteen students—5 girls and 10 boys. Three young men and I were the only Mormons in the group.

I have written quite a lot about my growing up years, as I know that young people will find it very different from their youth. This includes my own children and grandchildren.

Marriage and Family

One summer day, I was in Gilbert and a certain young man saw me cross the street. He decided to ask me for a date. He did and I accepted. I don't remember where we went. We had both attended Gilbert High School at the same time, but he was a senior when I was a freshman, so we did not know each other very well. That young man's name was John Warren Fincher, the son of Thomas J. Fincher and Catherine Adeline Powell Fincher.

We dated for about a year and a half and were married on March 8, 1936, in the Latter-day Saint Church in Gilbert by Bishop Alfred Nichols. We had a family dinner afterward at Uncle Orson and Aunt Sybil Cooper's home north of Gilbert. We moved into a little two-room house on the Fincher farm north of Higley, where Warren farmed with his family. In one room were a kerosene cook stove, a table and four chairs, a cupboard, and

a bench for a washbasin and a bucket of water. In the other room were a bed, a dresser, a cedar chest, a rocking chair, and a closet. The total area of the house was about 10 by 20 feet. There was a path to the outhouse. We had to share the family car and a pickup with other members of the family, as we did not have a car of our own. We received \$10.00 a week for allowance. It was not much, but we were happy.

It was not long until we were able to have electricity through the Rural Electrification Act. It was nice to have an electric refrigerator and other conveniences. In 1938, we added a kitchen to the end of the house and space for two bedrooms and a bath in the back. The original part of the house became one room for a living room. The bathroom was not finished until 1941.

Our first child, John Warren Fincher, Jr., was born on January 17, 1939, in the Southside District Hospital in Mesa. He was called "Johnny" in his growing up years.

Warren's mother passed away in 1935 before we were married. His father, Thomas Fincher, passed away in June 1939, so our children did not know their Fincher grandparents. After his father's death and after the debts were paid a few years later, the land was divided among the three sons and the daughter. We bought a car of our own in 1939.

We lived through World War II with gas rationing and rationing on some food items. Some of the extended family were in the armed services of our country and that was a worry for all. My parents built a home near us on Higley Road, north of Higley, and it was good to have them near. They both worked at Williams Air Force Base for a while.

When Warren and I were married, I was sure that he would join the Church. He didn't, but was always supportive for the children and I to attend our meetings. He went occasionally. He was good to see that I had a car to drive with gas in it and did other thoughtful things. He was a good man who provided well for his family and was kind to my parents. He did control the purse strings for the family.



Three Sisters: Lois, Luveda, and Maxine



Luveda with her sister Lois



December 1949 Family Portrait. Janice, Luveda holding Carol Ann, Elaine, Warren Fincher, Johnny Fincher

Our second child, Janice Louise, was born on May 2, 1941, at the hospital in Mesa. And our third child, Elaine, was born on November 12, 1943, in the same hospital. My mother was always helpful when new babies came, and Daddy did not complain about her being away for a few days. He was a pretty good cook and could take care of himself.

When the war was over, we went on a trip to Oak Creek Canyon camping, then on to the Grand Canyon. We then visited my relatives in Overton, Nevada. We pulled a camp trailer all of the way. When we were in St. George, Utah, we rented a motel room so we could clean up and have a bath. The children said that it was more fun in the tent.

Our home and the home of my parents were on property that belonged to Warren's sister, Josephine Rutherford. We had rented her property for years as she lived in the eastern part of the United States. Her husband was in the Navy. We owned property on Williams Field Road west of Higley, but electricity was not available to it. In March 1949, we realized a dream of many years when electricity was available to the property, and we were able to move our house. A dairy barn had already been built. We moved our house and that of my parents with the most of the furniture in it to this new place.

Johnny was probably the only one who was not happy about this move. He had spent the first ten years of his life among the orchards and the pond of the Fincher family place, climbing trees, catching frogs in the ditches, and hunting birds. He said that there wasn't

anything to do on this new place. I could see his point, as there was one lone cottonwood tree there.

We welcomed another daughter, Carol Ann, into the family on the August 21, 1949. Johnny wanted a brother, but liked his sisters. Our children attended Higley School and Warren was a member of the school board there for several years. We belonged to Gilbert Ward, which was the only ward in town. I served in the Primary and the Relief Society.

An incident happened about this time that really frightened us, and yet we felt that we were protected by our Heavenly Father by our baby crying. Johnny had a baby lamb in a small pen just outside his bedroom door. He had straw in the bottom for the lamb's bed and a light bulb hanging down from the top to keep the lamb warm. During one winter night, the light bulb fell down onto the dry straw. After a while the straw caught on fire. Carol Ann, the baby, cried and we woke up. The pen was blazing and we saw the light of the fire out of the window. It wouldn't have been long before the fire would have spread to the house through the dry winter grass. The house was made of wood and would have burned easily. Johnny was heart broken because the lamb was burned so badly that it died. We were all thankful, however, for the Lord's protecting care that night.

After this frightening experience, Warren began to make plans for a new home for the family. It was finished and we moved in by the time our fifth child, Sharon Lynn, was born on April 23, 1952.

I became interested in doing genealogy work, especially for the Fincher and Powell families. It was a rewarding experience as no work had been done on these lines.

Single Parent

The next chapter of my life is still a little difficult to write about even though many years have passed. Warren and I were divorced in May 1956 after 20 years of marriage. Thinking back, I realize that Warren was fair and generous in the settlement for the children and I. We stayed in the family home so the children would not have to move from their home. We have had a much better life than we might have had otherwise.

I had the challenge of being a single parent to 3 teenagers and 2 young girls. I also had a dairy and farm to oversee. My brothers Alton and Howard were much help, as I knew nothing about running a farm. I also had the support of my parents, other family members, friends and Church leaders. I made some mistakes, and it wasn't easy. There were lots of worries, but we made it.

I have good memories of my parents, Howard and Alvie and family, and Alton and Stella and family living on the farm. As I have said, I don't know what I would have done without Alton and Howard's help. It was good to have cousins to help with the chores and to enjoy each other's company.

The girls and I went to lots of rodeos that Johnny participated in. He was good enough that he won a saddle and lots of trophies. I enjoyed going to activities that the girls were doing. I served in many church callings. I went to the temple for the first time in June 1957.

We helped Mother and Dad celebrate their 50th wedding anniversary in March 1961 at their home in Gilbert. That was an important event.



1961 Family Portrait. John Warren, Jr. (22), Carol Ann (12), Janice (20), Elaine (17), Sharon (9), Luveda (46)

Children Start to Leave Home

John served a mission for the Church to the Gulf States Mission from January 1959 to January 1961. He spent the most of his mission in Texas. When he was to be released, the girls and I went to Dallas to pick him up, as he suggested that we do. We bought a new 1961 Chevrolet car to make the trip in. It was January and the weather turned cold and snowed on us. I did not know how to drive in that kind of weather. We still laugh at our experience of ice on the windshield. We had stopped for gas and the attendant washed the windshield. That was done in those days. We went on down the road and discovered that the windshield wipers were not working. We stopped at another station to ask what was wrong and were told, "Lady, that is ice on your windshield." He cleaned it off, and I am sure that he laughed at that lady from Arizona who did not know about ice on the windshield.

It was not long before a highway patrolman suggested that we stop for the night at the next motel. It happened to be a truck stop and we were the only women around except for the waitress in the café. I wondered at the wisdom of five females making such a trip alone. The next day we had the tire chains put on, and then ran out of snow a few miles later, and had them taken off. We arrived in Dallas in the late afternoon the next day and were glad to see John after two years. We spent a few days meeting his friends and seeing Dallas. Of course, the weather was nice and clear on the way home when we had John to help do the driving. We stopped to see Carlsbad Cavern and enjoyed that.

The year 1963 was a busy one for the family. We had two weddings when Janice and Doyle Penfold of Idaho were married on May 24, 1963, and then Elaine and David DeTemple

of Oregon were married on December 21, 1963. Both couples were married in the Arizona Temple and both met while students at BYU. That was interesting to have a wedding just before Christmas. We had the wedding and the reception and then got ready for Christmas. I was happy that I could be in the temple with these two daughters on their wedding days.

We lost our dear father on October 1, 1963. He had been in poor health for some time, but his passing was rather unexpected. I remember that I went to town the day before to pick up a piece for a farm machine. As I passed through Gilbert, I had the thought that I should go by to see Mother and Dad. I didn't because I imagined that the men on the farm would be waiting for the part that I had gone after. Well, it was my loss as Dad was not there the next day to visit. He passed away in his sleep during the night. The moral of this is that when a person is prompted to do something, he should do it.

I took my first plane ride when Carol, Sharon, and I went to Idaho Falls, Idaho, to attend the wedding and reception of my son John and Margaret Johnson on November 24, 1965. The plane we left Phoenix on was small and the weather was overcast. The ride was rather bumpy, and Sharon was sick the most of the way. We were happy to be present for this happy and beautiful occasion. Janice and Doyle lived in Twin Falls, Idaho, at the time, and we had Thanksgiving dinner with them and Doyle's parents in Hagerman.

I served on the Stake Relief Society Board as the secretary and had the privilege of going to Salt Lake to conferences in 1965, 1967 and 1968. These were choice experiences.

The dairy cows did not seem to be paying for the expenses it took to run a dairy, so after much thought, we decided to sell them in February 1964. Our other choice would have been to expand the herd, but I decided that I did not want to do that. With part of the money, I was able to pay off a mortgage on some of the property. It took away much of the financial worry that I had had. I have said that women often do not realize the worry that their husbands have in providing for their families. I didn't until I had that responsibility. Of course, many women work, so they do know.

I worked at Higley School from September 1969 until May 1975, doing different duties like working in the remedial reading room, the office, and the library. Money was scarce and the money I earned helped Carol and Sharon go to college. It was a good experience and I made some lasting friends there. I had to ask to be released from the Stake Relief Society Board. I had enjoyed that service.



*Kitchen Crew at niece Doris Cooper & Jay Brown's wedding - 1969
Luveda Fincher, Andrew Allen, Lois Allen, Colin Udall, and Stella Cooper*



Luveda Cooper Fincher in 1977

Carol and Darwin Conrad were married in the Arizona Temple in Mesa on July 7, 1971. The sad part is that they were divorced later.

Sharon served a mission in Alberta, Canada, from October 1976 to April 1978. She spent the most of her mission in Calgary and Edmonton. She was married to Keith Lance Smith on December 15, 1979. I had the privilege of being with both of these daughters in the temple on their wedding days.

Others have said that I have good children, my one son and four daughters. I agree that I do.

Special Trips

I don't want my story to sound like a travelogue, but I have had the experience of taking some nice trips. In 1972, Sharon and I went to the Hill Cumorah Pageant in Palmyra, New York. Elaine and David had invited us to visit them in their home in Bloomington, Indiana, and they said they would take us to the pageant. When we arrived in Indiana, Elaine was ill, and they couldn't go. We told them that it was all right; we wouldn't go, but would stay and visit the family. When

Elaine was better, they got us on a bus tour with some people from Indianapolis Stake. Of course, we didn't know any of them, but felt comfortable going with them. I couldn't begin to describe the pageant and the visit to the Sacred Grove and the Kirtland Temple. We enjoyed visiting the grandchildren after we returned.

Mother has told in her story of going to Overland Park, Kansas, with me to see John, Margaret, and their children in 1973. John took Mother and I to Independence, Missouri, and Liberty Jail (more Church history sites). The important part of the trip was to spend time with John and Margaret's family. The children were able to get acquainted with their great-grandmother.

I have been on trips with Janice, Doyle, and their family to Disneyland, San Diego, and the ocean in California. One year when Sharon and Keith lived in Hayward, California, we visited them and saw the beautiful grounds of the Oakland Temple. One year after Carol moved to Spokane, Washington, her family took me for a one-day trip to Canada a little ways in.

In 1979, Douglas and I went to Indiana to see the DeTemples. While we were there they took us to Nauvoo, Carthage, and other places of interest. We had a good time doing things with their family.

On February 10, 1973, Mother and I attended a meeting at Mesa High School auditorium in connection with our stake conference for Mesa South Stake. It was a meeting for the heads of families. As we walked in the door, we were ushered to seats near the front of the auditorium. Mother sat in a seat third from the aisle, and I sat in the next one. The one next to the aisle was vacant. Imagine my surprise when I heard a voice say, "May I sit by you?" I looked around to see Apostle Spencer W. Kimball sitting by me. He sat there just a

few minutes until the meeting was to start, and he was then escorted to the stand by our stake president Kenyon Udall. I can't remember what I said to him except, "Yes, I would be happy to have you sit here," which was an understatement. But we shook his hand and others around him did also. I thought afterwards, "If this is the way it feels to be in the presence of an apostle, what a humbling experience it would be to be in the presence of the Lord." Harold B. Lee was the president of the church at that time. Spencer W. Kimball was sustained as president at the end of that year – December 30, 1973.

Interests, Blessings of the Gospel and Family

I like to sew and made many dresses for the girls when they were growing up. I made Western shirts for John. One time I made shirts from the same material for all six of us to wear to a rodeo. That was fun. I have sewed for myself and still do.

I like to read and enjoy the scriptures, a good novel, the newspaper, and whatever. I like poetry and have tried writing some for my own amusement. I like sacred music and classical music and those songs that were popular years ago. I have enjoyed listening to some of the grandchildren play the piano, violin, and other instruments. The girls in the family have had piano lessons.

I have some favorite sayings like – "That is water under the bridge – forget it." In other words, don't bring up something that is best forgotten.

There is another saying – "Into each life some rain must fall." I have had some rain in my life and lots of sunshine. I really have many blessings. We did literally have too much rain in July 1992, when it rained so much that my home was partially flooded. I had lived in this house for forty years and that was the first time this had ever happened. It would have been much worse if family and friends had not come to my rescue with sand bags at the door and brooms to sweep out the water. There was sunshine in the help that I received from others, a lot of it. A member of our ward came by my home in the early morning and could see the water coming in the yard from full ditches. He called his wife at home and said, "It looks like Sister Fincher is in trouble." I had help soon afterwards. The



*Luveda and her family with Grandma Cooper at her 80th birthday – 1974
Darwin and Carol Ann Conrad, Janice and Doyle Penfold, Luveda holding
Karen Penfold, Grandma Gertrude Cooper, Sharon holding Douglas Penfold*

storm had knocked out the domestic water well on our place, so we had no drinking water for a day or so. Others laughed when I said that we did not have any water, and the yards and drive were full of it, and we were sweeping it out of the house. When the water was stopped, family members helped pull up the living room carpet to let it dry a few days, and then a ward member put it back down for me.

That was also the summer that we had a family reunion in our family when John and his family, Sharon and hers, and Carol and her children all came here to have a reunion. Janice, Elaine and their families lived in the valley. I had the choice privilege of going to a temple session with my four daughters.

I have had the opportunity to serve in many Church leadership and teaching positions. I am thankful for the Church and for the good influence it has had on my life and the lives of my children and their children. I am thankful for the missionaries who took the gospel to my family years ago.

I am also thankful to live in this choice land of America. We have some problems in this land, but it is still the best one in the world. I get a lump in my throat when I see the flag go by in a parade. As far as I can remember, I have voted in every election since I have been old enough to vote. I was a member of the Democratic Party for years, but later changed to the Republican Party. I have tried to vote for the person and not the party, anyway.

I have had quite good health despite undergoing surgery a few times. We can be thankful for doctors and good medicine.

Our dear Mother passed away on July 7, 1979, after an illness of a few months. She brought six children into the world and the most of us were at her bedside when she left this world. I was glad that I was there even though it was hard. The family took part in the funeral service held on July 13, 1979.

I have appreciated both of my parents and am proud to be their daughter. They loved their children and grandchildren and were always interested in their welfare.



Family in 1983. Standing: Sharon, John, Luveda, Elaine; Sitting: Carol Ann (on left) and Janice

The family reunions that we have held have been helpful to keep the family close and in contact with each other. The younger generations have gotten to know each other better. Howard passed away in February 1989, and we have missed him. He was one of the main planners of the reunions. I am thankful for my brothers and sisters and their families.

I have done some community service during my life. Recently I have been a member of the San Tan Historical Society that includes the communities of Queen Creek, Higley, Chandler Heights, and Combs. I have enjoyed working with these people to help preserve the histories of these communities. It is a worthwhile and interesting work. When I was in high school in Gilbert, the students often called the students from Higley and Queen Creek "desert rats." I may have been among those who called them that, but I am happy to say that I have been a "desert rat" since 1936.

My life has spanned a period of many years. It has been a time of being a blonde, blue-eyed baby or child to being a 5' 3" gray-haired grandmother. It has been a time of horse and buggy days to rides in an airplane, hearing of men landing on the moon, computers, word processors, television, camcorders, and many other marvelous inventions.

I remember the day of July 20, 1969, when Neil A. Armstrong of Apollo II put his left foot on the moon's surface and uttered the historic words, "That's one small step for a man, one giant step for mankind." Carol, Sharon, and I and perhaps other members of the family, had been watching this important event on television the most of the afternoon. We were pleased when someone from the ward called to tell us that sacrament meeting was being canceled so everyone could stay at home and watch this important event as it took place.

Grandchildren and Changes

I became a grandmother for the first time when Renae was born to John and Margaret on October 13, 1966, at Mesa Lutheran Hospital. That was exciting. Elise was born to Elaine and David in Lansing, Michigan, on July 28, 1967, and Douglas was born to Janice and Doyle on May 22, 1968. These beautiful grandchildren came quite fast after that. There are now twenty-five and the great-grandchildren are coming.

John and Margaret's children are Renae, Shauna, Travis, Emily, Leslie, and Nathan.

Janice and Doyle's children are Douglas, Karen, Malinda, Nancy, and Natalie

Elaine and Dave's children are Elise, Derek, Matthew, Gavin, Justin, and Janae.

Carol and Darwin's children are Kyle, Kendra, and Ryan

Sharon and Keith's children are Lance, Jarom, Loren, Sarah, and Rachel

The grandchildren are growing up and going on missions and being married. Many received their Eagle Scout award.

Douglas Penfold lived with me for about two and a half years. He was a help to me and kept me company. He had many friends who came to visit, so my home was more lively than it had been.

Doyle Penfold, a son-in-law, rented and farmed the family farmland for many years. It worked out well for both of us. Then the time came when it looked like the best thing to do was to sell the farm. Real estate people and developers were looking for land to build homes on. Subdivisions were springing up all around us. It is hard to raise cotton with homes next to it. After much thought and decision making and some stress, we sold the two pieces of farmland in May and November of 1999. It has been a benefit to my children and their families. The money has made life easier and more comfortable for them. It took away much of the worry that I had. It may have added some of a different kind, but has been good.

Farming is a way of life, so things will change for me. I kept my home and an acre of land near it. There will probably be homes around it instead of cotton fields. This is the only nice home that I ever had, so I wasn't ready to give it up and move just yet.

We have commented that we probably owe the older Fincher family a debt of gratitude for an inheritance that we did not earn. The only thing is, they are not here for us to thank. Then we owe my parents and grandparents a debt of gratitude for the gospel.

There is some sadness in my family and in that of my brothers and sisters in the loss of loved ones who have left this life. We know that if we live worthy and faithful, we will have the privilege of being with loved ones again in some future time and place.

There is a scripture that I like. "Be still, and know that I am God," Psalms 46:10. Is it saying to be patient?

I am thankful for my life and for the many beauties around us. I am thankful for and love my children and their spouses, children and grandchildren, and my brothers and sisters and their families. I am thankful for the gospel and know that it is true. I am thankful for my parents and grandparents and all my ancestors. I know that our Heavenly Father is mindful of us and that Jesus is the Christ. I hope that I have written so that you, the reader, will feel my love for you.

—Sarah Luveda Cooper Fincher



John & Margaret Fincher, Carol Conrad, Luveda Fincher, Sharon & Keith Smith, Elaine DeTemple, Janice and Doyle Penfold – May 2000. Inset, Dave DeTemple



I Wonder

Watching the gold and crimson splendor
Of the sunset of a dying day,
Makes my soul yearn for absent loved ones
And wonder if they too see this bright array.

Do they see that child's sweet face,
This dew fresh rose, a star filled sky,
Sweet young love, and gentle age,
The drops of moisture that these bring to the eye?

I know not if they see these wonders,
Dear Lord, that are here for us to see.
I only know that Thy handiwork
Draws me close to loved ones and to Thee.

Luveda's Thoughts on April 9, 1999

Today is my birthday – number eighty-four.
I am blessed – yet wonder what the next year has in store.

I thank my parents who gave me love and life.
It has been a good one – with much happiness
and some strife.

I am thankful for the gospel and those
missionaries who went
To my ancestors in southern states
and far off continents.

I am thankful for my children who make my life complete.
I love to be called Mom, Mother, Grandma.
I am thankful for beloved in-laws and little ones at my feet.

I am thankful for my sisters and brothers
And their offspring. They help me live
The commandment – Love One Another.

I am thankful for friends who
blessed my life often.
They have touched my heart
and caused it to be softened.

I am thankful for repentance and
Forgiveness. I pray for me.
That I may be a better person –
As I strive for things of eternity.

So with faith I'll face the coming year
And thank Heavenly Father for a chance to go forward without fear.

Thanks to all of you for your wishes and love.
I know that our Heavenly Father reigns from above.

With love,
From Luveda,
Mother – Grandma – Great-Grandma – Sister – Aunt – Cousin

Chapter 17

John Elmer Cooper

Memories of Elmer by Luveda Fincher

On June 19, 1918, John and Gertrude Cooper had two reasons to celebrate. First, it was John's thirty-sixth birthday, and second, their third child was born that day. Fittingly, they named this baby boy John Elmer Cooper. He was soon being called by his middle name "Elmer." All of their other children were born at home, but Elmer was born at a maternity home in Mesa operated by Mrs. W. M. Newell. Dr. B.B. Moeur who delivered him later became the governor of Arizona.

Elmer had some mishaps and diseases that are common to young children. A frightening thing happened to him when he was about a year and a half old. His mother had gone to the fair in Phoenix with friends and left his dad to tend the children. Elmer wanted a drink and Dad gave him one. Dad then took the little tank from their kerosene stove outside to fill it. The place where the tank usually sat had some kerosene left in it. When his dad was outside with the tank, Elmer wanted more water, so he took his cup and dipped it into the opening that was usually covered by the tank and took a sip of kerosene. It affected his breathing so they gave him olive oil for a week or so. It seemed to help, and he recovered all right. Elmer had the chicken pox and measles when the other children had them. During Alton's first year of school he seemed to bring home many diseases that he passed on to his brother and sister, which included Elmer.

Elmer was a cute blond-haired boy who the family, neighbors, and hired hands liked to hear talk. They got a kick out of encouraging him to say, "The little red rooster ran down the road," or "Rover ran down the road." Rover was a little mongrel dog who was loved by the family.

In September 1924, Elmer started school in the Gilbert Schools. When he started school, there were no buses, so the children rode bicycles the 2½ miles to school. Elmer got to school by riding on the handlebars of his big brother Alton's bike. Elmer was small for his



Elmer as a Baby



age so he was put into kindergarten instead of first grade. In those days children in kindergarten did not do much except learn to get along with other children. Elmer said that if he got mad at his teacher, he would just leave school and walk to Sonora Town and then down the canal bank to home. The family often wondered if Elmer got the idea that school was only all play.

Elmer was baptized a member of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints on his eighth birthday (June 19, 1926) by his father in a canal. A. S. Haymore confirmed him the next day. Elmer remembered that as a young boy he went ward teaching with Seymour Allen. Brother Allen did not drive, so his wife Barbara Allen drove them around to visit the families on the first Sunday of each month. When Elmer learned to drive, then he drove the car.

Alton and Elmer spent a lot of time playing together with marbles and homemade wooden cars. To make these wooden cars, they would start with blocks of wood and then nail on milk cans for the engines and jar lids for the wheels.

When his younger brother, Howard, got a little older, Howard and Elmer became "buddies" in fun and mischief. Luveda did not appreciate it when they used her lipstick to paint the lips of the family dogs Sport and Snoopy. They rode horses to herd the cows and Howard told how they would always have flip-pers (rubber band sling shots) in their pockets to shoot rocks as they went along. They spent a lot of time tormenting the dogs, chickens, turkeys and almost anything they came across.

They talked about the science fiction hero Buck Rogers and wondered if things like that would ever happen. They decided that it might, but never in their lifetime. [Read Howard's chapter for more stories of Elmer as a boy.]

Elmer met a pretty girl, Doris Mildred Mangrum, and when he was twenty years old, they eloped to Florence, Arizona, and were married on August 16, 1938. They lived in the Chandler area, and Elmer did farm work with his dad and his brother Alton. They were blessed with a daughter, Phyllis Ruth, born September 25, 1940, and a son, John Elmer Jr., born on July 28, 1942.

They then moved to Oklahoma to be near some of Doris's family. While they were there Elmer worked in a Dupont ammuni-



Doris Mildred with daughter Phyllis

tion plant. This was during World War II. Elmer was drafted into the service in 1943 and went to Camp Roberts, California, and later to Fort Jackson, South Carolina. He was in the army a little over a year. After he was discharged, they moved to Earlimart, California, and Elmer worked on farms and in the grape vineyards. Three more children were born to them: Danny Gene, born June 5, 1945; Doris June, born September 5, 1946; and Linda Lou, born April 15, 1948.

After a few years Elmer and Doris were divorced, and Elmer and the four younger children came back to Gilbert and lived with Mom and Dad Cooper. Mom helped with the girls, and Elmer helped care for Dad. Elmer started working for John Allen on a ranch doing farm work and repair work on the machinery. John Allen was patient with Elmer, and they got along all right even though they grumbled at each other at times.

After Mom and Dad Cooper both passed away, Elmer moved to Phoenix so he could be closer to his children. He lived with Linda and her son Ray. Linda was in poor health and died September 3, 1991. Elmer and Ray still continued to live together. Ray is a good cook and took care of Elmer.

Elmer enjoyed reading, watching television, visiting with his family and friends and taking walks. He has many grandchildren and great-grandchildren. He always did what he could for his family. He was someone they could depend on to help them.

Memories of Elmer by Maxine Haws

I remember the home of my childhood as being a quiet place filled with good, gentle, kind people. We had one closet for the family's clothes and each of us kids had a box for our things. These boxes were really little wooden chests that our dad made for Alton, Elmer and Luveda. They were made out of hardwood flooring material and had hinged lids, handles at each side, and a lift out tray inside. My "box" was an old trunk that my parents got somewhere.

We had chickens, a few milk cows and the workhorses. Howard and Elmer enjoyed riding a little gray mare and a tall stallion called "Ike." The little mare was very gentle and allowed them to pull a little red wagon behind her even with it sometimes bumping her heels. She even stood steady when Lois, who was only a toddler, walked under her belly.

Birthdays and Christmas were not celebrated a lot in our home. We were told "Happy Birthday" and maybe given a spanking (one light tap for each year). On a rare occasion, there would be a cake. At Christmastime there were a few carols sung at church and school and a few gifts on the kitchen table on Christmas morning. When Elmer was about 12, he decided to do something special for us. He cut a branch from a tamarisk tree and decorated it with paper and an aluminum foil star. So we had our first Christmas tree.



Johnny with his dad Elmer's hat on



Elmer, the Farmer

Mother always cut our family members' hair. I remember her saying Elmer's hair was hard to cut because it was so fine. I noticed in his later years that it was still fine and had not turned gray. I remember Elmer as being neat and very conservative in his dress.

Elmer was respectful to his parents. He went to church and school and liked to read. He was ordained a deacon and later a teacher in the Aaronic Priesthood of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. He went home teaching with (John) Seymour Allen, father of Dr. Ben Allen and John Allen. As an older teenager, he became inactive in the church.

Elmer did not get much education in school, because he got married and joined the work force at an early age. He continued to learn, and did his best to provide for his family. Elmer was a good farmer and a good mechanic. For many years he worked for John Allen, and John called Elmer his "Little Jewel."

John Elmer Cooper, Sr. passed away Saturday morning, May 10, 1997. He was almost 79 years old.

He was buried at a cemetery for veterans - National Memorial Cemetery of Arizona at 23029 North Cave Creek Road in Phoenix, Section 45, Site 2507. He was given a military send off and service with a 15-gun salute and the playing of *Taps*. The following two verses were printed in the funeral program:

*Day is done, gone the sun
From the lake, from the hill,
From the sky.
All is well, safely rest. God is nigh.*

*Thanks and praise for our days
'neath the sun, 'neath the stars
'neath the sky.
As we go, this we know. God is nigh.*

I think of the glad reunion Elmer has had with his dear Linda and Danny and with Mama and Daddy. Elmer was addicted to alcohol, but I know that he was a good man, and I am confident that the Lord will be merciful to him considering his life's opportunities.

Elmo by his daughter Phyllis Ruth Cooper Bingham

I never did call my dad "Dad" very often. I guess I started calling him "Elmo" at a very young age, because I couldn't say "Elmer" like everyone else. Elmo worked at many jobs that I can remember. The one I remember the most is when he worked with his milk cows. His "girls," as he called his cows, each had a name, and he knew every one. During milking,

School Pictures of Elmer's Children



Phyllis



Johnny



Danny



Doris



Linda



Elmer with his calf "Junior" in the early 1950's. Elmer developed and printed this picture himself.

every cow's milk had to be weighed and marked down in a book.

He taught himself to develop film and make pictures; however, he never did learn how to enlarge the pictures. It was a good thing that film was larger in those days because his pictures were only as large as the film; but, all in all, he got pretty good.

Elmo was a hard worker most of his life. The family misses him very much.

John Elmer Cooper by his daughter Doris Cooper Brown

Elmer was a non-conventional father. He did very little of the disciplining in the home. As far back as I can remember, he always made my mother "take care of things."

My first real memories start when we were living on the Peterson Farm. My dad was in charge of running things. I don't remember seeing Mr. Peterson around much. Elmer would get up early

each morning to milk the cows. We had an old sheep dog named "Blue" that followed him everywhere and would go out in the field to gather up the cows for milking. I can remember several times having small calves in the house because they were sick or in need of extra care. They stayed in a closet in the living room until they were strong enough to be moved outside.

Elmer would spend all day doing work around the farm, such as cleaning the milk barn and working in the hay fields. He also took care of the beehives. Night would find him back out in the barn milking the cows for the evening, then cleaning the barn again to have it ready for the morning milking. The work hours were long, and Elmer spent seven days a week doing this job. He worked very hard.

There were a few fun times also. Several times a month, Elmer would gather the needed ingredients, and he and the children would make ice cream. That was always a special treat. Once we went to someone's field and picked the peaches off of the ground. My mother helped to cut out the bad places, and we had peach ice cream, peach jam, and fresh peaches with sugar. This was a real treat as fresh fruit was hard to come by.

Elmer tried to teach us children about farming and raising cows. When new calves were born, each of us would be given the responsibility of taking care of one of the babies. It was fun to teach the little soft babies to drink by sticking our fingers in their mouths to suck and then placing our hands in the milk, so they would learn to drink from a bucket.

Elmer and my mother also made sure that all of the children received something for Christmas. I know many times it must have been hard to come up with something for five children when there was so little money. But I remember several Christmas mornings when the tree would have a wonderful surprise for everyone.



Elmer and Doris's children: Phyllis, Johnny, Doris, Danny, and Linda (left to right).

There are many things that I don't remember or understand about my early years with Elmer, my mother, and the rest of my brothers and sisters. But I do remember that Elmer seemed to have a great love for his children. When I was about six years old he made us a playhouse. It was constructed from cardboard boxes and was about the size of a metal storage shed. He made some crude furniture for the little house. There was lots of room for all five of us children to play in it together. About this time my parents began to have severe problems with their marriage, and both of them had severe personal problems to face. The children were split in several different directions. Many friends and family went out of their way to try to make a stable place for us children to recover in.

My sister Phyllis spent a great deal of time helping to raise her grandchildren. She is very talented in working with her hands. She loves to crochet and make lots of different things, including dolls that she dresses to give to needy children at Christmas. She is a great cook and could feed an army with a first class meal of simple old-fashioned cooking. Phyllis has spent several months with our mother in Phoenix. Without her help, Mother would have had a very difficult time after Bill's death.

Johnny (our oldest brother) went to stay with Uncle Jim (son of Grandpa Cooper's brother Orson). He stayed there a short time only and then went to live in Phoenix. Johnny is not in good health. Johnny and his wife Louise nursed and cared for Elmer in the last years of his life. Elmer knew that he always had a home with Johnny and Louise.



Phyllis and her husband Gary Bingham and their children Joseph and Phyllis Bingham in the late 1960's.

After my parents separated, Danny went to live with Uncle Alton and Aunt Stella in Chandler. He was very sad and confused. Uncle Alton and Aunt Stella tried very hard to give Danny a secure place to live. They took him on several trips. In later years, I asked him about Uncle Alton and Aunt Stella, and he said that they were the only relatives who ever cared about him. When he died, many family and friends came to tell of their love for him. Elmer and Danny had a very close relationship. They passed away just a few months apart—Elmer going first and then Danny.

Linda and I went to live with Grandma and Grandpa Cooper. These were not easy years. Linda was always frail and Grandma worried about her all of her life. If she could have, she would have kept Linda tucked away under her wing. When Linda moved away from Grandma's, Grandma still worried often over Linda, and they had a close relationship over the phone for many years. Elmer moved in with Linda's son Raymond ("Lonny") after Linda was divorced from her husband. Elmer and Lonny tried to take care of Linda. Even though Linda was an adult, she was still Elmer's little girl, and he did all he could to help her. It was a great loss to Elmer when his little "Squeaky" died. I truly believe his heart and his spirit were broken. Raymond and Elmer spent their time taking care of each other until Elmer died.



Doris June and Jay Brown with their daughter Kate and her husband Randy Stone.

I married Edward Jay Brown in Gilbert, Arizona, on January 25, 1969, and had a lovely

daughter named Kate Ann Brown. Kate was born November 23, 1971. Kate loved competing and was on the track team, diving team, tennis team and gymnastic team. She graduated with honors from Utah State University. She married Randy Charles Stone in Orem, Utah, on June 19, 1993. Kate works as an accountant. She and her husband raise, train, and show quarter horses at their home in Smithfield, Utah.

My husband Jay has worked for Geneva Steel for over 25 years. I am a welfare case manager for the State of Utah. I have been a volunteer for the Utah Girl Scout Council for the last 24 years. We enjoy camping and plan on spending a lot of time traveling...just as soon as we get a little free time.

I would like to add a short note here about my mother. I do not know all of the details about the personal problems my parents were having, but I do know that even though they had been divorced for many years, my mother did all she could possibility do to take care of Elmer. Bill Walker, her last husband, would go with my mother to take Elmer to the store several times a month. When I asked her why she always did things for him, she would answer, "Well, somebody has to do it; and after all, he is the father of my children."

Even though he may not have known how to show it, Elmer had a strong love for his whole family. He was a hard worker. One summer when he came to stay with me, he worked very hard in my garden. It was the first and only year that my garden started weed free and stayed weed free the whole summer. He grew homesick, and we had to take him back to Arizona. Elmer spent his last years living with Johnny and Louise. They had a little apartment on the back of their home where he lived with Danny. Johnny, Danny and Elmer were very close and protective of each other. At Johnny's house, Elmer enjoyed watching his television and eating cornflakes and teasing his grandchildren. In honor of his service to his country, he was given a full military funeral. We were very proud to have his fellow servicemen show their honor for him.

My Memory of Grandpa Elmer by Vickie Cooper (Johnny Cooper's Daughter)

One day when Billy and I were playing in the yard and we were all dirty and barefooted, my dad told us to get in the car because we were going somewhere. We went to Gilbert and picked up Grandpa Elmer. Then we went to Old Tucson where we got to see a gun fight and even got to go in a goldmine.



Elmer with his brother and sisters: Alton, Lois, Elmer, and Luveda



Elmer

Avenue in Phoenix, my Great-Grandfather Elmer lived in the back in an apartment with Uncle Danny. We use to go out back and see what he was doing, and he would make funny faces and stick out his tongue at us. We would all laugh; he could be pretty funny at times.

Laura Mae Cooper (Vickie's Daughter) remembers: When Great-Grandpa Elmer got sick and couldn't take care of himself any more, he moved in with us. I use to take him his breakfast and dinner. I would go to the store with my mom and buy him a Milkyway, because that was his favorite candy bar. He use to give me hugs and kisses in return.

When I was in high school, I joined ROTC and had to wear a military uniform. My grandpa taught me how to put my medals on and how to shine my shoes and how to fold an American flag military style. He even taught me how to braid my hair.

A Memory of Grandpa Elmer by Billy Cooper (Johnny Cooper's Son)

When I was young, we went camping up by the Superstition Mountains. We were all playing and were all dirty. Our moms were making dinner, so Grandpa Elmer came and told us to get in the creek and wash up like they did in cowboy days. There were lots of tadpoles in the creek, and they got all over us when we got in the creek to wash. We were jumping up and down and screaming and trying to hit the tadpoles off of us. Grandpa just stood there laughing about it.

Our Great-Grandpa Elmer

Crystal May Cooper (Vickie's Daughter) remembers: When we lived on 75th



Elmer's Children: Phyllis, Johnny, Danny, Doris, and Linda at the Farmington Lake in New Mexico

Chapter 18

Ruth Maxine Cooper

Childhood and Youth

I was born in a farmhouse 5½ miles southeast of Mesa, Arizona, on December 19, 1921. I am the fourth child of John and Gertrude Cooper. My daddy was 39 years old when I was born and my mother was 27. They were kind, gentle, and loving people and very hard working and honest. The family moved to Gilbert and bought their first car soon after I was born.

Mother wrote of my childhood, "She was small and not very well and cried a great deal. It seemed there wasn't anything we could do for her. She had what we had supposed to be intestinal flu, and it left her with colon trouble, and her stomach was very large, and she was very thin." I was told that I became so weak at one time that Mother held a mirror in front of my face to observe the condensation, to see if I was still breathing. At age four I weighed



Maxine as a Baby



Maxine as a little girl with her doll.

19 pounds. I was taken many times to a very good medical doctor and to a chiropractor. The family fasted and prayed for me, and Daddy took me to Priesthood meeting where I was given a very special blessing. Through the power of the Holy Melchizedek Priesthood I was promised that my health would improve and that I would live to be a "mother in Zion" and be able to raise a family. I grew slowly and remain small of stature and still have a low energy level; but with ten children, the promise of being a mother has certainly been fulfilled.

I grew up in the Gilbert, Arizona, area. We lived in small farmhouses. Each one usually had a front room, a kitchen, one bedroom for Mother and Daddy, and a screen porch for the children to sleep in. There were canvas awnings on the porch to keep out the dust and the cold. We got plenty of fresh air with these sleeping arrangements and with the outdoor toilet. I remember



Lois and Maxine on the desert

how quiet it was with no motors, no traffic sounds and only the peaceful sounds of the farm animals and the howl of the coyote at night. We, like most of our neighbors, had no running water or indoor toilet or electricity. Life was quiet, simple, and good. We had farm animals to help provide our food, help us learn responsibility, and for pets. There was a cow or two, chickens, dogs and cats. I felt secure and loved in my family.

I rode the bus to Gilbert schools through all the grades and graduated from high school in a class of 18 in 1940. I got good grades and really liked English, geography, art and sewing. My least favorite class was Physical Educa-

tion. Whenever we played softball, I went as far out in right or left field as possible, in hopes that I would never have to touch the ball. I learned to swim when the water was low in the canal and swam along with snakes, toads, bugs and moss.

The dolls I got for Christmas were simple baby dolls, not character dolls with brand names. They had cloth bodies with heads, hands, and feet made of some composition that peeled and cracked with the least amount of moisture, so they seldom lasted in good condition from one year to the next. I liked to color, but it seemed like there was never much paper around our house. I cut my paper dolls from the Sears Roebuck catalog. I learned to ride my brother Howard's bicycle. I never had one of my own. We rolled hoops and car tires, and I rode tree branch stick horses, but I never dared to ride a real horse.

I was baptized in the Arizona Temple on April 5, 1930, and confirmed at the church on April 6, the same day the ward held a special program in celebration of the centennial of the restoration of the gospel. In those days there were no baptismal fonts in the chapels. People baptized in the summer were baptized in the canals or ditches,



Maxine in her early twenties.

and those baptized in the cooler months were baptized in the temple.

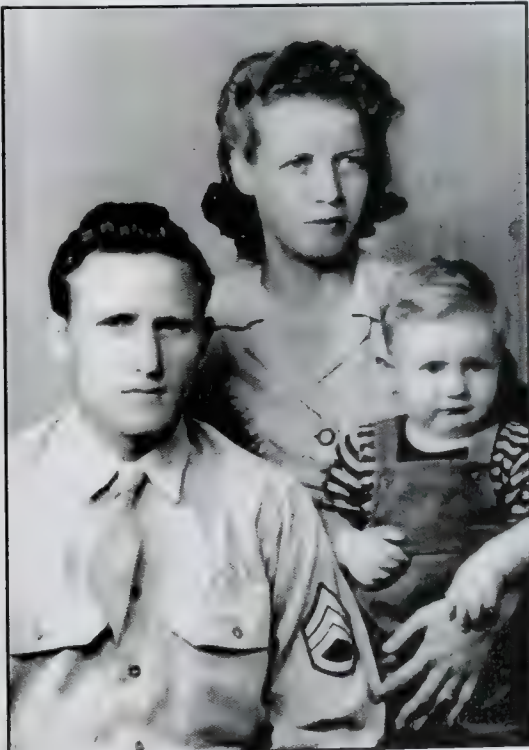
At our home we called our meals breakfast, dinner, and supper. Our meals were simple and nourishing. We ate a lot of beans and potatoes. We sat around our round table and visited at mealtime, sharing the experiences of the day. On winter evenings, we sat around the wood-burning heater reading, studying and talking. As the fire died down, I sometimes put a potato or onion in the coals for a bedtime snack before going out to my cold bed on the porch.

Marriage and Family

Kato Devar Haws and I were married in the Arizona Temple in Mesa on the June 23, 1942. He is the son of David Moses Haws and Glenna Hatch. His family called him Devar. Then he went into the service and had to use his first name. After that, he decided that his first name was not so bad after all. Now he answers to either name.



Maxine and Kato Devar Haws' wedding picture.



Devar, Maxine, and Kato Jr., their first child.

When we were newlyweds, our first disagreement was over a dead chicken. Devar came home from the farm one day carrying this dead hen. He hung it in a tree in the back yard and came in and told me it was a gift for me. I was dumbfounded. I didn't know what to do with it. There was a STAND OFF to see who would clean the chicken. My daddy had always cleaned the chickens at our house. It was a man's thing to do, and I did not know how to do it. Devar's mother did it at his home. We learned a few things that day. He cleaned that chicken, and since then, we have learned to share the work and to talk over our differences, and there have been quite a few. I have learned to clean chickens and to do lots of other things useful to taking care of a family. I have learned that when differences come up, it sometimes helps to take time out. One day, I got very upset and walked clear around the block.



Maxine as a young mother with Brenda, Martha (baby) and Milton

My husband was drafted into the U.S. Army Air Force 3 months after we were married. He served 3 years during World War II. He spent 18 months in Australia. He flew as an aerial gunner/aerial photographer in B24s on bombing missions over Japanese held islands in the Pacific. He came home in October 1944 to meet his first-born son who was a year old. He took more training in photography, then was released in 1945 and went into farming with his father and brothers. He went back into



Maxine and Devar's last two children: Katherine and Gordon. 1971.



Maxine & Devar's first four children: Kato Jr., Brenda, Wallace and Milton



Maxine & Devar's second four children: Donna, Edwin, George, and Martha

the service in December 1948 and served for 5 more years. He served another term overseas, in Japan this time, during the Korean War. He attained the rank of Staff Sergeant. In the first 12 years we were married, we moved at least 15 times. We have lived in Chandler, Arizona; El Paso, Texas; Biloxi, Mississippi; Denver, Colorado; Kirtland, New Mexico; Albuquerque, New Mexico; Van Nuys, California; West Palm Beach, Florida; and Mesa, Higley and Gilbert, Arizona. While Devar was overseas in 1943 and 1944, I lived with Mother and Daddy. Mother taught me how to take care of my little son, Kato. My Daddy used to pull little Kato and Luveda's daughter Elaine around the yard in the red wagon. He'd say that he was getting shorter wearing his legs out entertaining the grandchildren. Mother and Daddy were both very kind and helpful, making countless sacrifices for us. We visited them when we could and stayed with them several times for weeks at a time.

Devar and I are the parents of ten children and I'll name them in the order of their birth: Kato Devar Jr., Brenda Joyce, Wallace Ray, Milton Eugene, Martha Ruth, George Alvin, Edwin Lorenzo, Donna Yvonne, Gordon Leroy, and Katherine. Each of these 6 sons and 4 daughters are blessed with talents, good looks, and good health. Because in the early years of our married life we moved so much, Kato went to 6 schools by the time we moved to Gilbert. All the children graduated from Gilbert High School. They have each one earned college degrees or the equivalent, and seven have served missions for the church. Devar has been a very good father, a good provider, and good husband and leader.

I have had the privilege of being a "stay at home mom." We have always had to live very frugally. "Mend it, fix it, make it last, make it do or do without," has been the motto I have lived by. I have done lots of cooking and sewing. Devar has been able to keep our home repaired and our cars running. He has made things last by maintaining them well and making repairs. His advice is: "Never curse your home and car, but take care of them, give thanks for them and ask the Lord to bless them." Our daughter Donna claims that she always knew that "Dad could fix anything."

I have always weighed around 100 pounds during my adult life. I'm not a vivacious person, but I have had good health and get by. I am quiet, slow to act and soft spoken, shy and unassuming. I try to be kind and to help others. In 1989, when my brother Howard passed away we mourned with Alvie and their children. He had gluten intolerance. Lois did some studying and learned that this condition can be inherited. At that time, I was very thin and weighed 85 pounds. My belly hurt all the time, and I had diarrhea a lot. I have not been tested by a medical doctor, but I decided to quit eating the glutinous grains: wheat, oats and barley. I gained 20 pounds right away and my belly does not ache any more. It is not a hard diet to stay on, and I feel so much better. My weight remains at 105 now, and I feel good. I am sure that gluten is not for me. [See in next chapter: "Sprue or Gluten Intolerance.]"

Devar has been a truck driver hauling hay on short runs in the valley, a U.S. serviceman, a farmer and a dairyman, a fireman and the Public Works Director for the town of Gilbert. He retired in 1980 after working 18 years for the town of Gilbert. He is a good kind man who tries always to do what is right. He has been an exemplary leader in our home and my good friend. The only swear word he knows is "Hops."



Maxine and Kato Haws – Dallas Texas Temple Workers

Church Service and Blessings

I have been a teacher or secretary in Primary, Sunday School, Young Women's and Relief Society. Devar and I served a mission in the Dallas Texas Temple from January 1991 until June 1992. We have also worked in the name extraction program. We have served at the Deseret Industries in Mesa (Devar as a Rehabilitation Missionary and I worked in Homecraft). Our most recent mission has been serving at the Mesa Family History Center helping people with their genealogical research.

The priesthood has been restored and the work of the Lord is going forth and His word is to go forth to every part of the world. Our kind Heavenly Father wants the temple blessings and the sealing ordinances to be made available to every person on the earth and all who have lived on the earth or will live on the earth. Malachi 4:5 & 6 reads "Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming

of the great and dreadful day of the Lord: and he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse."

I hope we can all work together to obtain these blessings for ourselves and our loved ones. I look forward to being with all of you wonderful people in one family sealed together for the eternities. We can do it. I look forward to a happy reunion with my dear ones who have died and gone before, including Mother, Daddy, and two sweet grandchildren.

Answers to Prayer

I love my Heavenly Father and my Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. I know that my prayers are heard and answered. Let me share with you some instances our prayers were answered.

Early in 1976, we had been having trouble with our refrigerator. Each time I turned it off to defrost it, it had a hard time getting going again. The motor would start, and then click off. One day after defrosting the refrigerator, it would not go. I had exerted faith and prayer in an effort to get it going several times before, but this time I was ready to give up and had decided that we would have to get a new one. George was on a mission in California, and Edwin was preparing to go on a mission soon. There wasn't much money. We needed a special blessing. I told the family about the refrigerator problem, and as we got ready to go to bed, we had family prayer and prayed for help and guidance. Still listening for the motor to start going, Devar went to bed. Just before I turned out the lights, a knock came at the door. It was Brother Manuel Thomas, a friend Devar had served with on a stake

mission and a very spiritual man. It had been some time since we had seen him. He called out, "Brother Kato," (that's what he called him). "The Lord sent me here. I have a book for you." He explained that there had been a mix-up in a telephone message in his refrigeration business. When he found himself in Gilbert with some time on his hands, he thought of his good friend Kato, and he wanted to give him an appointment yearbook from his business.

With tears in my eyes, I thanked him for coming and explained to him the problem we had been having with our refrigerator. I told him that the re-

frigerator was old, and we had not thought to call a repairman because of the expense and that probably the refrigerator was hopelessly dead anyway. He listened to us and looked the refrigerator over and then assured us that he could fix it. He made arrangements to come back the next day. He fixed the refrigerator at a very reasonable price, and it ran for another 5 years. The Lord heard our prayers and sent us a repairman.

Another answer to prayer came when we were able to buy our home in Gilbert. Early in 1962, Devar had been milking cows for John Lamb for 8 years. When Mr. Lamb decided to move his cows to Tonopah, we bought a new car and prepared to move too. Then we decided that we didn't like the prospect of living in that place so far from school and the church, so Devar started milking for my cousin Jim Cooper. He worked there for about 3 months and then became physically and mentally exhausted. He had to quit milking, so we had to move from the

Cooper place. We had no money and no place to live. We had car payments to make, 8 children to feed, and a son preparing to go on a mission. Devar worked for his brother Drensel in his welding shop. I rented an apartment in Gilbert, but the neighbors protested about us moving in with 8 children, so the apartment owner gave us our money back. Harvey and



Kato and Maxine Haws



Maxine and Kato Devar Haws at their 50th Wedding Anniversary

Elizabeth Beebe heard about our need and let us move into their house on Power Road. It was a nice enough house, but there was no running water in it, and we had to haul our water from town. Frank J. Pina, the real estate agent who had rented the apartment to us, offered to help us get a loan to buy a house. We looked at Seth Morgan's house at 218 N. Palm in Gilbert. We liked it. They were asking for \$8,200, and with the help of Mr. Pina and because Devar had a good record of work and no credit problems, we got a loan for \$8,800 that covered all closing costs. The loan was at 6½ % interest with the first payment due February 13, 1963. We moved in on December 14, 1962. Devar was working for Drensel and doing some milking at different dairies and not making much money. He started working for the town of Gilbert on February 15, 1963. The house has an apartment in the front that we rented and thus were able to make the payments and send sons on missions and "keep the wolf away from the door." Devar used to threaten to throw the kids out to the wolves when they misbehaved, so I guess he felt like the wolf was always at the door. To me, it seems like the Lord told us, "There is your home, sign on the dotted line and move in." It has been a blessing to us to be able to be in Gilbert and stay put.

Here is some advice that I have given to my family: "Quit whatever you are doing while you are still having fun." By doing so, friends part as friends. You can look forward to happy times again and get the rest you need. No one becomes tired or cross. In this way, excessive dangers, dares, temptations and accidents can be avoided.

I am thankful for the wonderful heritage that I have and for the many sacrifices that have been made for me. I love my family. I'm glad we have lived close to my extended family and have had the association and help of so many family members. I remember the great picnics in the desert and the holiday dinners at Mother's. I remember the Christmas parties at Luveda's where we exchanged gifts and enacted the nativity story. There are so many other lovely memories too. Thank you. Thank you all.



Kato and his Sons: Milton (insert), Kato Sr., Kato Jr., Wallace, George, Edwin, Gordon (March 1996)

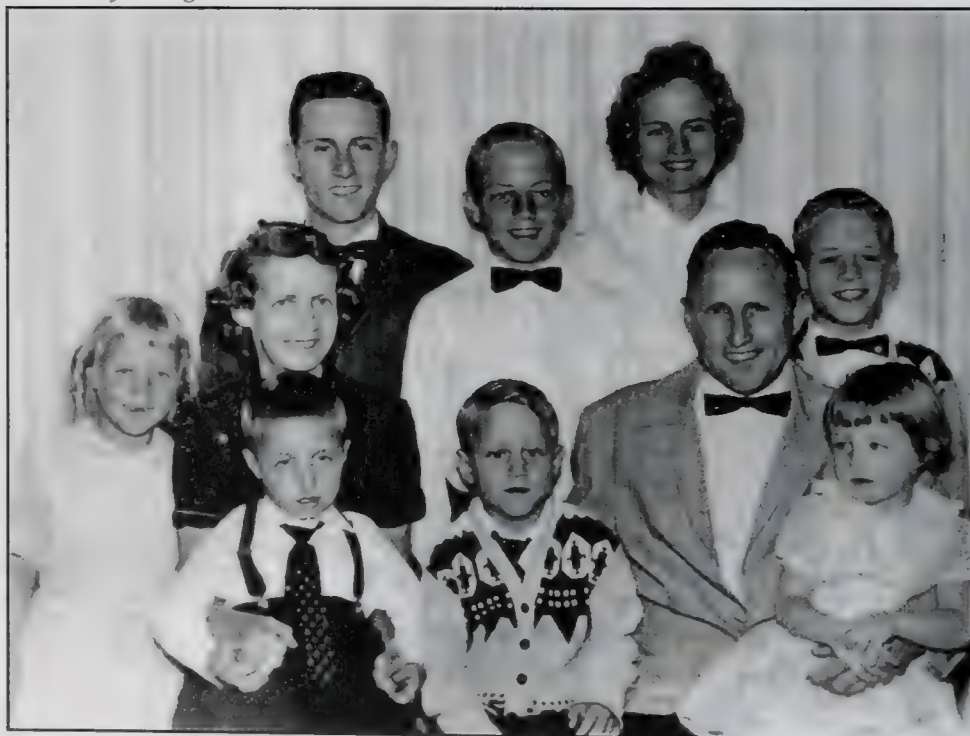


Maxine and her daughters: Brenda, Martha, Maxine, Donna, and Katherine (March 1996)

Kato and Maxine's Family



Maxine with her children Wallace, Milton, Brenda, and Kato Jr. when her husband was overseas in the military during the Korean War.

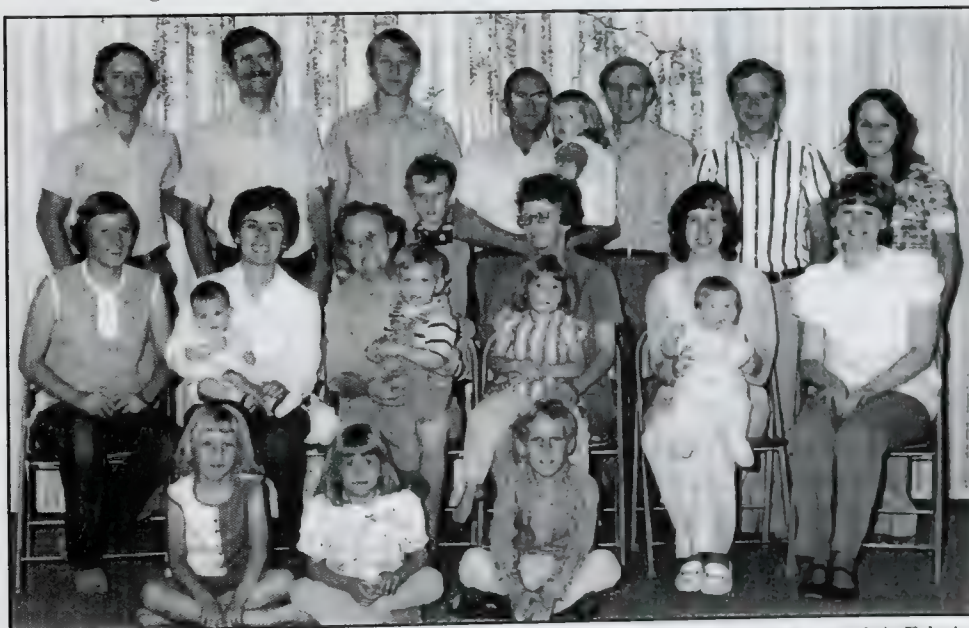


Hawes Family. Back: Kato Jr., Wallace, Brenda, Milton. Front: Martha, Maxine holding Edwin, George, Devar holding Donna (about 1962)

Through the Years



Kato (as he went by later) and Maxine Haws with their 10 children: Standing (left to right): George, Martha, Donna, Kato Jr., Jenny—Kato's new bride, Brenda, Wallace, Milton. Sitting: Kato Sr. and Gordon, Maxine holding Katherine, Edwin (October 1965 at Kato Jr.'s wedding reception).



The Haws Family in 1974 at Grandma Cooper's 80th Birthday. Standing (left to right): Edwin, Kato Jr., George and Gordon, Kato Sr. with Susan, Wallace, Milton, Donna. Sitting (left to right): Martha, Jenny holding Sarah, Grandma Gertrude Cooper with Ricky, Maxine with Julie, Edith with Sheila, Sherri, Katherine, Marcie, and Tom (This was all the family at the time except for Brenda and Ray Hertzberg and their 3 children who were living in Mississippi)

Chapter 19

Howard Marvin Cooper

Childhood and Youth

I am the son of John Henry Cooper and Gertrude Luveda Clevenger. I was born on the first day of May in 1924. My mother had me at our home that was located two miles south of Gilbert, Arizona, and about three-fourths mile west of Gilbert Road (the Walker house). The house was on Ray Road on the south side of the road and just east of the canal. It was not a big house but really three small cabins joined together. The house was painted blue and was surrounded by chinaberry trees and large cottonwood trees. West of the house we had a garden. I remember being little and going out with the rest of the family and watching as they worked in our garden.

On the east side of the house was a well. It had to be pumped by hand with a long handle or by a 4-inch flat belt pulled by an old Fairbanks Morris one-cylinder engine. If you are familiar with this engine, you know it would miss all the time. It would fire up, then hiss and puff a couple of rounds, then pop again, about like an old John Deere tractor. When the pump was not in use, I used to keep my frogs in the water reservoir. I remember the Salt River Project drying up the canal to clean it. When this was done, they would let the water just run down the ditches. Anyone who wanted it could suck it up and use it. When the water was about gone, the ditches just off the canal would be full of fish. I remember going down and watching while the older boys would spear the fish with pitchforks and then throw them out on the bank.

It was not long after this that we moved just west down to the corner on Ray Road and Cooper Road. Dad had been trying to buy the farm, but due to the economy and the depression, he had no chance of saving it. A lot of people at this time owned their farms outright, but had to borrow money just to build a house and then lost everything because it was impossible to make the payments.

Here I had my first encounter with mad dogs or rabies. We had a dog named "Rover" that went mad. Dad had to shoot it. Around the same time, one of the Steven's brothers did get rabies. With no cure and lack of better treatment, he was tied by a chain to a tree out in the yard, so other people would not come into contact with him. His food had to be slid to him at arms length until he finally died. This treatment for people getting rabies was not that uncommon. Money was very hard to come by, and people only went to a hospital



*Maxine and Howard
in his first long pants*

when all hope was gone. Doctors also made house calls.

As far back as I can remember, we always had cows, horses, dogs, chickens, and bees. These helped to feed the family. The money that came from selling cream and eggs was an added bonus.

We had a Model T Ford for transportation. My brothers Alton and Elmer both broke their arms cranking the Model T. [The engine would backfire sending the engine crank handle in the opposite direction so fast that it would come around and hit your arm and many times break it.]

One day Dad was getting the irrigation water. He, Alton, and Elmer were going to set the tarps to get ready for it. Elmer and I decided that I should go with them; Elmer hid me under the tarps between the seats of the old Model T Ford. After cranking the old Ford, all got in. Just as it started, I jumped up shouting, "I am going with you." I was only about four and would have only been in the way. I didn't get to go.

We next moved to the Peterson Place $3\frac{3}{4}$ miles south of Gilbert on Gilbert Road. Dad made some kind of deal with J. Peterson to milk his cows and divide the young stock. Before I started school, Dad and I took the old Model T, and we drove about four miles south of Queen Creek and about 3 miles east of there to get to a herd of heifers. To drive them home, I had to walk all the way. Dad had to help me and drive the car too. He would drive the car ahead of the herd, park it, and walk back to help me with the herd. We would go past the car, and then Dad walked back to the car and drove it on ahead again. This went on all day. I was six and had never in my life walked so far, and my legs below the knees where my pants rubbed were swollen. After school, Alton walked from home to meet us. I don't suppose that there were over thirty cows all together, but that is a lot of cows to milk by hand. All of us helped milk. Even I milked one or two cows.

To milk the cows, we locked their heads in stanchions. A stanchion is made of 2 X 4 lumber all nailed hard and fast except one board. After the cow puts her head in, then one board on a pivot is slid over close to the cow's neck and held in place by a short board on a hinge that falls into a locking position. It was Elmer's and my job to clean the barn after the milking. We had more than a few cow-dropping fights.

Milk was not cooled at the farm. It was strained in a funnel shaped strainer into a ten-gallon can. Then it was picked up and sent to the bottler. We bought ice cream and other things from the bottler.

It was at this place that Lois was born and I got my first taste of school.

While Luveda was ill with typhoid, Dad tried to make it as easy as possible for her. We all thought that we would lose her, but of course, we didn't. We didn't have either electrical wiring or running water in the house. Dad heard about a wonderful thing that most hadn't heard of yet. He went to town and found an alcohol-burning steam engine fan. It kept the air stirring enough to make it just a little cooler for Luveda.

Just before Luveda became sick, we had several hard rains. "Lo and behold," in a day or two, we were out in the yard and watched a wall of chocolate colored water. It was about six inches deep. It came across the fields, the roads, and right through the yard, heading west, jumping ditches and fields with no effort.

I believe that I was about the ripe old age of five or six when we started working for

Paul Versluis. Mr. Versluis came to America from the Netherlands. He farmed all over the Valley and then some and had sheep and cattle also. Dad was foreman of Paul's farming around Chandler and Gilbert. All of us worked for him at times.

It was at this time that I really started to work. In the spring of the year, all of us would hit the cotton fields early in the morning. In the spring we would thin cotton, and in the summer we would chop weeds out of the cotton. Mother would take two rows of cotton. I would take one row, and the rest of the family took what they could handle. Mother would take her two rows and watch and help me keep up.

Whenever we moved, it was an operation, because besides the household things, we had about thirty hives of bees, chickens with their chicken house, turkeys, six or eight cows with calves, and 6 or 7 horses.

It was not for several years yet, that we would have electric lights, a refrigerator, an inside toilet and running water. Toilet paper was a Sears catalog. Our toilet was an outhouse. Halloween was the time to push your neighbor's outhouse over.

We rode the bus to school. The bus ran south to Norton's corner 3 miles and turned east to Greenfield and then turned south on Greenfield Road for two miles going south again for two miles then west back to Gilbert Road and back to school. While riding the bus in the evening, Elmer and I would be watchful and look for our cows. Wherever we might see them, we would get off the bus and herd them home. Otherwise, we would get home and then walk back after them. The bus driver would also be on the lookout for them. Sometimes he stopped without us asking, if he saw the cows and we had not seen them. (We were able to let the cows run wild like this because very little of the land was in cultivation at this time, and the acres that were farmed were fenced.) Most of the time the cows went south of the house and not too far away.

One day Elmer and I went out and found the cows about 1½ mile south. On the way back we heard some whining under a bridge. Upon investigating, we found a litter of pups that had been abandoned. A large shopping bag of biscuits was left for them to eat, which they couldn't for they weren't weaned. We picked out three fine looking pups and carried them home with us. When we told Dad where we got them, he drove down and got the rest of them. He told us that it was inhumane to leave them to starve. He gave us the choice of keeping them until they could be given away or just killing them. We kept them and were able to give some of them away.

While we were raising the pups, Dad and Mother got a cat from the Jones family for Lois. "Puss" and the pups as much as grew up together, eating out of the same pan and sleeping together. When they grew up, the cat and dogs would fight for each other when an enemy came along. I remember Guy Whitten, who lived west of us about a quarter of a mile. He had a large German police dog. If the dog followed him by our house, our dogs would jump on him. Then the cat would get on top of his back and start biting and scratching him. They gave a stray dog about all it wanted in just a few minutes. Just before our dogs would turn a stray dog loose, the cat would jump down and climb on top of the gatepost until all danger was over. Puss would howl every time another dog came around, but Puss and the dogs slept together and ate together. I think that while Puss lived she must have had 995 kittens in all. She had each litter in any drawer of clothes she could find opened.

[Maxine and Alton gave additional information on this story: Howard and Elmer did find 7 puppies under a bridge with only a bag of dried biscuits to eat. According to Alton, it was their mother who insisted that they bring all of them home. The family found homes for 4 of the pups and kept 3, Sport and Snoop and a female. They kept Sport and Snoop for a long time, but they didn't have the little female long as she was run over by a car. Those dogs were much appreciated on their farm to guard against snakes and to keep the boys company. The dogs fought with Puss and together they fought any other dog that showed up on the place.]

In the summer, Elmer and I would herd our cows along with Kenneth Collier, who would be doing the same with their cattle. Kenneth rode a little gray mare named "Blue" and we had a stud horse we called "Ikke." It was a slow lazy time of life and very enjoyable. We would always go either up or down the canal bank where the grass was good. This would provide us with a place to swim, whenever the notion would strike. We built a boat out of limbs to fool around with. We also made a surfboard that we pulled up and down the canal with the horse and later a car.

We would go to places where people dumped garbage and find little wagon wheels. Then we could make our own wagons. We often pulled these wagons behind a horse.

While herding the cows or letting them herd us, we used to play marbles. We would play in the road, for a car would only come along once every two hours or so. One day we were playing marbles and along came a Model A Ford. A man jumped out, gathered up all of our marbles and put them into his pocket. He got back in his car and drove off. We didn't say anything. We looked at each other and wondered what we had done wrong and if we would ever see our marbles again. In about twenty minutes, this fellow came back and tried to place our marbles in the ring in the exact same places. This is the way I first met Ben Riggs. I had seen him before, but didn't know him. He played marbles with us for just a few minutes.

While with the cows, Elmer and I would talk about Buck Rogers [science fiction character]. We wondered if things like that would ever happen. I think we decided that someday it would, but that we would never see it.

Once in a while we would gather up the eggs and walk over to Kenneth Collier's house, hook Old Blue to the buggy, and drive her into Chandler. We would sell the eggs at the Chinaman's grocery store, then head for the show. The tickets were 10 cents each. The popcorn and candy were 5 cents. Normally, we took a quilt with us. We had to steer or drive Blue around one corner that was one-mile east and one-mile south of Chandler. Then we would lie down and cover up with the quilt until she stopped. We would then be at Kenneth's house parked by the barn. If we didn't guide her around that one corner, she would cut it short and run us off the road and into the ditch.

One evening we found a guy that had fallen into the ditch or had got into it and passed out. He was drunk. We ran to the house to get everyone (Mom and Dad were gone). Alton fooled around with him and got him to his feet. Alton told the drunk that his name was "Whee Haw." He led him away from the house. Alton led him up the road north, where a lot of mesquite trees grew along the road. While passing the trees, Alton slipped away from the guy. So the old guy ran up and down the road hollering "Whee Haw." He kept it up way into the night. I was glad when he finally left.

Once our school all went on a hot dog roast. It was where all could have a good “cheap” time. Jim Cooper, my cousin, was an outstanding fellow in the “forward show” group. There was a very large pile of wood to be set on fire. Five gallons of gasoline was purchased to start the fire with. Jim climbed to the top of the wood. In the center of the wood, he poured all the gas on. When he finished with pouring the gas on, he stepped down, took about two steps back and struck a match. He never got to throw it. The gas had time to vaporize and was in all the surrounding air. He was in the center of an explosion. The vapor had penetrated into his clothing and his clothes were all ablaze. After we put him out, we saw that he was burned all over, but not seriously. Talk about a short haircut! For weeks Jim could run his hands over his body and give a friend a handful of dead skin. He broke his leg about then also. Even on crutches, he reached the point where he could out run a small boy like me. Jim went on to fill a mission and was later a bishop in Mesa for several years.

Alton built a crystal radio set. He had two sets of earphones. People came from quite a distance to get to listen to it. He put a long aerial outside to pick up the signal from Phoenix. On a windy day it picked up a big charge of electricity. Alton at times would take the end of the wire and electrocute flies inside the screen. Elmer watched him doing this. He asked him to stop. Alton just laughed at him. Elmer went out and cut the aerial down. He told the fly, “You dam fool; I just saved your life.”

It was common practice at this time to deworm a dog by forcing a clove of garlic down its throat. Now old Snoop and Sport fought like tigers when I tried to treat them. Once when they fought so hard, I wondered why. So I took a clove to find out why they fought so hard. I swallowed a clove of garlic to try it. I was so sick. I vomited until I expected to see my toenails come up with the rest. I was sick for a couple of days. I have had no use whatsoever for garlic from that day on. I have never given it to anything else from that time hence, and I never will either.

One day Kenneth Collier, Elmer, and I were playing around the house and barn. We came up with the idea that I was a horse thief and needed to be hung. So they got a rope and tied a knot in it. After throwing it over a rafter in the barn, they put me on a box. They put the rope around my neck and kicked the box out from under me and ran off. I didn’t weigh very much, and they didn’t tie a good knot. The rope tightened a little. I grabbed the rope and climbed to the rafter and untied the rope. No harm done.

Elmer and I were home alone one day. We came upon the idea to out dare the other by climbing on the barn roof naked. So we did. I don’t suppose anyone saw us. When Elmer and I were left alone, we would often make honey candy. It was this difficult recipe: you put honey in a pot and cook it to the hardball stage.

If we needed help when we robbed the bees, we would give our help a five-gallon can of honey in payment. Wages were for most a \$1 a day. To get the honey out of the honeycomb was easy. We cut the caps off the slat of honey and put it in the extractor. Then we turned the handle of the extractor. The honey would be thrown out. We would eat the caps until we were about sick. We would rob the bees in the summer when it was nice and hot. After eating the caps or comb cone, we would spit the wax on the ground. We went barefoot a lot. Talk about going high when you stepped on a piece of melted wax in the sun! It would just form over your foot. To get it off, you just had to wait until it cooled off first.

At one time, Elmer and I had been trying and trying to get rid of a stray cow, but she always kept coming back. We had beaten her, run her off, tied hay on a stick and tied it so it was a foot in front of her. No matter what we did, it wasn't enough. Elmer and I decided to tin can her by tying her to a fence post and tying tin cans to her tail. We got her tied to a post by her neck and her hind legs. After the cans were on, I was to untie the neck and Elmer was to untie her legs. Now Elmer untied his end before I could untie the rope around her neck. Well, the rope was coiled on the ground, and when he untied it from the post, his foot was caught in the rope. The cow turned and started to run. Away we all went across the field and into the desert. The cow jerked the rope out of my hands causing me to fall. After I fell, I saw Elmer being dragged along the ground. His legs were crossed and flying around. He was hollering at the top of his lungs for me to help him. I was startled and stopped for a look at what was happening. Then the dogs joined in the chase. They started barking and chasing the cow. I thought I better get him out of this mess. I ran up by the side of him and grabbed the rope. Then it hit my funny bone and I couldn't stop laughing. By this time, Elmer was getting really mad, so I decided I better help him. I started to chase the cow and Elmer down again only to revive the dogs. I caught up with them again, but it was so funny I had to laugh. Elmer was not being hurt; just the seat of his pants was wearing thin. He was doing a lot of swearing and threatening. I finally got between him and the cow. With both of us on the rope, the old cow stopped. We untied the rope. For some reason, as soon as the rope was off of the cow, I took off for the house as fast as I could.

Little one-room cabins or shacks sprung up all over the Salt River Valley. Most were people from the dust bowl.¹ They came in their old Chevys and Fords with all that they owned tied on their cars. Their beds were tied on the top of the cars. Pots and pans were tied on the sides of the spare tires. Quilts and blankets were over the seats. The roads at this time were almost all dirt. People stopped along the way to make camp. Motels were not in use as yet, and most couldn't afford them if there were. They were poor and a trip was judged by the number of flats that they had. It was common to have as many as four tires tied on as extras. If the trip was long, all the tires would be needed. Some of this large influx of people from the dust bowl stayed in Arizona, others went on to California. Alton took a load of cotton to the gin in Gilbert and met a man from Oklahoma. He had no place to go. This was common. He was Jess McKeever. He came back to the farm with Alton and slept in the cotton wagons until he could find a cabin to live in. The Doziers came from Texas and moved across the intersection from us. They picked cotton to make a living. I believe all the Doziers could pick five hundred pounds of cotton a day each.

The kids from both families would meet in the evening to play. We generally played in the road. We would play action games like tag. I remember one evening I had tagged Stella a time or two, but she would deny it. She wanted to stay on Alton's team. The next time I got close to her, I tackled her. After that she didn't argue about it anymore. It was here that love bloomed for Alton and Stella Pearl Dozier. Alton of course married Stella Dozier and Jess married one of Stella's sisters Letha Mae Dozier. John Warren Fincher came courting Luveda also, and they were soon married. Elmer married a girl from Oklahoma named Doris Mangrum. Elmer and Doris later divorced.

During this early period of my life, even though we didn't have enough to worry about,

I, never the less, thought we were quite well off; not rich, but at least better fixed than most people. I don't mean in money really, but life was stable and solid. We had cows for milk to drink, beef to eat, and cream for butter and to sell. With the bees we had honey to eat, to sell, and to make plenty of candy with. Chickens produced eggs to eat and sell. I remember Elmer and I would kill a chicken or two every week for Sunday dinner. We had horses to ride for pleasure and work. We had turkeys to sell and eat. We did OK with honey money and money earned from the horse labor, along with what Dad earned (I think 2 dollars a day) and the sale of a calf once in a great while. We could not butcher much for there was no way to keep the meat except to jerk it. I felt rich even though I didn't have a dime in my pocket.

During the thirties, President Roosevelt started several work programs such as WPA, PWA, and CCC to give people work.² Along with this, the government gave food products to those that needed it. I am proud to say that we were never on that program. Like I said before, we were quite well off in comparison to some of the others.

Turkeys and chickens were a source of our fun too. We had the old Model T car. We would stop or turn the engine on it just right where one coil would "sing" [buzz]. Then we would run a wire from the coil to the trough where the chickens and turkeys would eat. When a large group of them would start drinking the skim milk, one of us would turn the key. When that juice [electric shock] would hit those birds, they would jump straight into the air about eight feet high. They came down from all directions. Then they walked kind of sideways and cocked their heads from side to side. The turkeys would go "gluck, gluck..." and finally start to eat again. Then we would turn the key again. They never learned from their experience. (I really don't like this next one.) We'd tie a piece of corn on a string, and then throw it among the chickens. One would grab it and swallow it, only to find that it was hooked. We could pull on the string and walk toward the bird a little. If we would pull it, the chicken would run away and the corn would be pulled out of the chicken's crop or throat.

We had a lot of extra milk, so we ran it through the separator to extract the cream for market. The skim milk ran into a large V-shaped trough out of which the calves and birds would drink. Sometimes we had lambs that their mothers couldn't take care of them, because of twins, triplets, or the ewe died. All of them would drink the skim milk until their sides looked like they had swallowed a basketball.

One of the houses we lived in was near John Ray's. He grew watermelons for market. If we could save up a dime, that would buy about a thirty-pound melon. Boy was it good! But the best part of all was sneaking into John Ray's melon patch. We would go and get Kenneth Collier, who now lived just a ¼ mile north and a ¼ mile east of us. We would sneak in through Kenneth's cow pasture and slide under the fence. We would find the biggest melon, drop it and fill up on the melon heart. One day we were right in the middle of the melon patch. We stood up ready to go home and there was Brother Ray. He wasn't very far from us. He hollered at us, "Hello boys." It wasn't any fun after that. He didn't even care. Kenneth's parents sold their farm and moved their family to California. I have seen him once or twice, but as of now, have lost all contact with him.

All this time we went to church in Gilbert. That old chapel was built in 1918. It had a raised stage area for the Bishopric and speakers and two potbelly wood stoves for heat. There was a box by each stove to hold the wood. It was much the same until after World War

II around 1947. It was about this time that the church really started growing. We have always attended the LDS Church meetings. I have tried to take an active part in the church.

I got my drivers license at the age of 15, which they allowed at that time. We moved to the Versluis' Chandler ranch. Dad was driving to all Versluis' several ranches trying to keep up with pulling the cotton to town. He would often stop at the school and have me drive the rest of the day for him. He had cotton to pull to the gin and would be getting tired and welcomed someone else to drive. This pleased me. We did most of this with a ½-ton 1934 V-8. We still hauled our water and had an outhouse. We also heated our house with the old wood stove. At last I had acquired a few years of age. I didn't know what to do with myself—no different than most boys trying to grow up. I had a few years of school by now. I was trying to relate to those I met and trying to learn how to best get along with my teachers. All of the school years I had, I rode the bus. We always lived at least three miles out of town.

I made a discovery around this time. That is, that girls were not boys with soft skin, but they were a different kind of people. I was kind of afraid of them. I didn't know what to think about them. I didn't date them for a few more years and then not very much.

I went out for all sports. I was never good in any of them, but just the same, I tried. I supported my team and gave them a little offense in practice. I went to school in both Gilbert and a year in Chandler. I found that the grass was really not greener there.

While living on the Chandler ranch, I started scouting. My scoutmaster was Rodney Crockett. He was also my schoolteacher and a good friend.

Rodney Crockett took the troop on an outing in the Graham Mountains south of Safford, Arizona. At that time the roads were still not good. We had to go through Florence across Coolidge Dam, along the river to Bylas, then to Fort Thomas and on into Safford. The roads in Safford were a lot different than now. We camped on the top of Mt. Graham near some ice caves. We had a good outing.

A few years passed and I had bought a burro, named "Tobe," for five dollars. I used him



Howard

to pull wood home with our carts. I was out with him one day when he stalled and wouldn't move a single foot for me. He was hooked to a cart that we had built. All my life I had heard the statement, "If he won't move, build a fire under him." There were a lot of tumbleweeds near by. I gathered some and trampled them under the donkey. I then set fire to the tumbleweeds. The donkey moved about five feet where the cart was right over the fire. Quickly I had to unhook that old donkey and roll my cart away. In the meantime, the donkey went home. Amid a blue haze, I pulled the cart home.

Elmer and I were walking along the road one day. I had found a piece of bal-

ing wire and was swinging it around my head. I grew tired of that and just threw it as high as I could. The wire fell across two high voltage lines and exploded. Both of us started running away, at first not realizing what had happened. When we figured it out, I got several names and a few blessings from Elmer.

I don't think anyone has lived until they have ridden a horse bareback without a shirt or shoes, and upon reaching a corner, the horse turns the wrong way, and you slide off into a big bed of goat head stickers. You can hardly get up. If you put an arm down, you get a dozen stickers. Try to push yourself up, and it is the same thing. This happened to me several times in my youth while I was learning to ride.

The cure for most illness at this time was one of two things, castor oil or quinine. Both tasted better when someone else was taking them.

Throughout my youth, it was a pleasure for me to go to Uncle Orson's for a visit. We always had a good time there. I bought my first car from my cousin Paul Henry Cooper. Paul had finished school. The war was going heavy in Europe, but we were not in it as yet. Paul joined the RAF (Royal Air Force) through the mail. When Paul left home he also left behind a Model T Ford pickup that I found out was for sale. I bought it for \$5 cash. I didn't keep it long though.

In about 1941, Dad and Mother bought a 1940 Chevy sedan. Sometime later I was in it coming back from Chandler. I had the radio on listening to some good music when it was stopped. An announcement came on that Japan had bombed Pearl Harbor (December 7, 1941). At that time I hardly knew where that was, but I got all worked up and ready to bite nails.

Army Soldier – World War II

In about a year, I decided to join the army. I signed up and left Mesa along with several others in March of 1943. We went to Fort McArthur, California. Among us were a couple of Mesa boys that were trying to worry the rest of us. They told all kinds of stories about the shots the army would give us. In the group was a Kenneth Hawkins. He was a loud mouth all the way. He told us about the square needles that they used to shoot you in the spine and in various other places. When we finally got in the line for the shots, lo and behold, the only one that had trouble was Kenneth Hawkins. He passed out and wet all over himself. While he was out, the medics gave him all the shots. He was a quiet boy after that, without much to say.

I asked to be a paratrooper and was sent, after a short time, to Torros, Georgia. There I was told that I did not weigh enough. I was then sent on to Camp Britness, North Carolina. It was located just outside of Durham. Durham must be the tobacco-growing center of the U.S., for tobacco fields were everywhere.

I was part of Battery C of the 269 Field Artillery Battery of the 402nd Group. We trained on 105-mm howitzers. We set record times for that piece of equipment.

Someone high up decided to replace our field piece with a 240-mm howitzer. So we started our training again. I didn't get to go at first to Fort Bragg with the Battery, but was sent to Fort Devens, Massachusetts, for motor training. Then I was sent on to join my unit. When I first saw the gun, it looked like an electric pole that had been hollowed out and had wheels on it.

After a nice furlough home, we were shipped to Coventry, England. But while home

on furlough, I had called back to camp to ask for a few more days. After waiting for the answer, which was refused, I was one day late leaving home. When I got to Atlanta, Georgia, the M.P.'s stopped me. I spent a night in jail. I was sent on my way the next morning. In reporting to Captain Kilpatrick, the first thing I did was to relate to him what had happened. He just told the sergeant to extend my furlough to cover my time and pay me for my meals on the way.

During the time I served in the states, I went on pass very little. I should have looked around more.

We were shipped out of Ellis Island to England. We went to a place called Packington Park. We were stationed there until it was time to go to France. Lord Packington owned this park. His part in the war effort was to allow the troops to stay there. I was amazed at the number of deer that ran freely in the park. At times when driving through to get to town, we would have to stop and wait maybe twenty minutes for the deer to finish crossing the road. There were at least 500 deer in one herd. Each Friday we would march to the palace in dress parade and salute Lord and Lady Packington, as they stood on their upstairs balcony.

I was under the impression that the English and Americans spoke the same language. I had people stop me on the street and talk at me for a minute. The only thing that I understood was the "cheerio" at the end. We were there in the spring of the year. Everything was all green and the weather was nice.

While on the island, the army sent us on mock wars in Scotland. I was surprised at the vastness of the open area without houses. In some of the green rolling hillsides would be large colonies of rabbit dens. The rabbits were of all colors, but mostly they were brown or white. The hills were not tall

but rolling, which made a pretty picture. While on maneuvers in Scotland, we were placed in the 3rd army under George Patton.

When we finally landed in France, seven days after the first invasion was made, we started firing on the Germans. Our next move was to a citadel on the coast and then on to



Howard home on leave

Breat. It was highly fortified with all kinds of arms. We fired on it for two weeks continuous. It was here that I saw Captain Kilpatrick call the artillery fire under his direction. He simply held up his arms straight in front of him, his fists closed, looking between his knuckles in any given direction. There was a barge trying to get away. He directed his fire on it. The second shot hit it. The barge blew to pieces. The men flew into the air like matchsticks.



Off hand, I cannot remember the exact route we took though Europe. We did

swing up through Paris and on to Brussels. Then we went on to the extreme end of Helen, Netherlands, and then right on to the German border. We met some very nice people at the border. One of them was Walter Leo, a banker. He took us downstairs and opened his safe. It had more money in it than I had ever seen before or since.

It was at this location that we were stopped for a rest period. Each evening a German airplane would come over a little hill and fly over us. We decided to do something about it. We got all the 50-caliber machine guns that were available on the site. We were waiting for him. Sure enough the plane came right on time at the same spot on the hill. He didn't make it to us. Then to our dismay we discovered it was one of ours.

In a way, it was sad to go on into Germany, for their cities lay in ruins. Of course, this was the idea. I remember one building that had been a seven-floor hotel. It had been hit just right, so that the front wall just fell away and left all the floors sagging. On each floor were a bed in one corner and a hot water radiator in the other corner.

In some of the towns, the rubble was so deep in the streets, that all traffic had to detour around the town on new roads.

There were convoys of army trucks as far as the eye could see. At one intersection, I saw a wreck between a tank and a big truck that was loaded with gallon cans of gasoline. A fire started from leaks and the cans started bursting into flames. Burning gasoline run down the street into the sewer system. It then ran into the houses up through vent pipes. In just minutes, half the town was on fire. The men died in the truck. The men got out of the tank, but were burned very badly.

I have seen bombers lined across the sky as far as a person could see in each direction.

While we were resting on the border of Germany, I woke one morning with the urge to get away and take all my buddies with me. I finally succeeded in telling them how good

that coffee would taste. Finally we all left. We no sooner were at the kitchen than we heard shells coming in. When we got back to our little camp, it was in shreds. Shrapnel had gone through our tents and bedding.

Another time in Germany, this urge hit me. This time the house we were staying in was destroyed. After that when I said I think we should get out, no argument was given. They told me just to let them know. Right after we got to French soil, some of the guys got up a bet on the day and month the war would be over. I told them I would enter, but didn't want any part in what they were doing (putting money on the bets). I bet the war would be over on the 1st of May (what better birthday present). We got our cease-fire on May 2nd. They said that was close enough and I could have won the bet.

I did mechanic work on the trucks that we had on one occasion. One truck was overheating. To cure it, I took the thermostat out of it. Looking at it in my hand, an idea came to me. So when no one was looking, I buried it in the ground just so the upper part with the strap and little depression in the top was showing. When chow time came I made sure to walk by the side of Sergeant Anslen and guide him by the buried thermostat. Upon arriving on my thermostat, I almost knocked him over to keep him from stepping on it. OK, he was grateful that I had saved their lives. Thinking it was a landmine, he dug a hole off to one side of it and then tied a string in the bar across the top to detonate it. When all was ready, he gave it a hard jerk and pulled the thing right into his hole with him. He came out white as a sheet and shaking. Our motor Sergeant Moore came along about that time. He told Anslen "what and who for" it.

I was highly trusted and got to talk to the Captain. Captain Kilpatrick and I always got along.



Howard and Alvie Cooper

The Married Life of Howard and Alvie Roseberry Cooper

By Alvie Cooper

When Howard came home from the service, he started working with his brother Alton raising some calves. He was also taking flying lessons through the G.I. Bill.

Alvie Roseberry was in high school finishing her senior year. Alvie's sister Karma White was married and living next to Howard's Aunt Lola (Clevenger) White, in Mesa. Now it seems that Karma and Lola thought Howard and Alvie should meet each other. So it was arranged that the young people meet at Karma's house one evening early in September of 1946. It must have been a rather boring date for both of them because they were both shy and couldn't think of much to say. It wasn't long though before Howard

was going by the high school whenever he came to Mesa for his flying lessons or to pick up supplies. Usually he would come by the school just as Alvie was walking home for lunch. Howard would pick her up and take her home. Well, they got better acquainted and started going to football games at the school and other places. Alvie was dating another boy, but that was soon forgotten, as she started going out more and more with Howard. They dated all the rest of the year and were soon engaged.

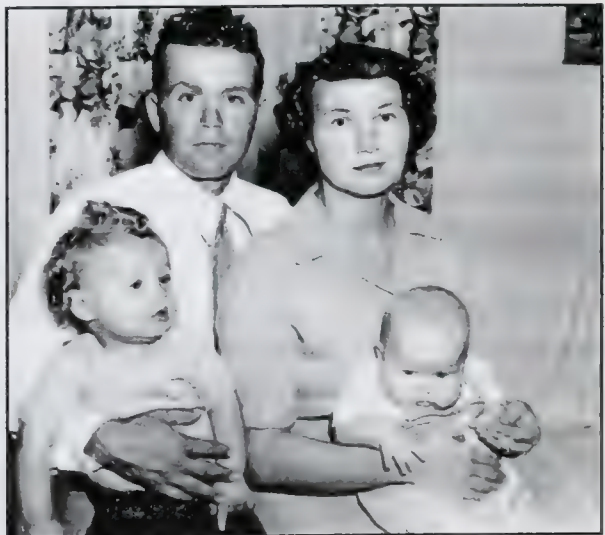
They had a temple wedding on June 26, 1947, and a reception that night at her family's ward building in Mesa. Then they spent a week in the White Mountains of Arizona. Some of the time, they camped out and some of the time they stayed in motels. Some of the places they visited included the Grand Canyon, Petrified Forest, Painted Desert, and Sunset Crater.

After they returned from their honeymoon in northern Arizona, they made their home in Yuma, Arizona, where Howard ran a service station. Howard hoped to get some reclamation land that the government was giving out. This land was in the Wellton-Mohawk Valley near Yuma. Alvie stayed home and was a homemaker. Then it got to the point where the service station wasn't paying for itself, so Alvie got a job working in an office. She hated it, but they needed the money. They stayed in Yuma six months. It was very lonely for them because they didn't know anyone in town or at church. Soon they moved back to Higley and stayed with Howard's parents.

Howard was hauling grain with a big truck he and his brother and brother-in-law bought together. The other two backed out on the deal, and the threshers moved east. Howard followed the grain. Their first baby was due in August, but he decided he wanted to come early. Howard Marvin, Jr. entered this world on Sunday, July 18, 1948, about 2:30 a.m. He was a week old before his father came home and got to see him for the first time.

When Marvin was just a few weeks old, they went to California to work in the grape vineyards. Grandpa and Grandma Cooper (John and Gertrude), Lois, and Alton and Stella and LaFon and Beverly, also went to California. They rented a small, four-room house with no bathroom. Howard used the big truck to haul grapes to the winery. Grandpa, Grandma Cooper, and Lois cut grapes. Alton and Stella and LaFon and Beverly stayed about a month and then went back to the Chandler, Arizona, area so the girls could start school.

Howard and Alvie and all returned after the grape harvest, as there wasn't much work after that. The next year, Norman Berry was born on July 11, 1949. Howard was working for his brother-in-law Warren Fincher. Soon after Norman was born, Howard went to work for Mr. Norton who had a dairy and they moved to Chandler, Arizona. Howard milked



Howard and Alvie and their first two children Marvin and Norman



Howard and Alvie's first five children: Norman, Dorothy ("Little Dot"), Marvin (standing), Stan, Debby

cows three times a day. He also fed the cows. He met himself coming and going and Mr. Norton expected more and more of him. He finally had enough and quit and got a job with Klien K. Skousen where he also milked cows and fed them, but he only milked those cows two times a day. When they lived on K.K.'s place, Alton and Stella and their girls, LaFon and Beverly, moved into a house on the same place and worked for K.K. Skousen also. While they were working for K.K., Howard and Alvie's third

child, Deborah Inez, was born on November 27, 1951.

They then moved back to Higley, Arizona, where they worked for Howard's brother-in-law again and lived down the field from Luveda and next door to Leavitt and Joyce Thatcher. Howard helped Warren Fincher run his farm.

In 1953, Stanley Clark joined their family on July 19th. He was a good baby and a joy to their lives. Howard decided to go back and work for K.K. in Chandler. Howard had bought a hay baler, and he could milk cows for K.K. and also bale hay. He worked himself almost to death. After about a year and a half he sold the baler to K.K. Skousen and the family moved back to Higley.

On November 12, 1955, their second little girl Dorothy was born. They all loved their "Little Dot"—especially her daddy. Two years later on August 20, 1957, Paul Jeffery joined their family. He was a happy baby and everyone loved him.

When Jeff was 1½ years old, Howard moved his family to Agua Caliente, Arizona, forty miles west of Gila Bend. He was offered a land deal he couldn't refuse. However, after they were in Agua Caliente for 2½ years, the owner came over there and said he had sold the place. They were out of the agreed upon land and a job.

On July 17, 1960, another baby joined their family—Richard Henry Cooper. Howard named him after his Uncle Richard Cooper and his dad John Henry Cooper. Dorothy thought they had this baby just for her. They all loved him. He sure loved his mama. She could never get out of his sight for very long. When Richard was 6 weeks old, they moved from Agua Caliente, Arizona, back to Chandler, Arizona, with no job and no place to live. They rented a small house from John Allen in Chandler. Howard tried to work as a salesman, but that didn't work out, and soon he moved his family back to Higley and worked for his sister Luveda after she and Warren Fincher had separated.

While working for Luveda, he decided to go into business for himself and bought a combine to thresh grain. There was plenty of work and things were going OK until he bought a cotton retriever. Back in the 60's, the cotton picker machines dropped a lot of cotton on the ground, so with a cotton retriever you could pick up what had been dropped on the ground. But Howard's machine didn't work right and kept breaking down. The

company wouldn't guarantee the parts, so he tried everything he could, but still he couldn't make it work.

During this time their last child Kirk Wesley was born on April 11, 1962, at the Chandler Hospital. They all loved Kirk.

Things just kept getting worse. The machine wouldn't work. People wouldn't pay their bills, so they had to let the machines go back, and they lost their car and their pickup. There they were with no job and no transportation. They went to a family reunion in Mesa and met some of Alvie's cousins that lived in Animas, New Mexico—Adair and Mary Merrill. Adair wanted some combines and someone to drive them. Howard found out about some combines in Buckeye, Arizona. In 1964, Howard went to Animas to work for Adair Merrill and the combines went with him. Marvin drove one from Higley and Howard the other one.

The first thing they threshed was wheat. When Howard got hungry while threshing, he would reach back and get a handful of wheat. The rest of the family, except Howard and Marvin, were still in Arizona. The first weekend, Alvie and the children went to visit him, Howard looked terrible. He had lost 15 pounds. They left that night to go back to



Alvie and Howard



Alvie and Howard with all their children: Back: Alvie holding Kirk, Howard, and Marvin. Front: Stanley (white shirt), Jeff & Richard (in little jackets), Debby, Dorothy, and Norman (1962)

Higley, and he went to the doctor the next day. The doctors ran all kinds of tests and couldn't find anything wrong. He was admitted to the vet hospital in Prescott, Arizona, where more tests were run and finally after about a month, he was diagnosed as having sprue. He was allergic to wheat! He has been eating poison to him - WHEAT.

From then on, his diet was limited to things without wheat, barley or oats. Mainly he ate rice and corn. Rice bread is not the best bread in the world, but it is better than nothing. He ate lots of corn tortillas and lots of corn bread made with corn meal and rice flour.

They moved to Animas in February 1965. Howard worked for Adair about 1½

Sprue or Gluten Intolerance

Note: Howard's two sisters Maxine and Lois and two of Maxine's children also have gluten intolerance. Since the susceptibility to this condition can be inherited, it is well for all family members to be aware of sprue, celiac disease, or gluten intolerance.

Sprue is an adult celiac disease due to gluten intolerance. In celiac disease, the body mistakenly perceives gluten (a protein found in many grains such as wheat, rye, barley and oats) as the enemy and attacks it. In the process, the lining of the small intestine becomes inflamed and swollen. The tiny hair-like projections (villi) in the small intestine shrink and sometimes disappear. The body loses its ability to digest and absorb nutrients from food. Signs and symptoms of celiac disease include diarrhea, bloating, bleeding tendency, abdominal pain, weight loss, chronic fatigue, and malnutrition. Treatment is the total elimination of gluten from the diet by avoiding all products containing wheat, rye, oats, or barley or any of their derivatives, including distilled vinegar and most condiments. This is a diet change that must be made for life. (Sources from the internet: *discoveryhealth.com* and *mayohealth.org*.)

years, then they moved to Silver City where he worked in a radiator shop for Jim Neeley. Alvie had started college the summer of 1965 in Silver City.

Howard worked for Jim until the spring of 1969, and then he got a job with Phelps Dodge in Tyrone, New Mexico. They moved to Tyrone soon after he started working there. He was a general laborer, then worked in the lube and tire shops, then went to the electric shop. He worked for Tyrone Phelps Dodge 12 years. In the early eighties, Phelps Dodge went on strike so Howard went to Mesa to work for his son-in-law David Noble. Howard and Alvie were staying with and taking care of Alvie's mother

Maud Roseberry.

When the strike was over, they went back to Lordsburg where they had bought a house on 5 acres a mile from town. Alvie had been teaching school, but had taken time off to stay with her mother. When they went back to Lordsburg, she got a job working with the senior citizens in Lordsburg. While in Mesa, she had put in some applications for teaching jobs in New Mexico. Howard felt he wasn't well enough to go back to work, so took early retirement. When Alvie got a call for a teaching job in Prewitt, New Mexico, Howard went with her. He stayed home and took care of their small trailer and their little puppy. They stayed at Prewitt 1½ year; then Alvie got a job in Socorro, New Mexico.

Howard wasn't very well during this time and had gone to several doctors in Socorro and also in Albuquerque, New Mexico. At this time their youngest child, Kirk, was getting himself straightened out so he could go on a mission for the LDS Church.

It was Christmas of 1988, and Howard, Alvie, and Kirk were going to Mesa to visit friends and family before Kirk went on his mission. Howard said he didn't feel like going to Mesa, so Alvie and Kirk went. Kirk had to go back to New Mexico to go to work, but Alvie wasn't ready to go home, so Kirk went alone, and Howard came to Mesa to get Alvie. He may have felt bad, but he never let on or complained. He had a good visit with his two



Family in 1974. Standing (left to right): Kirk, Brad Noble, Debby Noble, Dorothy, Jeff, Carolyn "Cookie," Marvin, Richard. Sitting: Alvie with Teresa Noble, Grandma Gertrude Cooper on her 80th birthday, Howard, Billy Cooper.

sisters and two brothers, and then they went back to Lordsburg for the rest of Christmas vacation and then on to Socorro in time for school to start.

About the middle of January 1989, Alvie had to go to Mesa on business. She and Kirk went. Their daughter Dorothy Hardt lived in Albuquerque, New Mexico, and Alvie had called her and asked her to call her dad and keep track of how he was feeling. She thought Alvie was overly concerned until her dad called her and told her to come and get their little dog, as he didn't feel like taking care of it. Then she knew he was really sick. Dorothy called her mother in Higley and told her that she had put her dad in the hospital in Socorro. Alvie and Kirk drove all night to get back to Socorro. When they got to the hospital the next day, they could see that Howard really looked bad and was very sick.

The doctor said he had done all he could for him; that they had better take him to Albuquerque to the specialist that he had been to before. When they got to Albuquerque and saw Dr. Specter, he took one look at Howard and sent him directly to the hospital. The doctor thought he had cancer, but he didn't. The doctor did exploratory surgery and found no cancer, but they couldn't find anything else wrong. The doctor didn't believe that sprue could kill someone. The doctor didn't want to talk about what killed Howard. Of course he developed pneumonia and that's what is on the death certificate, but that's not what made him sick in the first place.

Howard passed away Sunday, February 26, 1989, in the arms of his two children Stanley Clark Cooper and Dorothy Cooper Hardt. He is greatly missed by his children and wife Alvie. He was a very loving father and husband.



*Alvie and Howard – Christmas 1983
(Howard played Santa Claus for an LDS Church Christmas party, Lordsburg, New Mexico.)*



Norman, Dorothy, Howard, Jeff, Alvie, Marvin (hat), Kirk (bandana), Debby, and Stan (Richard missing)

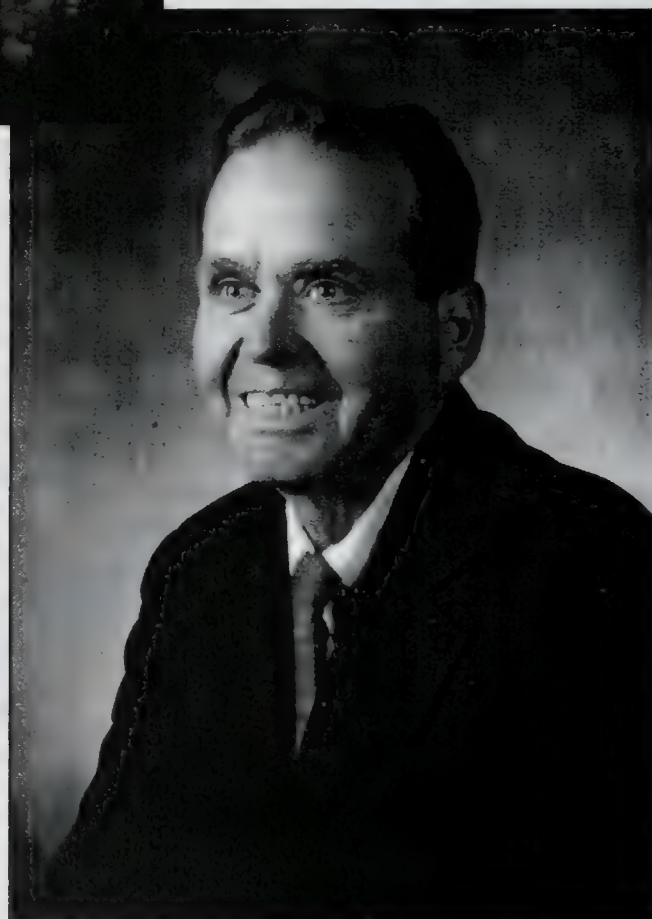


Howard and Alvie Cooper family camping in the White Mountains of Arizona in July 1987. Front row: Alan Noble, Brian Cooper, E.L. (Marvin's stepson, eating), Aaron Noble (little boy in middle), Denise Noble (white shirt), Thomas (Marvin's stepson, little boy at end). Middle row: Teresa Noble, Kirk Cooper (wearing bandana), Daniel Hardt (plaid shirt), Debby Noble, Anna Noble (with arms around her little brother), Richie Cooper (stripped shirt), Dorothy Hardt (plaid shirt), Barbara Hardt and Doug Noble. Back Row: Stanley Cooper, Jeff Cooper, Howard Cooper (holding Ginny the dog) and Alvie Cooper, Marvin Cooper, Brad Noble



Alvie

Howard



Memories Of My Dad

By Dorothy Cooper Hardt

January 16, 1989 to February 26, 1989

My father was a wonderful husband, father, brother, and friend. He was a spiritual man. He was slow to anger and always had a joke to tell and laughter in his heart. Writing this was a healing act for myself, his daughter. I have grown from his strength and his wisdom. This is a record of the time right at the end of his life. He was having problems with his allergy to wheat (sprue), but no one expected him to die, not even his doctors.

October 1, 1989, I am writing this because my home teacher was here about two nights ago. He talked about God's hand in our lives and about my dad. He met Dad after Dad had been in the hospital a week. He went every week to visit with Dad and give him a blessing. He is convinced that Dad could "glimpse" through the veil.

This really all started about two years ago (July of 1987) at the family reunion. Dad took me aside one day and asked me to walk with him. He was acting odd. He opened our discussion with this statement, "It is easier to lose a parent than a child." I replied, "So." He continued with, "It is easier to lose a parent than a spouse." Here I asked, "Just what are you trying to tell me?" He shocked me by saying, "When I die, your mother will remarry, sooner than you think is proper. Treat him nice and accept him." I flatly refused to do any such thing. He held me close and tight. I thought he was crying, but he wouldn't let me look at him. He just kept holding on to me. He made me promise I wouldn't let him live on so much after he had gone, that I let him interfere with my life and Mother's life. I asked why he was telling me all this. He wouldn't answer. He



Family two days before Howard died: Back: Marvin, Dorothy, Alvie, Debby, Stan.
Front: Norman, Richard, Kirk (Feb. 1989)

walked away. I ran to cry on Darrell's shoulder. Darrell told me to think about what Dad had said. Then a year ago Dad repeated the discussion. I didn't realize that Dad knew what was going to happen. I needed to be prepared.

In January 1989, Mom went out of town for a few days to do family business. Dad was sick, and she didn't feel right about leaving him. She called and asked if I could call Daddy each day that she was gone, and if I would go down to check on him one day. I was a little annoyed at her; she was always worried about Dad. I wished that she would get off his case.

I called Daddy on Saturday, as I had promised Mom. His voice was so weak, I wondered if maybe Mom was right, and he was sicker than what anyone really knew. Dad made me promise I wouldn't come down to check on him.

Daddy called me up Sunday morning. He wanted to know if I would come and get his dog "Ginny" on Monday. He was too weak to take care of her. I told everyone I had to go to Socorro to check on Dad. He had me so worried, I couldn't think of anything. I got to Socorro about 10:00 o'clock Sunday morning. He spanked my bottom for having wasted my time coming down. He had to sit down and rest. Just answering the door and giving me my swat, tired him out. He was weak from throwing up and from diarrhea. His allergy to wheat was acting up again. I tried to remember if I had ever seen him so sick from his allergy, I couldn't. Dad refused to let me take Ginny. He could take care of himself and her until Mother returned in three days.

I had been going to computer school since the middle of December. When I got home from school on Monday, there was a call on my answering machine. It was Dad. He had gotten sicker in the night. He was going to admit himself into the hospital. Would I please come down and get Ginny? I cried and fumed all the way down to Socorro. Dad was sicker than he let on. I was scared. The talks with Dad kept coming back to me. I was not going to let him die.

When I got to the hospital in Socorro, Dad looked much better. They had started IV's in him. He told me to go home with Ginny. He was going to be fine. When I got home, I called Mother at Aunt Luveda's. Mom cut her trip short. She came right home. Now everything was going to be fine. Mom would see to that. January 16 was his first day in the hospital. He told me then to go on with my life.

January 20, Friday night, Mom called. She had brought Dad up to the hospital in Albuquerque. The hospital in Socorro told them they couldn't do anything more for him. He needed to go home or up to Albuquerque. Barbara was afraid he was going to die. I told her to pray about it. Her answer was that he was going to die. She was upset, but at peace. My home teacher went to give Dad a blessing on Sunday, January 22. He told me that he felt like he should have released Dad. He felt Dad's mission was complete. I got upset and made him promise not to do that. Dad wasn't that sick. His allergy to wheat was acting up again, nothing more.

The doctors did many tests and exploratory surgery. Dad came through surgery great. He was not in that much pain and was in really good spirits. He had not eaten anything since he had come to the hospital almost three weeks before. He made us smuggle him some food. Just in case his stomach felt better, or if he went a whole day without throwing up, he was going to have food to eat. Dad started getting sores in his mouth, and the doctor

said Dad could suck on hard candy. It was cute to watch Dad eat the candy. For three weeks nothing had been in his mouth, and candy tasted so good.

Mom would be at the hospital all weekend long. Dad was so much better when she was with him. They would talk, argue, kiss, and laugh together. It was nice to see them together. I felt like I was interrupting them when I walked into the room. Mom went home on Sunday night, so she could teach her school class. By Tuesday or Wednesday, Dad would be so sick that I would phone Mom. She would be right up. Dad would improve while Mom was there. He would talk her into going home because he would be fine.

Dad had many ups and downs, but after a blessing he would improve so much that the doctors talked of releasing him. On the day of his release, he would get deathly ill. Finally, through talking with Dad and the doctors and through prayer, I knew Dad would die.

On Monday, February 20, Dad knew he was dying. Even before the doctors said anything to him, he wanted "right to die" papers drawn up. I called four different lawyers. They all turned me down when they found out Dad was in the hospital. As I looked in the phone book for another lawyer, one name stood out. I called this one and he also turned me down. Then he asked why I called him. When I told him I thought that I had been directed to him, he asked what church I belonged to. As it turned out, he was in my Dad's stake presidency. He came to the hospital on Wednesday. Karol Thomas (Marvin's girlfriend) and I were witnesses to Dad's "right to die" papers. One of the hardest things I ever did was to sign Mom's "right to die" papers, I just couldn't stand the thought of losing her too.

When I went to see Dad on Tuesday, February 21, he was so weak and tired. He had been down in x-ray for four hours that day. He couldn't even talk to me. I was madder than a hornet. I got the name and number of the doctor. I was going to give him a piece of my mind. When I did get hold of him, he told me that they had done everything they could. He really liked my Dad and was sorry to see it end like this. He had called in expert after expert and no one could figure out anything. The biopsy they did on the stomach tissue showed that the stomach was dead. All the enzymes and excretion glands were gone. Dad would never digest anything again. I wanted them to send Dad to some expert doctors in Houston that Debby had found. Dad's doctor told me that Dad would not survive the trip. I finally got the hint and asked him, "Just what are you trying to tell me?" "I'm telling you that your Dad is dying. We have done everything we could. I have never seen sprue go so far, I have heard of it, but have never seen it. I admire your father. He is a good man." He waited for me to answer, but I couldn't. I just sat there and cried. He kept asking me if I was all right. I couldn't even answer yes or no. Finally I asked him if my Mom knew. He said no and that he would call her, if I wanted him to. I didn't answer. I knew that I couldn't tell her.

Each one of my brothers and sisters were called and told to come, if they wanted to see Dad alive. Those were very hard calls to make. When Dad found out that I called everyone, he was a little upset. He didn't want anyone to interrupt his or her life. Several of Dad's brothers and sisters would call or write me and wanted to come and see him throughout his stay in the hospital. He always told me to tell them not to come. I don't know if that was wise or not. I think they needed to be with him, not for him, but for themselves. I know I needed to be with Dad. It helped me to adjust, feel his love, and say goodbye.

When they heard, my brothers and sisters gathered. Dad had a good visit with each of

his children as they arrived. He asked about each grandchild and his children's lives that only a father would know about. Out of Dad's eight children, seven were able to come and see him. There was just one thing on Dad's mind. He wanted Kirk to go through the temple and go on his mission. Mom, Debby, Kirk, and Richard left Thursday night to go to the temple. Norman returned home on Thursday also. Stan and Marvin remained with me.

The whole 42 days Dad was in the hospital, his faith in God never faltered. He didn't lose his good spirit. He wanted his family to know or live by these things:

1. Life doesn't stop...go on with living.
2. Take care of yourself...no one else will.
3. Don't judge...you don't know what the other person has been through.
4. Love and forgive...families aren't suppose to have hard feelings.

Dad talked a lot about his wife, children, grandchildren, brothers, sisters, his parents, and nature while in the hospital. He recalled a lot about his days as a scoutmaster and his youth. He loved life, but he was ready. Dad said he had had a full life. He had no regrets—some disappointments—but no regrets.

By Friday, he couldn't hear or talk. His condition was bad. The doctor said it could be anytime. I was at computer school trying to take a final exam when I received the news. I asked if I could make the test up, which was against the rules. When they found out what was going on, they let me go. I couldn't have passed the test with so much on my mind anyway. (I finished school with a 3.9 average; pretty good, since I had been through so much.)

I called Mom at Aunt Luveda's house in Higley, Arizona. I told her it would be anytime. The doctor wanted her to come back as soon as possible. She said she would not return until Kirk had been through the temple; Dad would be disappointed in her if she did. Mom told me later that that was the hardest night of her life. She wanted to be with him. She cried all night long. I called for my home teacher to give Dad a blessing, but he was unavailable. I called my bishop. He and his father-in-law were there in 15 minutes. He gave dad a beautiful blessing. In it were the following:

Dad's mother was eagerly waiting for him.

Dad's pain would be eased.

The end would come swiftly.

That he would always be an influence on his family.

The blessing lasted about ten minutes. Dad heard every word of that blessing. He also could talk again. He improved so much, some of us thought he would make it after all. I told my children I thought that God had given us Dad for one more good day.

The day before Dad died, Saturday February 25, he wanted to see everyone. For the first time in weeks he was talking, watching TV, and doing a little reading. Dad's mind was so sharp. He had all his faculties. Mom flew back early Saturday afternoon. Dad had a good day, better than the whole time since he came to the hospital. Dad was worried that we would not go on living. He called Barbara and Danny in to him. He wanted to know why they weren't going on the church ski trip. He made them go, as well as myself. He stressed

going on with life.

When Dad died on Sunday, Stan and I were with him. Dad had sent Mom, Kirk, and Debby to Los Lunas to get Kirk's patriarchal blessing. Dad didn't want Mom there at the end anyway. When we arrived, the nurse asked if we could get our Mom to the hospital. We met Marvin and Karol coming in and sent them to get Mom. Dad kept asking us to, "Please help me go. I need to go. Don't hold me back." When we asked him where he was going, or if he needed to go to the bathroom, he gave us a look. By that look we knew we were wrong, but didn't understand what he meant. He kept putting his arms up in the air and staring at the ceiling. He didn't want us to get a nurse. He wanted us to help him go. When we got him out of bed he collapsed. We tried to get him back in bed, but he refused. He was going. Dad told us to help him and not hold him back. Dad took about two steps and collapsed again. Stan told me to get help. The nurses made us leave. They knew Dad was dying. Stan went for a walk outside. He was outside crying and praying. I didn't leave the hallway. I wanted to hang on to him. I was standing outside the room when the nurse came out and told me that Dad had died. She asked me if I wanted to see him. He was lying in the bed. He looked so peaceful and out of pain. Inside I wanted to die. I touched his hand and his face and left the room. I found Stan on the couch in the foyer. When he saw me, he knew Dad was gone. We cried together. Marvin and Karol found us there.

We had planned to have Kirk set apart for his mission in Dad's hospital room. The stake presidency was coming at 4:00. We didn't get the word to them about Dad's death. When they came into the room, they broke down and cried. They loved Dad a lot. We went ahead and had Kirk set apart in the room. Dad's body was still in the bed. We all stood around the room. It was a beautiful setting apart. It lifted our spirits. The stake president said that we would be able to feel our father's presence and guidance. There wasn't a dry eye in the room. Kirk was going on his mission. It was one of the last major concerns of Dad.

We took Dad's body home to Lordsburg. Stan drove him down.

Dad was buried in Lordsburg on February 28, 1989. Most of his children, grandchildren, brothers, and sisters were there. Dad's Uncle Ernie and his brothers and sisters took his death, I think, harder than we did. Dad is the baby boy of the family. He has one sister younger than himself. It was very hard to lose one of the babies instead of the older ones. None of Dad's brothers and sisters has lost a spouse either.

Jeff is the only one of my brothers and sister who couldn't come to the funeral. Almost all of the grandchildren were there also. Anna, Richie, Laura, and Barbara all had a hard time at the funeral. Anna was upset because she and Grandpa always played jokes on each other. It was her turn to get even with Grandpa. Most of us handled it as well as we could. A lot of my Dad's friends that I hadn't seen for years came to the funeral. Some of them I hadn't seen since I was a little girl.

I just miss Dad. He was my anchor to life, the gospel, and my family. I guess you go on one day at a time. It helps me now to know that Dad could and did get to "glimpse" through the veil. Many times he would call to see if everything was all right. No matter what I said, he knew the truth. His patriarchal blessing stated that if he lived righteously he could tell men's minds before they could. I know, just like my home teacher knows, that Dad knew what was going to happen.

I love my dad more than I can express. I cry for him all the time. I cry for my mom too. She is alone for the first time in her life. She feels dad's absence the most. She doesn't have her companion and friend anymore. She misses him more than we do. (Written October 1989)

Some Thoughts

By Debby Cooper Noble

Reading this again has brought it all back to my memory. I was there and involved and felt the worry, the loss, the sadness, but I never dreamed how hard it would be to lose a parent. After ten years, it hurts less but the feelings of love and the missing never go away. The wanting to call Dad on the phone and talk, to receive his council and advice never go away. Dad was always there for his children, and I've never known another person to be such a good listener. He would drop anything he was doing to talk to us or invite us out to walk with him as he worked in his garden. I always felt such peace and love when I was with him. No wonder my mother has been so lonely and has had such a hard time without him. (Written November 1999)



Alvie and four of her boys: Kirk, Stanley, Alvie, Richard, and Marvin (July 2000)

Chapter Notes:

- ¹ Dust Bowl – common name applied to a large area in the southern part of the Great Plains region of the United States including Kansas, Oklahoma, Texas, New Mexico, and Colorado, much of which suffered extensively from wind erosion during the 1930's. Because of the loss of original hardy grasses, the lack of crop rotation, the raising of cattle, and severe droughts, the topsoil was blown away by winds that constantly sweep across the area. Many thousands of families that had their farms ruined migrated westward to California and other states and many of the remaining families had to accept government relief. (Source: Microsoft Encarta 98 Encyclopedia on CD.)
- ² WPA-Work Projects Administration; PWA-Public Works Administration; CCC-Civilian Conservation Corps



Alvie and six of her children (February 2001)
Back: Richard, Dorothy, Stanley, Kirk
Front: Alvie, Debby, Norman

Chapter 20

Lois Evelyn Cooper

Childhood

I was born June 23, 1929, the sixth child of John Henry Cooper and Gertrude Luveda Clevenger. I was born at home when the family lived 4½ miles south of Gilbert on Gilbert Road. My mother was 35 years old; my dad was 47. My siblings were George Alton 17, Sarah Luveda 14, John Elmer 11, Ruth Maxine 7, and Howard Marvin 5.

It was recorded in the Arizona Republic newspaper, Monday, June 17, 1974, that the hottest temperature ever recorded in Phoenix was 118 degrees. That mark was reached three times, July 16, 1925, **June 24, 1929**, and July 11, 1958. My first day was a hot one. We didn't have electricity in the house and some friends let mother use an alcohol fan to try to keep me cool. Mother said even with the fan I was covered with heat rash. In 1929, a loaf of bread was 9 cents, a gallon of milk 58 cents, a new Ford auto was \$450, and a gallon of gas was 12 cents. Herbert Hoover was president of the country, and Heber J. Grant was president of the LDS church.

I grew up in a loving, hard working family. Daddy was involved in farm work and worked very hard. Mother cooked and canned, raised chickens and turkeys, made most of our clothes, and made many quilts. They worked hard to provide for the family.



School Girl

As a preschooler I got a female, black and white cat. She was with the family about 8 years. She was a lot of joy for me but caused some problems for the family. She presented us with many kittens. This was sometimes a problem to Mother. She had her kittens in the closet or a drawer of clean clothes. Mother raised chickens and turkeys. Sometimes she brought sick baby chickens and turkeys into the house to nurse. More times than not, old Puss had a midnight snack of chicken. Mother was willing to put up with her, because she was a good hunter and kept the mice under control.

As part of his job working for Mr. Versluis, Daddy would take groceries to the sheepherders' camp; I often went along. The sheepherders didn't have any electricity or any way to keep their food cold. They used a lot of dried fruit instead of fresh. I usually



Lois as a young girl



Lois and her brother Howard

got a sample of the dried peaches or apples. I surely did like these. One of the men named Taylor offered to buy me the biggest doll he could find if I would talk to him. I was a very shy child. I never accepted his bribe. He called me "telephone girl," because as we drove away, I would shout back to him. One summer while he was in the mountains with the sheep, he carved a bear out of volcanic rock and gave it to me.

Besides the cat and lots of kittens to play with, I had my dolls and paper dolls I cut out of last years Sears catalog. At night we listened to the radio. Some programs I remember were *The Lone Ranger*, *Amos and Andy*, *Fibber McGee and Molly*, and *Burns and Allen*.

I went to school all 12 years in Gilbert Schools. Many of my classmates and I were together from first grade through high school graduation. My graduating class had 27 students. Being a small school had some advantages.

Sometimes a willing person was more vital than talent. There were opportunities to participate in many activities. I was in some plays and played basketball. The girls didn't play competition with other schools. There were disadvantages also. The boys played six-man football. I liked school and did very well most of the time.

During my first grade of school, I had a potentially dangerous, embarrassing thing happen to me that had a happy outcome. There was an irrigation culvert on the school playground. It was a square cement box about 2½ feet high. The hole was at least 2 feet below the ground. This was used as a distribution box for irrigation for the school ground. There was no water running through it that day, but some water was standing in it. Some of my friends and I were playing around it. I dropped my handkerchief into the water. One of the girls was going to hold me while I reached down to get it. She couldn't hold me, and we slipped into the water and got all wet. The teacher took us into the school cafeteria kitchen that was warmed by a big cook stove. They wrapped us in a blanket while they dried our clothes. That wasn't embarrassing enough. Mother thought I needed to wear one-piece underwear to keep me warm. There was my underwear on a make shift clothesline behind the stove for all to see. Soon after that I talked Mother into letting me wear an undershirt and panties like the other girls wore. That was the happy part of the whole experience.

My brothers and sisters started getting married, and I became an aunt when I was in the third grade. I had the distinction of being the only one in my class to have a niece or nephew. When LaFon was about three months old, I got whooping cough, and was out of school for 24 days. I wasn't able to see her, which made me sad. I am so grateful for the disease immunization shots we now have. My children never had to experience all those childhood diseases. Other nieces and nephews came along and I felt like I grew up with

them. It was fun having so many young people around.

I want to say more about the houses we lived in. We moved several times, but the houses were all about the same. They were wood frame with a kitchen, living room, one bedroom, and a screened-in porch on one or two sides. The kids always slept on the screen porch. It was pretty cool in the summer, but was it ever cold in the winter. There were canvas flaps that covered the screen, but that didn't keep us very warm. We wrapped the lids off the wood stove in newspaper and took them to bed with us to warm the bed. I remember having lots of quilts on the bed. We had lots of colds and sore throats from sleeping out there. The bathroom was a two holer out back of the house, usually 50 feet away. In spite of regular dousing with lime, it was usually stinky. There were usually spiders and spider webs lurking in the corners. Last years Sears catalog was there for reading and other necessary purposes.

We had electric lights now, but we still had an icebox. Every other day an ice truck came by to deliver more ice. If we forgot to empty the drip pan under the icebox, we had water all over the floor. I remember that this icebox didn't keep food very cold.

We had a telephone that hung on the living room wall. When we picked up the receiver, an operator would ask what number we wanted. She would then connect us to that number. We had a party line and could hear other people talking, and they could listen in on our conversations.

Sometimes we had a well that worked, and we could get water out of it. When it wasn't working, we hauled water in 10-gallon milk cans from a service station. Mom didn't have a washing machine until after I was born. It had a gasoline motor on it that you pulled a rope to start similar to a lawn mower. Mom built a fire outside under a No. 3 washtub to heat the water. She would then carry the water to the washing machine. Saturday night bath was in a No. 3 washtub also. Mom would heat the water in a teakettle on top of the stove. During the week we usually had a spit bath in a small basin of water.

Gilbert, Chandler, and Mesa were small farming communities. The businesses were along their main streets and all the stores closed at 6 p.m. every day and were closed on Sunday. There were a few small grocery stores that stayed open on Sunday.

I really loved the era into which I was born. I grew up trusting people. We never locked our doors; I don't think that we could lock them. We weren't afraid to pick up hitchhikers or help strangers. A person's word was his bond. We were taught to be thrifty and take care of what we had. Our parents were hard working, honest people.

The beginning of World War II changed a lot of things. Dad started to work at Williams Field Air Base as a boiler tender. Later Mom worked in the kitchen at the base hospital. Dad worked a rotating shift, so often he was home during the day and would do the laundry, cook, and help clean house. I think that this was the starting of a change in family life in the U.S. Many fathers and sons were gone from home to war. Women were begged to come to work in defense plants and other jobs to relieve the labor shortage. This started a whole new life for many families. The stores started staying open late, so that those who worked the late shifts could shop.



Lois by the old Fincher House

A Youth During World War II

I was in my teens during World War II. It was a time of patriotism. I am proud to be an American. Often there were parades through town. When the flag went by, everyone stood and placed their hand over their heart and the men removed their hats. I always had a lump come into my throat when the flag went by. I still love to see the flag on a flagpole, waving in a gentle breeze. I felt a real feeling of unity in the country during that time.

During the war, everyone was ready to do their part for their country. Most of the young men over 18 years old were drafted or joined the armed forces. At school we used to buy "Postal Saving Stamps." They cost 25 cents each, and we put them into a stamp book. When we had saved enough, \$18.75, we would trade the book in for a \$25 "Defense Saving Bond" worth \$25 in ten years. These were purchased through the United States Postal Service.

We saved our tin cans for defense. There was rationing of some items. I remember sugar, meat, some canned goods, and shortening being rationed. We could buy only two pair of shoes a year. Women's stockings were very difficult to find. I will never forget the first time I wore stockings. It was for my eighth grade graduation. They were wartime rayons. Where they didn't wrinkle, they sagged and bagged and slipped down. It was a long time after that before I got enough courage to wear them again. Gasoline was rationed. It depended on where you lived and your job how many gasoline ration stamps you received. Everyone had ration stamp books that you traded in for merchandise. As a youth I never learned to make candy or sweet goodies, because Mom needed the sugar for canning fruit.

When Dad started to work at Williams Field Air Force Base, we could no longer live in the farmhouse. We looked for a house to rent but couldn't find one. We finally moved in with Alton and Stella. They lived in the old Fincher farmhouse, 1½ miles north of Higley on the west side of the road. It was a lot of fun for me living with them. We played board games and dominoes at night.

Building materials were "frozen" for the war effort. You could add on to an existing house, but could not build a new house. Mom and Dad somehow got a small house and moved it onto the Fincher farm and proceeded to build onto it. I guess they did a good job, because the house was moved two more times, ending up in Gilbert where Mom and Dad lived in it for their remaining years.

Andrew Allen

The Allen and Cooper families had been acquainted with each other for some time. Both families had been asked to settle in Washington, Utah. Then both families went to Sunset and then Pine, Arizona. In 1929, both the Cooper and the Allen families were living in Gilbert, Arizona. And that is how Andy Allen and I began our lives together, though we were too young to know about it. Andy was born in Gilbert, in January, and I was born out in the country south of Gilbert in June. I attended Gilbert schools. Andy attended Chandler schools and we both attended the Chandler Ward. Andy said that he remembered me, but I don't remember him until we were about 16 years old.

One day while I was at school, I was called out of class for a phone call. Andy needed a date for a priest party that night. I think they told him he couldn't come to the party without a date. I was very surprised that he called me at school. The party was at Donald Ellsworth's house in Queen

Creek. It had been raining and the dips in the desert roads were full of water. Andy had borrowed his brother Blair's car. It was old and had holes in the floorboard. On the way home, Andy went through one of those dips without slowing down. My clothes and I were splashed all over with muddy water. I was not happy and told my mother I would never go out with him again. Time heals most things, and he asked me out again, and I accepted. There was no mud this time. We dated off and on and went mostly to church activities. He and I had the assignment to plan and make arrangements for firesides and other activities for our age group. Andy had a little 1929 Model A Ford that we dated in, unless he could talk his dad into borrowing the family car.

Marriage and Family

In August 1948, Andy joined the navy. That put a stop to any dating except on occasional weekends when he could come home on leave. This was during the Korean Conflict, and I often didn't even know where he was. In November 1950, the ship went into dry dock in San Francisco for 3 months. We decided this was our chance to get married. We hurried with wedding plans for the day after Thanksgiving, November 24, 1950. There was no time to send out wedding announcements. I'm sure that my Mother was going crazy with the hurry up plans. We were married in the Mesa Arizona Temple by Temple President Harry L. Payne. He asked Andy how long we had dated. Andy replied about 3 years. (He didn't say



Lois – High School Graduation, 1947

it was mostly long distance dating.) President Payne smiled and with a twinkle in his eye he said, "Well, it takes some longer to sell a bill of goods." This drew quite a chuckle from those gathered there and relieved some of the tension. I had such a wonderful feeling as we knelt across the altar from each other and listened to the sealing ceremony. I was and still am so very happy and so very much in love.

After a nice reception at Chandler Ward recreation hall, we packed up our new household things and started for San Francisco to live for 3 months. We rented an efficiency apartment with a Murphy bed (one that folded up into the wall). Andy had to stay on board ship a lot of the time, so I became very friendly with the sparrows that sat on the windowsill outside our kitchen window. I hung the laundry on the rooftop. It was certainly a different life than what I was use to in Higley.



Lois and Andy Allen - 1950

We spent the next two years with him being gone more than he was in port. When the ship left port, I would go back home and stay with Mom and Dad. In July of 1952, his time was finally up and he was discharged. We could finally go home to Arizona for good.

Andy became an electrician apprentice, and we got a small apartment in east Phoenix. We borrowed a ringer washer from Luveda, a stove from Alton and Stella, a table from Phoebe (Andy's sister) and a couch from my Mom and Dad. Some said that these things were their honeymoon furniture that they loaned out. Luveda also loaned me some maternity clothes and a crib.

February 16, 1953, our first child was born, David Andrew Allen. He had stomach problems and food allergies, but we put him on a soybean formula,

and he started to thrive well.

Andy was working in Phoenix, so we decided to buy a little house that needed a lot of fix up. We were in the Phoenix 6th Ward. We soon were given church jobs and found some good friends there. We were very happy.

Evelyn was born September 11, 1955, in Phoenix. She was a very sweet, lovable baby. Andy was busy going to night school as part of his apprenticeship. We bought our first piece of furniture, a 12-cubic-foot Westinghouse refrigerator. It looked huge in our little kitchen and for our little family.

September 11, 1957, on Evelyn's second birthday, Duane Cooper Allen was born in Phoenix. He was another sweet little Allen that was very little trouble and had a sweet disposition. We had sold our little house, and Andy decided he wanted to buy some acreage. We bought 2 acres on 28th Street in Phoenix. We had a new two-bedroom house moved onto the land. Andy started getting it painted and fixed up, so we could move in. The yard and field also needed work done on them. We had a friend in the church who was very generous with his time and tractors getting the yard leveled and the pasture planted. When the feed in the field had grown enough, he let us keep one of his cows. Andy soon decided she was too ornery and ate too much, so he gave her back and purchased a goat. We planted fruit trees and a garden and raised chickens, pigeons, and various other fowl. We had an abundance of cats and a collie dog.

On December 12, 1959, Marlene was born in Phoenix. True to our pattern she was another precious little Allen that brought us joy. July 23, 1962, Bradley Wayne was born also in Phoenix. We knew he was going to be a boy because of the set pattern of boy then girl. Bradley was a good baby and grew very fast. Evelyn always was a little mother to the babies, and she enjoyed tending him.

In jest, I have said that I was born one generation too soon. I was referring to the ease of caring for children today as opposed to when our children were small. We sterilized everything and had cloth diapers. Now it seems everything but the baby is disposable—diapers, bottles, etc.



Allen Family in 1967. Marlene, Evelyn, David, Duane, Bradley with their parents Andy and Lois

October 1,

1963, Daddy passed away. He had not been well and had been very frail and weak. We were happy for him to be relieved of his tired old body, but I sure did miss him. When I was a youth at home, Daddy and I had many happy hours together playing games and talking. I'm sorry my children did not get to know the younger Grandpa Cooper. The gospel and wonderful members are certainly a comfort at times like this.

In the spring of 1965, we decided to move from our acreage. It was a hard decision to make. We had outgrown our little house. Andy had more than doubled our house with the addition of a basement and large living room and kitchen. Andy had worked so hard on it doing most of the work himself.

A group of undesirable people had moved into a low rent housing development about a mile from us and next to the school. Our children became the minority in school. The other children had little self-respect, used bad language, and wrote graffiti on the walls and worse. Fights on the playground and after school were a regular occurrence. We decided we didn't want our children to go to school there any more. Andy said we were moving, and we did.

We loved the people in the church and had many good friends there. We had been very happy living in that area. We had experienced so much spiritual growth there and had served in many positions in the ward. It was a sad day for us to move.

We moved to Tempe, and I had said that I would never live there. We rented a house at 1004 West 17th Street and later bought it. The kids could walk to all the schools—grade school, middle school, high school and even college. It was a big adjustment for all of us. We had been used to lots of room to play in, and suddenly, we had a small yard.

A few years later we went back to the area where we had lived in Phoenix. The houses and apartments near the school had windows broken out, plumbing fixtures laying out in the yard and doors off their hinges. The place was really trashed out. Again we were glad we had moved.

We soon were involved in school, church and community and felt comfortable in our new area. As the kids grew, our house became busier with all the activities of the teenage years. And before we knew it, they started to leave home.

Blessings of the Gospel

In 1976, we truly gained a stronger testimony of tithing, food storage, and having a savings account. We really reaped the blessings from being obedient in these areas. It was an eventful year. It was the 200th anniversary of the birth of our country. David and Becky got married on April 10th. Duane was preparing for a mission. He had been working and saving his money. We also had set aside money for his mission. In February of that year, work was short and Andy became unemployed. He was off work for a little over a year. The kids all had jobs and were able to take care of most of their own needs, which helped a lot. We really appreciated their cooperation.

We used our food storage and cut back on all spending that wasn't necessary. The bishop kept asking us if we needed any help. We didn't, we were fine, and were amazed at how far our money went.

Duane left in November for the Canada Vancouver Mission. The first month he was



Standing: Duane, David, Evelyn. Sitting: Marlene and Brad (about 1976)

there, he and his companion lived in a member's home, rent-free. Then they were able to live in another member's home for a small fee. Andy began working part time. By the time Duane had to rent an apartment, Andy was back working full time. What a blessing!

As we looked back over that past year, we felt truly blessed. With the Lord's help we were able to take care of ourselves, send Duane on his mission, and we still had money in the bank. The Lord truly does open the windows of heaven and pour out blessings on us when we are obedient to his teachings.

Empty Nest

Our house began to empty out very quickly. All five kids got married in four years. David and Becky were married April 10, 1976. Evelyn and Tim were married March 24, 1978. Marlene and Steve were married June 23, 1979. Duane and Sharilyn got married June 6, 1980. Brad and Shawn were married December 19, 1980. (Marlene later married Michael Riggs on November 5, 1988, and Bradley married Ernyce Hintz on July 23, 1994.)

Just after Marlene's wedding, my mother died on July 7, 1979. She had had many years of poor health. It was a relief for her to be released from her tired body. I missed her so much. Many times I would go to the phone to call her to tell her something before I remembered that she wasn't there any more. Our first grandchild had been born, and I felt badly that she never saw any of our grandchildren.



Lois and Andy Allen

Blessings of Family and Church Service

I have held church positions most of the time except for brief periods of time off to have a baby. I have enjoyed serving our Heavenly Father. I have been a counselor in Primary several times and taught almost every age group. My favorite class was the seven-year-olds who were learning about Jesus and preparing for baptism. I was a Den Mother in the Cub Scouts. I have been Sunday School secretary, librarian, and have taught classes. In Relief Society I have been a counselor, secretary, visiting teacher supervisor, and compassionate service leader (some of those jobs more than once). I have been a visiting teacher since 1954. I have learned so much about love and compassion from the many companions I've had over the years. I have done Spanish name extraction and Temple name

extraction. I worked in the clothing department at the Temple. I have enjoyed going Home Teaching with Andy as his partner.

Another very important calling I have had is to support Andy in his various callings. I am very proud of him and the way he has served our Father in Heaven. I've tried to always have his clothes ready and food prepared to make it easy for him to serve. He has always tried to be a good husband, a loving father, and a dedicated church member.

I have loved being a wife and mother. I'm very proud of each of my children and the great adults that they are. I love them and their spouses very much. Our grandchildren are a special joy in my life. I love all 21 of them so much. I'm grateful to loving brothers and sisters and their spouses. I count them as good friends. I am grateful for our parents and the heritage that they gave to us. They taught us by example to be good people.

I love my dear patient husband, Andy. He is truly my best friend and the love of my life. I love our Heavenly Father and love to be of service in His church. I am so grateful to Him for all the blessings He has given me.



Standing: Brad, David, Duane, Marlene. Sitting: Lois, Evelyn, and Andy Allen (1996)



Lois and Andy Allen's Family Group, 1996.

Front row L to R: April Allen, John Allen, Janette Allen, Patrick Smith, Andy Riggs, Cindy Allen.

2nd row: Brian Smith, Ernyce Allen (sitting behind Brian Smith), Lois holding Chris Riggs, Evelyn Smith holding Amanda Smith, Andy Allen, Marlene Riggs, Britany Gibson.

3rd row: Brad Allen, Bradley Allen Jr., Becky Allen, Tim Smith, Sharilyn Allen, Matt Allen, Kimberly Gibson.

4th row: Christi Smith, Lisa Allen, David Allen, Duane Allen (beard), Michael Riggs (beard and glasses).

5th row: Jennifer Allen, Levi Allen, Ben Smith, Tyler Gibson, Andrew Allen.

Insert: Jacob Allen (born 1999)

SECTION IV

List of John and Gertrude's Descendants

Chapter 21

George Alton Cooper & Descendants

1. **George Alton² Cooper** (known as “Alton”) (*John¹*), first child of John Henry Cooper and Gertrude Luveda Clevenger, was born 18 May 1912 in Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. Alton’s occupations have been farmer, working on the church farms, and custodian for the LDS church. He has been a church librarian under five bishops. Alton’s interests have been working with bees and gardening.

Alton married **Stella Pearl Dozier**, 15 February 1936, in Florence, Pinal, Arizona. Stella was born 3 March 1920 in Andrews, Andrews, Texas to John Wesley Dozier and Teresa Evelyn Brannan. Stella likes to write poetry and quilt. Their children are:

- 1.1 i Stella LaFon³ Cooper (dau.), born 20 December 1937, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- 1.2 ii Beverly Pearl Cooper (dau.), born 12 August 1939, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- iii Stephen Price Cooper (son), born 17 December 1951, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. (Steve has not married.)
- 1.3 iv Cheryl Ann Cooper (dau.), born 11 September 1954, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- 1.4 v Timothy Alton Cooper (son), born 11 January 1958, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona; died 12 July 2000, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.

- 1.1 **Stella LaFon³ Cooper** (known as “LaFon”) (*Alton², John¹*) married **James Baker** (“Jim”) on 3 May 1968 in Casa Grande, Arizona. Jim was born 19 November 1934 in Leon, Oklahoma to Robert Lee Baker and Emma Jackson. Their children are:

- i Brian Craig⁴ Baker (son), born 3 January 1960, Fortuna, Humboldt, California.
- ii Roy Andrew Baker (son), born 20 November 1969, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- iii Scott Lee Baker (son), born 30 April 1973, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.

- 1.2 **Beverly³ Pearl Cooper** (*Alton², John¹*) married (1) **Claude Everett Murray**, (“Everett”)

29 December 1955, in St. George, Washington, Utah (divorced). Everett was born 24 January 1938 in Roachdale, Putnam, Indiana to Chester Robert Murray and Bertha Taylor. Children:

- 1.5 i Claudia⁴ Elaine Murray (dau.), born 17 January 1957, Hamilton, Butler, Ohio.
- 1.6 ii Pamela Sue Murray (dau.), born 22 October 1958, Hamilton, Butler, Ohio.
- 1.7 iii Sheila Marie Murray (dau.), born 16 May 1960, Muncie, Delaware, Indiana.
- 1.8 iv Tony Allen Murray (son), born 14 January 1962, Muncie, Delaware, Indiana.
- 1.9 v Katherine Lee Ann Murray ("Lee Ann") (dau.), born 30 September 1963, Muncie, Delaware, Indiana.
- vi James Eric Murray (son), born 20 February 1965, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. Died 20 February 1965 in Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. (Stillborn)

Beverly Pearl Cooper married **Larry Wilson Gamble**, 28 November 1982, in Purvis, Mississippi. Larry was born 25 June 1944 in Purvis, Lamar, Mississippi to Wilson Leon Gamble and Nora Earnestine Gamble (Wilson and Nora were third cousins). Beverly has two stepchildren. Larry Wilson Gamble was previously married to Lana Bateman and their children are: Lawrence Wesley Gamble (son), born 20 September 1970, in Metairie, Jefferson Parish, Louisiana; and Tammie Gamble (dau.), born 1 August 1963, New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana.

- 1.3 **Cheryl³ Ann Cooper** (*Alton², John¹*) married **Jerry Lee Turner, Jr.**, 12 July 1975, at Williams Air Force Base, Maricopa, Arizona (divorced). He is the son of Jerry Lee Turner, Sr. and Dorothy Fowler. Their children are:

- 1.10 i Jerry⁴ Lee Turner III (son), born 29 January 1976, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- 1.11 ii Michelle Nicole Turner (dau.), born 8 September 1977, Henderson, Henderson, Kentucky.

- 1.4 **Timothy³ Alton Cooper** (*Alton², John¹*) married **Lisa Karen Gregg**, 14 January 1984, in Mt. Olive, Covington, Mississippi. She was born 27 October 1959 in Pullman, Whitman, Washington to Billy Ray Gregg and Mary Frances Barber. Tim passed away 12 July 2000, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona and is buried in the Mesa City Cemetery. Tim and Lisa have one child:

- i Nathan⁴ Alton Cooper (son), born 19 January 1989, Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi.

- 1.5 **Claudia⁴ Elaine Murray** (*Beverly³, Alton², John¹*) married (1) **James Kermit Sisk, Jr.**, 29 February 1972, in Chandler, Maricopa, Arizona (divorced 15 November 1974).

James "Jim" was born 2 December 1950 in Richmond, Henrico, Virginia. His father is James Kermit Sisk, Sr.

Claudia married (2) **Walter Fischer**, 7 March 1975, in Chandler, Maricopa, Arizona (divorced 17 June 1983). Walter was born 9 November 1951 in Giessen, Germany to Walter Richard Josef Fischer and Lieselotte Schmidt. Their children are:

- 1.16 i Sharyn⁵ Claudette Fischer ("Shay" or "Sheri") (dau.), born 7 September 1972, Chandler, Maricopa, Arizona.
- 1.12 ii Walter George Harley Fischer ("Harley") (son), born 23 December 1975, Hill Air Force Base, Ogden, Davis, Utah.
- iii Tiffany Autumn Fischer (dau.), born 22 October 1977, West Islip, Suffolk, New York.
- 1.13 iv Walter Courtney Levi Fischer ("Courtney") (son), born 22 April 1979, Scott Air Force Base, St. Clair County, Illinois.

Claudia married (3) **Richard Allen Sargent**, 21 January 1984, in Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi (divorced 13 December 1993). Richard was born 27 May 1953 in Buras, Plaquemines, Louisiana, son of Willis Walter Sargent and Ettie Mae Lawson. Their children are:

- v Bethany Amanda Sargent (dau.), born 13 September 1984, Oak Grove, Lamar, Mississippi. (Born at home.)
- vi Mallory Savanna Sargent (dau.), born 20 July 1986, Purvis, Lamar, Mississippi. (Born at home.)
- vii Lindsey Meagan Sargent (dau.), born 18 September 1988, Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi.
- viii Destrey Richard Zachary Sargent (son), born 26 April 1990, Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi.

Claudia and **Mark Andrew Milling** (son of David Wayne Milling and Dorothy Vivian Sasser). Mark was born 28 September 1966 in Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi. Mark and Claudia are the parents of:

- ix Timothy Shaun Murray Milling (son), born 9 December 1994, Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi.

Claudia and **Theron Willron Kelley, Jr. ("T")** (son of Theron Willron Kelley, Sr. and Martha Hollis). "T" was born 22 May 1957 in Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi. "T" and Claudia are the parents of:

- x Gregory Theron Murray Kelley (son), born 16 December 1997, Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi.

- 1.6 **Pamela⁴ Sue Murray** (*Beverly³, Alton², John¹*) married (1) **Michael Delane Gipson** on 28 March 1975 in Purvis, Lamar, Mississippi. Michael was born 25 September 1955 in Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi to Hewie Delane Gipson and Mary Louise Anderson. Their children are:

- i Christopher⁵ Michael Gipson (son), born 28 February 1976, Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi.
- 1.14 ii Brandi Marie Summer Gipson (dau.), born 29 July 1977, Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi.
- 1.15 iii Heather Sue Winter Gipson (dau.), born 1 January 1980, Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi.
- iv Holly Elaine Autumn Gipson (dau.), born 18 September 1982, Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi.
- v Nicholas Anthony Gipson (son), born 31 December 1984, Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi.

Pamela married (2) **Michael Steven Mims**, 21 August 1991, in Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi. Michael was born 21 May 1970 in Seoul, South Korea to Jerry Mims and Priscilla (Lane) Griner. Children:

- vi Michael Steven Mims, Jr. (son), born 15 January 1992, Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi.
- vii Alicia Michelle Spring Mims (dau.), born 18 May 1995 on her great-grandpa Alton's birthday, Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi.
- viii Samuel Elliot Tyler Mims (son), born 16 December 1999, Hattiesburg, Forrest, Miss.

1.7 **Sheila⁴ Marie Murray** (*Beverly³, Alton², John¹*) married **David Gamble Cooper**, 28 January 1978, in Purvis, Lamar, Mississippi. David was born 1 February 1959 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana to Jasper Andre Cooper and Linda Marie Gamble. Children:

- i Toby⁵ David Allen Cooper (son), born 27 July 1978, Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi.
- ii Casey Nathaniel Gamble Cooper (son), born 19 August 1980, Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi.
- iii Dayvi Jeanie Marie Cooper (dau.), born 3 December 1983, Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi.

1.8 **Tony⁴ Allen Murray** (*Beverly³, Alton², John¹*) married **Victoria Kay Williamson**, 1 August 1981 in Purvis, Lamar, Mississippi. Victoria was born 6 July 1964 in Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi to Billy Lynn Williamson and Giva Joy Vincent. Child:

- i Tony⁵ Allen Murray, Jr. ("T.J.") (son), born 10 March 1982, Hattiesburg, Miss.

1.9 **Katherine Lee Ann⁴ Murray** (known as "Lee Ann") (*Beverly³, Alton², John¹*) married (1) **Earl Wayne Schrader**, 8 January 1981 in Purvis, Lamar, Mississippi. Earl is the son of John Schrader and Virgie Young. Their children are:

- i John⁵ Wayne Schrader (son), born 22 September 1981, Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi.

- ii Joshua Mark Allen Schrader (son), born 6 June 1982, Lumberton, Lamar, Mississippi. Died 12 June 1984 in Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi.
- iii Ashley Nacole Schrader (dau.), born 20 May 1985, Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi.
- iv James Alton Schrader (son), born 10 January 1987, Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi.

Lee Ann married (2) **Richard Douglas Mott**, 25 February 1991 in Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi. Richard was born 31 December 1965 to William Douglas Mott and Miriam Ann Couart. Their son is:

- v Jared Richard Wesley Mott (son), born 29 November 1991, Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi.

Lee Ann married (3) **Russell Patton** on 27 November 1994. Russell was born 23 June 1960 in Seattle, King, Washington to Thomas Patton and Barbara Hudson. Their children are:

- vi Jacob Henry Patton (son), born 5 June 1990 in Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi.
- vii Jessie Thomas Patton (son), (twin) born 15 August 1995, Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi.
- viii Justin Duane Patton (son), (twin) born 15 August 1995, Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi
- ix Joseph Dylan Nathaniel Patton (son), born 19 August 1999, Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi

1.10 **Jerry⁴ Lee Turner III** (*Cheryl^f, Alton², John¹*) married **Nikki Tenny**, 1 April 1999, in Las Vegas, Clark, Nevada (divorced). Nikki was born 27 May 1975. She is the daughter of Dan Rooney and Diane Tenny. Their children are:

- i Autumn⁵ Marie Turner (dau), born 3 December 1997, in Henderson, Henderson, Kentucky.
- ii Robert Rankin Turner "Bo" (son), born 18 June 1999, Las Vegas, Clark, Nevada.

1.11 **Michelle⁴ Nicole Turner** (*Cheryl^f, Alton², John¹*) married **Corey Steven Crider**, 20 May 2000, in Marion, Crittenden, Kentucky. Corey was born 13 July 1976, son of Stephen Crider and Debbie Nunn.

1.12 **Walter⁵ George Harley Fischer** (known as "Harley") (*Claudia⁴, Beverly³, Alton², John¹*) married **Eva Louise Cooper**, 15 November 1997, in Purvis, Lamar, Mississippi. Eva was born 9 August 1966 to Henry Wesley Cooper and Mary Louise Hudson in Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi.

- 1.13 **Walter⁵ Courtney Levi Fischer** (known as "Courtney") (*Claudia⁴, Beverly³, Alton², John¹*) married **Amy Michelle Buckhalter**, 20 April 2000, in Townsend, Blount, Tennessee. Amy was born 18 March 1976 to Robert Earl Buckhalter and Elizabeth Jean Riley in Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi.
- 1.14 **Brandi⁵ Marie Summer Gipson** (*Pamela⁴, Beverly³, Alton², John¹*) married **Jason Krummel** 20 September 1997 in Purvis, Lamar, Mississippi. Jason was born 21 February 1978 to John Baldock and Carol May Leavel. Their child is:
- i **Preston⁶ Wesley Krummel** (son), born 7 February 1998, Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi
- 1.15 **Heather⁵ Sue Winter Gipson** (*Pamela⁴, Beverly³, Alton², John¹*) married **Robert James Dillon, Jr.** in Purvis, Lamar, Mississippi on 28 January 1998. Robert was born 9 August 1977 to Robert James Dillon, Sr. and Melinda Johnson. Child:
- i **Whitney⁶ Marie Dillon** (dau.), born 2 January 1996, Hattiesburg, Forrest, Mississippi
- 1.16 **Sharyn⁵ Claudette Fischer** ("Shay" or "Sheri") (*Claudia⁴, Beverly³, Alton², John¹*) and **Louis Brown** have a daughter. Louis was born 27 June 1961. His parents are **Louis Lavon Brown** and **Patricia Ann Custy**. Child:
- i **Katelyn Sierra Fischer Brown** (dau.), born 26 April 2001, Gulfport, Harrison, Mississippi.

Number of descendants of George Alton Cooper & Stella Dozier:

Children:	5
Grandchildren	12
Great-Grandchildren	33
Great-Great Grandchildren	<u>3</u>
TOTAL	53

Information given by: Beverly Cooper Gamble
LaFon Cooper Baker
Stella Dozier Cooper
Pam Murray Mims
Claudia Murray

Chapter 22

Sarah Luveda Cooper & Descendants

2. **Sarah Luveda² Cooper** (known as “Luveda”) (*John¹*), second child of John Henry Cooper and Gertrude Luveda Clevenger was born 9 April 1915 in Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. She was married on 8 March 1936 (divorced) in Gilbert, Maricopa, Arizona to **John Warren Fincher, Sr.** (known as “Warren”). Warren was born 23 February 1910 in Gilbert, Maricopa, Arizona to Thomas Jefferson Fincher and Catherine Adeline Powell. Warren died 8 April 1983 in Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona and is buried at Green Acres Cemetery in Scottsdale, Arizona. He was a farmer in the Higley, Arizona area. Luveda’s interests are sewing, genealogy, flowers, poetry, and reading. Their children are:
- 2.1 i John³ Warren Fincher, Jr. (son), born 17 January 1939, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
 - 2.2 ii Janice Louise Fincher (dau.), born 2 May 1941, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
 - 2.3 iii Luveda Elaine Fincher (dau.), born 12 November 1943, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
 - 2.4 iv Carol Ann Fincher (dau.), born 21 August 1949, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
 - 2.5 v Sharon Lynn Fincher (dau.), born 23 April 1952, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- 2.1 **John³ Warren Fincher, Jr.** (*Luveda², John¹*) married **Margaret Johnson** on 24 November 1965 in Idaho Falls Temple, Idaho Falls, Bonneville, Idaho. She was born 11 March 1944 in Idaho Falls, Bonneville, Idaho to Walter Oscar Johnson and Leona Hansen. Their children are:
- 2.6 i Renae⁴ Fincher (dau.), born 13 October 1966, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
 - 2.7 ii Shauna Fincher (dau.), born 22 March 1969, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona
 - 2.8 iii Travis John Fincher (son), born 13 June 1972, Omaha, Douglas, Nebraska.
 - 2.9 iv Emily Fincher (dau.), born 14 November 1974, Overland Park, Johnson, Kansas.

- v Leslie Fincher (dau.), born 7 February 1977, Overland Park, Johnson, Kansas.
- vi Nathan Warren Fincher (son), born 24 November 1981, Overland Park, Johnson, Kansas.

2.2 Janice³ Louise Fincher (*Luveda*², *John*¹) married Doyle Stanley Penfold on 24 May 1963, Arizona Temple, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. Doyle was born 4 June 1941 in Twin Falls, Twin Falls, Idaho to Stanley Penfold and Eva Birch. Their children are:

- 2.10 i Douglas⁴ Kent Penfold (son), born 22 May 1968, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- 2.11 ii Karen Penfold (dau.), born 16 October 1972, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- iii Malinda Penfold (dau.), born 5 December 1974, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- iv Nancy Penfold (dau.), born 27 January 1978, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- v Natalie Penfold (dau.), born 16 July 1979, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.

2.3 Luveda Elaine³ Fincher (known as "Elaine") (*Luveda*², *John*¹) married David James DeTemple on 21 December 1963 in the Arizona Temple, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. David was born 17 February 1942 in Portland, Multnomah, Oregon to Harold Darwin Peterson DeTemple and Claudia Hope Shaw. Their children are:

- 2.12 i Elise⁴ DeTemple (dau.), born 28 July 1967, Lansing, Ingham, Michigan.
- 2.13 ii Derek James DeTemple (son), born 21 May 1970, Hamilton, Butler, Ohio.
- 2.14 iii Matthew David DeTemple (son), born 22 July 1973, Bloomington, Monroe, Indiana.
- 2.15 iv Gavin Daniel DeTemple (son), born 20 May 1977, Bloomington, Monroe, Indiana.
- v Justin Henry DeTemple (son), born 7 August 1980, Bloomington, Monroe, Indiana.
- vi Janae DeTemple (dau.), born 29 December 1983, Bloomington, Monroe, Indiana.

2.4 Carol³ Ann Fincher (*Luveda*², *John*¹) married Darwin Clair Conrad on 7 July 1971 in the Arizona Temple, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona (divorced). Darwin was born 30 September 1949 in Spokane, Spokane, Washington to Clarence Walter Conrad and Bernice Spencer. Their children are:

- 2.16 i Kyle⁴ Darby Conrad (son), born 12 June 1975, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- 2.17 ii Kendra Sue Conrad (dau.), born 8 May 1977, Mesa, Maricopa,

Arizona.

- iii Ryan Curtis Conrad (son), born 22 January 1980, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.

2.5 Sharon³ Lynn Fincher (*Luveda*², *John*¹) married Keith Lance Smith, Sr. on 15 December 1979, Arizona Temple, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. Keith was born 15 November 1956, Los Angeles, Los Angeles, California to Ronald Brian Smith and Marilyn Edith Rodman. Their children are:

- i Keith⁴ Lance Smith, Jr. ("Lance") (son), born 18 September 1980, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- ii Jarom Lowell Smith (son), born 15 March 1982, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. Died 4 May 2000, Salt Lake City, Utah from injuries sustained in a car accident. He is buried in the Grantsville, Utah Cemetery.
- iii Loren James Smith (son), born 8 November 1985, Tucson, Pima, Arizona.
- iv Sarah Lynn Smith (dau.), born 21 April 1988, Tucson, Pima, Arizona.
- v Rachel Ann Smith (dau.), born 6 April 1993, St. George, Washington, Utah.

2.6 Renae⁴ Fincher (*John*³, *Luveda*², *John*¹) married Ethan Oliver Klimes on 4 May 1995 in the Bountiful Utah Temple, Bountiful, Davis, Utah. Ethan was born 28 April 1971 in Twin Falls, Twin Falls, Idaho to Ernest Joseph Klimes and Carla Sue Johnson. Children:

- i Lexanne⁵ Olivia Klimes (dau.), born 16 July 1996, Provo, Utah, Utah.
- ii Melanie Renae Klimes (dau.), born 31 August 1999, St. Louis Park, Hennepin, Minnesota.

2.7 Shauna⁴ Fincher (*John*³, *Luveda*², *John*¹) married Nathan Thomas Biggs on 3 June 1988 in the Arizona Temple, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. Nathan was born 17 June 1966, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona to Thomas Worth Biggs and Susan Joyce Hiatt. Their children are:

- i Joshua⁵ Nathan Biggs (son), born 18 June 1990, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- ii Bethany Diane Biggs (dau.), born 18 August 1993, Chandler, Maricopa, Arizona.
- iii Hannah Noelani Biggs (dau.), born 29 February 1996, Chandler, Maricopa, Arizona.

2.8 Travis⁴ John Fincher (*John*³, *Luveda*², *John*¹) married Tonya Kay Moore on 19 Au-

gust 1995 in the Chicago Temple, Chicago, Cook, Illinois. Tonya was born 18 June 1973 in Rapid City, Pennington, South Dakota to Robby Elvin Moore and Vivian Kay Jensen. Their children:

- i Madisson⁵ Michelle Fincher (dau.), born 26 June 1996, Omaha, Douglas, Nebraska.
- ii Samuel Jared Fincher (son), born 29 March 1998, Omaha, Douglas, Nebraska.
- iii Luke Travis Fincher (son), born 7 May 2000, Hastings, Adams, Nebraska.

2.9 Emily⁴ Fincher (*John³, Luveda², John¹*) married Matthew David Carr on 2 June 1995 in the St. George Temple, St. George, Washington, Utah. Matt was born on 28 July 1972 in Carmichael, Sacramento, California to Richard Donald Carr and Beatrice Jean Sapp. Their children are:

- i Harrison⁵ Matthew Carr (son), born 4 April 1999, Omaha, Douglas, Nebraska.

2.10 Douglas⁴ Kent Penfold (*Janice³, Luveda², John¹*) married Jody Lynn McDowell on March 7, 1996 in Mesa Arizona Temple. Jody was born in Mesa, Arizona on 11 September 1974 to Gary McDowell and Julie Thompson. They are the parents of:

- i Shelby⁵ Lynn Penfold (dau.), born 17 April 1999, Lawrenceville, Gwinnett, Georgia.

2.11 Karen⁴ Penfold (*Janice³, Luveda², John¹*) married Bruce Rogers Gardner on 15 December 1995 in the Arizona Temple. Bruce was born 27 January 1973 in Yuma, Yuma, Arizona to Bryant Gardner and Betty Wood.

2.12 Elise⁴ DeTemple (*Elaine³, Luveda², John¹*) married Cody Wayne Marsh 19 January 1990 in the Arizona Temple, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. Cody was born 25 November 1962 in Lehi, Utah, Utah to Larry Grant Marsh and Donna Marie Shaw. Children:

- i Chelsea⁵ Marsh (dau.), born 28 March 1991, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- ii Melea Marsh (dau.), born 7 July 1992, Chandler, Maricopa, Arizona.
- iii Candra Marsh (dau.), born 27 December 1997, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- iv Grant Wayne Marsh (son), born 25 April 2000, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona

2.13 Derek⁴ James DeTemple (*Elaine³, Luveda², John¹*) married Jennifer Crockett 27

May 1994 in the Arizona Temple, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. Jennifer was born 27 June 1972 in Provo, Utah, Utah to James Everett Crockett and Margo Hall. Their children:

- i Carter⁵ James DeTemple (son), born 16 May 1996, Kirksville, Adair, Missouri.
- ii Bailey DeTemple (dau.), born 11 February 1998 in Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.

2.14 Matthew⁴ David DeTemple (*Elaine³, Luveda², John¹*) married **Carrie Ellen Cadenhead** on 30 June 1995 in LaJolla, San Diego, California (San Diego Temple). Carrie was born 12 April 1976 in Huntington, Cabell, West Virginia to Patrick Douglas Cadenhead and Cynthia-ann Ward. They are the parents of:

- i. Joseph⁵ Matthew DeTemple (son), born 7 June 1998, Kirksville, Adair, Missouri
- ii. Gloria DeTemple (dau.), born 8 February 2000, Warren, Macomb, Michigan.

2.15 Gavin⁴ Daniel DeTemple (*Elaine³, Luveda², John¹*) married **Deborah Jean Smith** on 9 June 2000 in the Mesa Arizona Temple. Deborah was born 8 May 1978, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona, and is the daughter of David Smith and Jean Alldredge.

2.16 Kyle⁴ Darby Conrad (*Carol³, Luveda², John¹*) married **Sandra Rodriguez** on 22 July 1998 in Tallahassee, Leon, Florida. Sandra was born 10 October 1970. She is the daughter of Sigfredo Rodriguez and Melba Beccerra. Kyle gained a wife and two children: Sandra Marie Artecona (born 4 October 1989) and Alexander Jared Artecona (born 17 May 1995).

2.17 Kendra⁴ Sue Conrad (*Carol³, Luveda², John¹*) married **Samuel Floyd Blake** on 21 May 1999 in the Portland Oregon Temple. Samuel is the son of James Blake and Gail Floyd. Sam was born 14 October 1974 in Olympia, Thurston, Washington.

Number of Descendants of Sarah Luveda Cooper & Warren Fincher:

Children:	5
Grandchildren	25
Great-Grandchildren	<u>18</u>
TOTAL	48

Information given by: Luveda Cooper Fincher
Renae Fincher Klimes
Elaine Fincher DeTemple
Margaret Johnson Fincher

John Elmer Cooper & Descendants

3. **John Elmer² Cooper** (known as “Elmer”) (*John¹*), the third child of John Henry Cooper and Gertrude Luveda Clevenger, was born 19 June 1918 in Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. During World War II, he was drafted into the army and served in California and South Carolina. Elmer was a farm worker by occupation. He died 10 May 1997 in Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona and is buried in the National Memorial Cemetery of Arizona, Phoenix, Ariz.

Elmer married **Doris Mildred Mangrum**, 16 August 1938, in Florence, Pinal, Arizona (divorced). Doris Mildred Mangrum was born 8 August 1921 in Wagoner, Wagoner, Oklahoma, to Sam Mangrum and Sarah M. Smith.

Doris married (2) **Daniel Flores**; (3) **William Walker**.

The children of Elmer and Doris are:

- 3.1 i Phyllis³ Ruth Cooper (dau.), born 25 September 1940, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- 3.2 ii John Elmer Cooper, Jr. (son), born 28 July 1942 in Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- 3.3 iii Danny Gene Cooper (son), born 5 June 1945, Tulare, Tulare, California. Died 3 July 1997, in Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
- 3.4 iv Doris June Cooper (dau.), born 5 September 1946, Earlimart, Tulare, California.
- 3.5 v Linda Lou Cooper (dau.), born 15 April 1948, Earlimart, Tulare, California. Died 3 September 1991 in Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.

- 3.1 **Phyllis³ Ruth Cooper** (*Elmer², John¹*) married (1) **Joseph Cash Hilton** (div.); married (2) **Garet Garth Bingham** (“Gary”). Garet (“Gary”) is the son of Garth Taylor Bingham and Myrta L. Birdno. Phyllis’s children are:

- i Joseph⁴ Cash Bingham (son), born 9 June 1958, McGregor, Clayton, Iowa. Joseph died 4 July 1999 in Flora Vista, San Juan, New Mexico. (Unmarried)
- 3.6 ii Phyllis Ruth Bingham (dau.), born 2 May 1959, Springfield, Greene, Missouri.

3.2 **John³ Elmer Cooper, Jr.** (*Elmer², John¹*) married **Ore Louise Williams** ("Louise"), 18 December 1963, in Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona. Louise was born 24 January 1944 in California to Henry Brian Williams and Juanita Louise Pool.

- 3.7 i Vickie^d Louise Cooper (dau.), born 5 July 1966, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
- ii John Elmer Cooper III (son), born 19 February 1968, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona. Died 22 April 1975 in Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
- iii Billy Ray Cooper (son), born 20 October 1970, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona. Billy has not married.

3.3 **Danny³ Gene Cooper** (*Elmer², John¹*) married (1) **Lynda Helen Williams**, 16 June 1962, in Nogales, Mexico (divorced). Lynda is the daughter of Walter and Pearl Williams. Their children are:

- i Danny^d Dwayne Cooper (son), born 1963, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona. Died 3 February 1986 in California.
- 3.8 ii Sherrie Cooper (dau.), born 4 December 1964, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.

Danny Gene married (2) **Edna Frances Williams**, 8 January 1966, in Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona (divorced). Edna Frances Williams was born 29 January 1950 in California to Henry Brian Williams and Juanita Louise Pool. Danny and Edna's children are:

- 3.9 iii Danny Gene Cooper, Jr. (son), born 17 July 1968, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
- 3.10 iv Lisa Ann Cooper (dau.), born 9 July 1970, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
- 3.11 v Debra Kay Cooper (dau.), born 22 September 1972, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.

Danny Gene Cooper died 3 July 1997 in Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona. He is buried in the Valley of the Sun Memorial Park Cemetery, Chandler, Arizona.

3.4 **Doris³ June Cooper** (*Elmer², John¹*) married **Edward Jay Brown** ("Jay"), 25 January 1969, in Gilbert, Maricopa, Arizona. Jay was born 9 November 1942 in Provo, Utah, Utah to Edward Joseph Brown and Mina Maude Brown. Doris and Jay have one daughter:

- 3.12 i Kate^d Ann Brown (dau.), born 23 November 1971, Provo, Utah, Utah.

- 3.5 Linda³ Lou Cooper (*Elmer², John¹*) married Raymond Mendivil, 29 April 1966, in Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona (divorced). Raymond is the son of Frank Mendivil and Virginia Villa and was born 20 January 1949 in Florence, Pinal, Arizona. Linda died 3 September 1991. Their children are:
- i Danial⁴ Ray Mendivil (son), born and died 1 May 1966 in Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
 - 3.13 ii Tammy Marie Mendivil (dau.), born 9 February 1967, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
 - iii Raymond Danial Mendivil (son), born 11 August 1968, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona. (unmarried)
 - iv Elizabeth Ann Mendivil (dau.), born 19 March 1970, died 20 March 1970 in Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
- 3.6 Phyllis⁴ Ruth Bingham (*Phyllis³, Elmer², John¹*) married Allen Melborn Lee Hicks III (divorced). Their children are:
- 3.14 i Charles⁵ Allen Hicks (son), born 29 September 1976, Farmington, San Juan, New Mexico.
 - ii Allen Melborn Lee Hicks IV (son), born 25 March 1978, Durango, La Plata, Colorado.
 - iii Tami Fay Hicks (dau.), born 10 April 1979, Farmington, San Juan, New Mexico.
 - 3.15 iv Shawwna Marie Hicks (dau.), born 20 December 1980, Durango, La Plata, Colorado
 - 3.16 v Sherri Dawn Hicks (dau.), born 15 January 1982, Farmington, San Juan, New Mexico.
- 3.7 Vickie⁴ Louise Cooper (*John³, Elmer², John¹*)
- i Crystal⁵ May Cooper (dau.), born 23 February 1986, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
 - ii Laura Mae Cooper (dau.), born 16 July 1988, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
- 3.8 Sherrie⁴ Cooper (*Danny³, Elmer², John¹*) married Benjurmin Franklin Williams. Their children are:
- 3.17 i Sandra⁵ Lee Williams (dau.), born 27 December 1978, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
 - ii Perrie Dywayne Williams (son), born in Beaumont County, California.
- 3.9 Danny⁴ Gene Cooper, Jr. (*Danny³, Elmer², John¹*) and April Griffent (daughter of Jerry and Sandy Griffent) are the parents of:
- i Heather ⁵L. Cooper (dau.), born 4 April 1991, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.

- ii Danny Gene Cooper III (son), born 21 October 1997, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.

3.10 Lisa⁴ Ann Cooper (Danny³, Elmer², John¹) and Marshal Tutor Kieth are the parents of:

- i Christopher⁵ Lee Kieth (son) (twin), born 6 April 1987, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
- ii Jamie Lee Kieth (son) (twin), born 6 April 1987, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
- iii David Lee Kieth (son), born 2 September 1988, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
- iv Piatra Nichol Cooper (dau.) born 20 July 1994, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.

3.11 Debra⁴ Kay Cooper (Danny³, Elmer², John¹). Her children are:

- i Roben⁵ Nicole Cooper (dau.), born 22 September 1990, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
- ii Jessica Ann Carmichael (dau.), born 3 March 1992, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
- iii John Cooper (son), born 17 April 1993, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
- iv George Ruben Carmichael (son), born 5 May 1994, Prescott, Yavapai, Arizona.

3.12 Kate⁴ Ann Brown (Doris³, Elmer², John¹) married Randy Charles Stone, 19 June 1993, in Orem, Utah, Utah. Randy is the son of Arnold James Stone and Carol Jane Eldredge. He was born on 6 March 1972 in Pocatello, Bannock, Idaho.

3.13 Tammy⁴ Marie Mendivil (Linda³, Elmer², John¹):

- i David⁵ Michal Mendivil (son), born 26 September 1984, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
- ii Joseph Anthony Mendivil (son), born 10 November 1985, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
- iii Angel Marie Mendivil (dau.), born 2 February 1989, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
- iv Elissa Marie Mendivil (dau.), born 6 June 1990, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
- v Amanda Linda Mendivil (dau.), born 23 Dec. 1991, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.

- 3.14 **Charles⁵ Allen Hicks** (*Phyllis⁴, Phyllis³, Elmer², John¹*) married **Stephanie Michell Hockenhull**, 3 May 1998, in Aztec, San Juan, New Mexico. Stephanie was born 23 March 1978 in El Paso, El Paso, Texas to Andy Lowell Hockenhull, Jr. and Cynthia Lyn Noyes. Charles and Stephanie's children are:
- i Ashlee^o Lyn Hicks (dau.), born 8 November 1996, Farmington, San Juan, New Mexico.
 - ii Alesha Sue Hicks (dau.), born 12 May 1999, Farmington, San Juan, New Mexico.
- 3.15 **Shawwna⁵ Marie Hicks** (*Phyllis⁴, Phyllis³, Elmer², John¹*) and **Michael Todd McClinton** have a son. Michael was born on 3 June 1976 in Farmington, San Juan, New Mexico to Oscar John Worthington, III and Johanna McClinton. Shawwna and Michael are the parents of:
- i Israel^o Michael Garet McClinton (son), born 31 March 2000, Big Springs, Texas.
- 3.16 **Sherri⁵ Dawn Hicks** (*Phyllis⁴, Phyllis³, Elmer², John¹*) married **Larry Kesterson** on 19 September 1998 in Aztec, San Juan, New Mexico. Larry was born 9 April 1977 in Farmington, New Mexico to L.C. Kesterson and Jane Ponte. Sherri and Larry are the parents of:
- i Lance^o Kesterson (son), born 13 April 1999, Farmington, San Juan, New Mexico.
- 3.17 **Sandra⁵ Lee Williams** (*Sherri⁴, Danny³, Elmer², John¹*):
- i. Timmy^o Williams (son), born 17 May 1997, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.

Number of descendants of John Elmer Cooper & Doris Mildred Mangrum:

Children:	5
Grandchildren	15
Great-Grandchildren	24
Great, Great-Grandchildren	<u>5</u>
TOTAL	49

Information given by: Vickie Louise Cooper
Doris Mildred Mangrum Walker
Phyllis Cooper Bingham
Lois Cooper Allen

Ruth Maxine Cooper & Descendants

4. **Ruth Maxine² Cooper** (known as “Maxine”) (*John¹*), the fourth child of John Henry Cooper and Gertrude Luveda Clevenger, was born 19 December 1921, in Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. Maxine has been a full-time wife, homemaker, and mother to her large family. She has many talents such as sewing, quilting, and doing family history work.

Maxine married **Kato Devar Haws**, 23 June 1942, in the Arizona Temple, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. Kato Devar Haws (known as “Kato” or “Devar”) was born 11 May 1918 in Gilbert, Maricopa, Arizona to David Moses Haws and Glenna “B” Hatch. Devar served in the Air Force. He was stationed in Australia during World War II and then in Japan during the Korean War. He supported his family for many years by farming and milking cows. He then worked for the City of Gilbert and advanced to the position of City Public Works director. He retired in September 1980 just as Gilbert was beginning to see its growing pains. Devar likes to garden.

Maxine and Devar have served several missions for The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints: a temple mission at the Dallas Temple, rehabilitation service workers at Deseret Industries in Mesa, and missions at the Family History Library in Mesa. Their children are:

- 4.1 i Kato³ Devar Haws, Jr. (son), born 6 October 1943, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- 4.2 ii Brenda Joyce Haws (dau.), born 11 September 1945, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- 4.3 iii Wallace Ray Haws (son), born 15 July 1948, Farmington, San Juan, New Mexico.
- 4.4 iv Milton Eugene Haws (son), born 16 January 1951, Sandia U.S. Army Base, Albuquerque, Bernalillo, New Mexico.
- 4.5 v Martha Ruth Haws (dau.), born 6 November 1954, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- 4.6 vi George Alvin Haws (son), born 28 January 1956, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- 4.7 vii Edwin Lorenzo Haws (son), born 13 August 1957, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.

- 4.8 viii Donna Yvonne Haws (dau.), born 4 January 1959, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- 4.9 ix Gordon Leroy Haws (son), born 22 June 1964, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- 4.10 x Katherine Haws (dau.), born 1 June 1965, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.

- 4.1 Kato³ Devar Haws, Jr. (*Maxine*², *John*¹) married Jennifer Gale Shumway, 14 October 1965, in the Mesa Temple, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. Jennifer was born 2 November 1945 in Oakland, Alameda, California to Richard Wilson Shumway and Patricia Cora Legg. Their children are:
 - 4.11 i Thomas⁴ Gail Haws (son), born 19 September 1966, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
 - 4.12 ii Marcia Jane Haws (dau.), born 25 January 1968, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
 - 4.13 iii Juliet Haws (dau.), born 2 May 1970, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
 - 4.14 iv Richard Glenn Haws (son), born 13 April 1972, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
 - 4.15 v Sarah Anne Haws (dau.), born 24 December 1973, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
 - 4.16 vi Elizabeth Ann Haws (dau.), born 13 May 1979, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.

- 4.2 Brenda³ Joyce Haws (*Maxine*², *John*¹) married Raymond Lee Hertzberg, 5 September 1968, in the Mesa Temple, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. Raymond was born 11 February 1941 in Spokane, Spokane, Washington to Wesley Raymond Hertzberg and Sarah Ann McMahan. Their children are:
 - 4.17 i William⁴ Fredrick Hertzberg II (son), born 18 March 1970, Provo, Provo, Utah.
 - 4.18 ii Jason Daniel Hertzberg (son), born 19 January 1972, West Covina, Los Angeles, California.
 - 4.19 iii Malinda Ann Hertzberg (dau.), born 12 November 1973, Biloxi, Harrison, Mississippi.
 - iv Christopher Glen Hertzberg (son), born 17 September 1975, Ocean Springs, Jackson, Mississippi.
 - 4.20 v Alison Marie Hertzberg (dau.), born 11 July 1977, San Dimas, Los Angeles, Calif.
 - vi Adam "E" Hertzberg (son), born 10 March 1979, San Dimas, Los Angeles, California.
 - vii Emily Ruth Hertzberg (dau.), born 5 February 1985, Pomona, Los Angeles, Calif.

- 4.3 **Wallace³ Ray Haws** (*Maxine², John¹*) married Edith Susan Carpenter, 24 November 1971, in the Mesa Temple, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. Edith was born 4 September 1948 in Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona to John Buren Carpenter and Lenore Bushman. Their children are:

- 4.21 i Susan⁴ Yvonne Haws (dau.), born 28 August 1972, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- ii Nathan Wallace Haws (son), born 15 November 1973, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- iii Sheila Kay Haws (dau.), born 18 June 1975, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona
- iv Spencer Ray Haws (son), 15 October 1977, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- v Benjamin Buren Haws (son), born 10 January 1980, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- vi David Andrew Haws (son), born 25 June 1982, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- vii Sheredith Elaine Haws (dau.), born 15 June 1985, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- viii Wesley Wayne Haws (son), born 7 May 1988, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.

- 4.4 **Milton³ Eugene Haws** (*Maxine², John¹*) married Sherri Gayle Huber, 4 January 1974, in the Mesa Temple, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. Sherri was born 30 September 1954 in Springerville, Apache, Arizona to Clarence Huber and Earlene Weeks. Their children are:

- 4.22 i Amy⁴ Gayle Haws (dau.), born 10 June 1975, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- 4.23 ii Rebecca Haws ("Becky") (dau.), born 3 Nov. 1977, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- iii Milton Anthony Haws ("Tony") (son), born 9 July 1979, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- iv Jonathan Weeks Haws ("Jon") (son), born 26 July 1982, San Angelo, Tom Green, Texas.
- v Tammy Marlene Haws (dau.), born 11 Oct. 1984, San Angelo, Tom Green, Texas.
- vi Anna LeMay Haws (dau.), born 7 January 1987, San Angelo, Tom Green, Texas.

- 4.5 Martha³ Ruth Haws (*Maxine*², *John*¹) married David Cranston Caldwell, 14 May 1982, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. David was born 22 February 1942 in Detroit, Wayne, Michigan. Dave is the son of James Cranston Caldwell and Elizabeth Louise Semand. Martha and Dave have no children.

David Cranston Caldwell was married (1) to Mary Louise Normandeau. They have a son: **David Cranston Caldwell, Jr.**, born 22 February 1964 in Windsor, Ontario, Canada. David Cranston Caldwell, Jr. married **Tonya Barbara Lynn Hayes** on 16 March 1985 in Floral City, Citrus, Florida. Tonya was born 2 March 1964 in Tampa, Hillsborough, Florida to Douglas Waterman Hayes and Patricia Jane Beichner. Dave, Jr. and Tonya have one son, **David Doyle Caldwell**, born 8 September 1992 in Inverness, Citrus, Florida.

- 4.6 George³ Alvin Haws (*Maxine*², *John*¹) married Tamera Lee Moyer ("Tammy"), 1 September 1979, in the Provo Temple, Provo, Utah, Utah. Tamera was born 5 June 1959 in Portland, Multnomah, Oregon to Lynn Errol Moyer and Carol Dianne Gipple. Their children are:

- i Joshua⁴ Curtis Haws (son), born 8 July 1980, Provo, Utah, Utah.
- ii Niesha Jill Haws (dau.), born 1 January 1982, Cambridge, Furnas, Nebraska.
- iii Jessica Rachael Haws (dau.), born 30 June 1984, Cambridge, Furnas, Nebraska.
- iv Angela Michelle Haws (dau.), born 7 August 1986, Cambridge, Furnas, Nebraska.
- v Kristina Nicole Haws (dau.), born 10 Oct. 1989, Cambridge, Furnas, Nebraska.
- vi Michael Benjamin Haws (son), born 27 Feb. 1992, Cambridge, Furnas, Nebraska.
- vii Adrian Andrew Haws (son), born 28 Sept. 1994, North Platte, Lincoln, Nebraska.
- viii Tanner Kevin Haws (son), born 21 Sept. 1997, North Platte, Lincoln, Nebraska.

- 4.7 Edwin³ Lorenzo Haws (*Maxine*², *John*¹) married Dana Lea Peterson, 26 April 1979, in the Mesa Temple, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. Dana was born 29 November 1960 in Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona, to Leo Clarence Peterson and Norma Jean Williams. Their children are:

- i Vanessa⁴ Lea Haws (dau.), born 22 February 1980, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
- ii Ralae Haws (dau.), born 18 February 1982, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- iii Lindsay Haws (dau.), born 14 November 1984, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.

- 4.8 Donna³ Yvonne Haws (*Maxine*², *John*¹) married Paul Scott Dillon, 3 June 1977, in Gilbert, Maricopa, Arizona (divorced). Paul was born 27 June 1957 in Tooele, Tooele, Utah to J.D. Dillon and Lila Jean Lee. Their children are:

- 4.24 i Anna⁴ Yvonne Dillon (dau.), born 30 November 1977, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- ii Maxwell Scott Dillon (son), born 3 June 1980, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- iii Amber Joy Dillon (dau.), born 19 February 1983, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- iv Forest Ray Dillon (son), born 21 August 1984, Provo, Utah, Utah.

Donna Yvonne Haws and Gary Walker are the parents of:

- v Jordan Preston Walker (son), born 10 April 1991, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.

- 4.9 Gordon³ Leroy Haws (*Maxine*², *John*¹) married Lyla Cluff, 23 March 1996, in the Mesa Temple, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. Lyla was born 20 April 1969 in Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona to Isabelle Lamoreaux and Milford Cluff. She is sealed to Gordon Worth Holladay and her mother. Gordon and Lyla are the parents of:

- i Andrew⁴ Gordon Haws (son), born 22 April 1997, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.

- 4.10 Katherine³ Haws (*Maxine*², *John*¹) married Gary Verl Garrard, 27 December 1989, in the Mesa Temple, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. Gary was born 9 August 1964 in Moscow, Latah, Idaho to Verl Grady Garrard and Georgia Christensen. Their children are:

- i Michael⁴ Gary Garrard (son), born 3 November 1990, Provo, Utah, Utah; died 25 March 1996 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, Utah.
- ii Amanda Rachelle Garrard (dau.), born 9 December 1992, American Fork, Utah, Utah; died 24 March 1996 in Kanab, Kane, Utah. Michael and Amanda died from injuries sustained in a car accident in Kanab, Utah. They are buried in the Provo City Cemetery, Provo, Utah.
- iii Mark Anthony Garrard (son), born 20 September 1994, American Fork, Utah, Utah.
- iv Megan Hope Garrard (dau.), born 7 June 1998, Orem, Utah, Utah.
- v Joseph Hyrum Garrard, born 17 January 2001, Provo, Utah, Utah.

- 4.11 **Thomas⁴ Gail Haws** ("Tom") (*Kato³, Maxine², John¹*) married **Elizabeth Agin Moore**, 14 August 1991, in the Las Vegas Temple, Las Vegas, Clark, Nevada. Elizabeth was born 6 August 1966 in Tucson, Pima, Arizona to James Forrest Moore and Marian Virginia Mount. Their children are:
- i Jeremiah⁵ Moore Haws (son), born 12 March 1992, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona. (stillborn)
 - ii Sarabeth Elaine Haws (dau.), born 30 May 1993, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
 - iii Michael Andrew Haws (son), born 21 July 1997, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
 - iv Matthew James Haws (son), born 11 March 1999, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
- 4.12 **Marcia⁴ Jane Haws** ("Marci") (*Kato³, Maxine², John¹*) married **Brian Andrew Cole**, 27 December 1986, in the Mesa Temple, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. Brian was born 7 August 1964 in Provo, Utah, Utah to Walter Ned Cole and Sally Lou Falkner. Their children are:
- i Cassandra⁵ Marie Cole (dau.), born 27 April 1988, Provo, Utah, Utah.
 - ii Jonathan Walter Cole, (son), born 1 July 1990, Orem, Utah, Utah.
 - iii Matthew Richard Cole, (son), born 21 January 1993, American Fork, Utah, Utah.
 - iv Miriam Jennifer Cole (dau.), born 27 February 1995, American Fork, Utah, Utah.
 - v Katrina Annette Cole (dau.), born 4 September 1996, American Fork, Utah, Utah.
 - vi Thomas Victor Cole (son), born 13 May 1998, American Fork, Utah, Utah.
- 4.13 **Juliet⁴ Haws** ("Julie") (*Kato³, Maxine², John¹*) married **Kelly Gene Black**, 18 May 1990, in the Mesa Temple, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. Kelly was born 7 March 1966 in Cincinnati, Hamilton, Ohio to John Clinton Black and Myrna Jean Murphy. Their children are:
- i Celeste⁵ Lanae Black (dau.), born 21 July 1991, Orem, Utah, Utah.
 - ii Jacob Emmanuel Black (son), born 22 February 1993, Orem, Utah, Utah.
 - iii Richard Madison Black (son), born 27 March 1995, American Fork, Utah, Utah.
 - iv Corina Richelle Black (dau.), born 17 April 1997, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
 - v Rebekah Lynn Black (dau.), born Easter Sunday, 23 April 2000, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.

- 4.14 **Richard⁴ Glenn Haws** ("Rick") (*Kato³, Maxine², John¹*) married **Kelly Lynn Brown**, 12 August 1994, in the Salt Lake Temple. Kelly was born 2 June 1975 in Santa Rosa, Sonoma, California to Alan Robert Brown and Katherine Wood. Their children are:
- i Benjamin⁵ Haws (son), born 16 July 1995, American Fork, Utah, Utah.
 - ii Emily Haws (dau.), born 19 August 1997, Dallas, Dallas, Texas.
 - iii Kristen Haws (dau.), born 21 June 2000, Ridgecrest, Kern, California.
- 4.15 **Sarah⁴ Anne Haws** (*Kato³, Maxine², John¹*) married **James Rookeard Stoddard**, 21 Aug. 1992, in the Salt Lake Temple, Salt Lake City, Utah. James was born 6 August 1970 in Stanford, Santa Clara, California to James Herbert Stoddard and Luana Tullis. Their children are:
- i Jessica⁵ Leanne Stoddard (dau.), born 12 Aug. 1993, American Fork, Utah, Utah.
 - ii David Solomon Stoddard (son), born 14 Feb. 1997, Dallas, Dallas, Texas.
 - iii Mary Elizabeth Stoddard (dau.), born 4 March 1999, Dallas, Dallas, Texas.
- 4.16 **Elizabeth⁴ Ann Haws** (*Kato³, Maxine², John¹*) married **Daniel Farnsworth Teichert**, 25 June 1999, in Mesa Arizona Temple. Daniel was born 6 September 1976 in Hermiston, Umatilla, Oregon to Richard Brady Teichert and Debra Ann Farnsworth. They are the parents of:
- i Moroni⁵ Richard Teichert (son), born 20 May 2000, Provo, Utah, Utah.
- 4.17 **William⁴ Fredrick Hertzberg II** (*Brenda³, Maxine², John¹*) married **Kimberly Michelle Ward**, 9 May 1992, in Diamond Bar, Los Angeles, California. Kimberly was born 5 December 1969 in West Covina, Los Angeles, California to Charles Roland Ward and Kay Francis Venable. Their children are:
- i Cody⁵ William Hertzberg (son), born 10 December 1992, Fontana, San Bernardino, California.
 - ii Dylan Tyler Hertzberg (son), born 19 November 1993, Glendora, Los Angeles, California.
 - iii RYanne Taylor Hertzberg (dau.), born 14 June 1996, Glendora, Los Angeles, California.

- 4.18 **Jason⁴ Daniel Hertzberg** (*Brenda³, Maxine², John¹*) married **Melinda Marie Barch**, 28 October 1995, in the Los Angeles Temple, Los Angeles, Los Angeles, California. Melinda was born 20 October 1972 in West Covina, Los Angeles, California to Jerold Liston Barch and Diane Carol Chagris. Their children are:
- i Eliza⁵ Anne Hertzberg (dau.), born 21 November 1996, West Covina, Los Angeles, California.
 - ii Mary Emma Hertzberg (dau.), born 15 August 1998, San Dimas, Los Angeles, California.
- 4.19 **Malinda⁴ Ann Hertzberg** (*Brenda³, Maxine², John¹*) married **Lance Mont Christensen**, 4 June 1999, in the San Diego Temple, LaJolla, San Diego, California. Lance was born 14 July 1971 in Huntington Beach, Orange, California to Reuel Halbert Christensen ("Hal") and Carol Ann Barker.
- 4.20 **Alison⁴ Marie Hertzberg** (*Brenda³, Maxine², John¹*) married **Craig Edward Reedy**, 8 April 2000, in Acton, Los Angeles, California. Craig was born 2 January 1978 in Van Nuys, Los Angeles, California to James Edward Reedy and Gayle Robin Whan ("Robin"). Alison and Craig are the parents of:
- i Max⁵ Edward Reedy (son), born 8 September 2000, Glendora, Los Angeles, California.
- 4.21 **Susan⁴ Yvonne Haws** (*Wallace³, Maxine², John¹*) married **Paul Leo Miller**, 22 August 1997, in the Arizona Temple. Paul was born 25 June 1970 in Helena, Lewis & Clark, Montana to Don Leo Miller and Joyce Hunsaker. Their children are:
- i. Isaac⁵ Paul Miller (son), born 1 June 1998, American Fork, Utah, Utah.
 - ii. Jared Leo Miller (son), born 24 April 1999, American Fork, Utah, Utah.
- 4.22 **Amy⁴ Gayle Haws** (*Milton³, Maxine², John¹*) married **Alan Edwin Coffman**, 8 June 1996, in the Mesa Arizona Temple. Alan was born 2 January 1973 in Bartlesville, Oklahoma to Matthew Coffman and Sue Smith.
- 4.23 **Rebecca⁴ Haws** ("Becky") (*Milton³, Maxine², John¹*) married **Colby John Dustin**, 21 June 1997, in the Bountiful Utah Temple. Colby was born 28 July 1974 in Ogden, Utah to Michael Dustin and Teresa Wride. They are the parents of:
- i Bailey⁵ Dustin (dau.), born 8 March 2000, Orem, Utah, Utah.

4.24 Anna⁴ Yvonne Dillon (*Donna*³, *Maxine*², *John*¹):

- i Taylor⁵ Yvonne Dillon (dau.), born 8 December 1994, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.

Anna married **Charles John Blum** ("Charlie"), 6 December 1997, in Gilbert, Maricopa, Arizona. Charles John Blum was born 15 August 1976 in Grand Island, Hall, Nebraska to Gary Blum and Dortha Marie Uhlir. He was sealed to his father Gary Blum and wife #2 Marla Kay Packard. They are the parents of:

- ii Blaine Hunter Blum (son), born 25 November 1998, Sierra Vista, Cochise, Arizona.

Number of descendants of Maxine and Kato Haws:

Children:	10
Grandchildren	49
Great-Grandchildren	<u>33</u>
TOTAL	92

Information given by: Maxine Cooper Haws

Kato Haws, Jr.

Brenda Haws Hertzberg

Edith Carpenter Haws

Sherri Huber Haws

Martha Haws Caldwell

George Haws

Edwin Haws

Lyla Cluff Haws

Katherine Haws Garrard

Tom Haws

Susan Haws Miller

Marcia Haws Cole

Chapter 25

Howard Marvin Cooper & Descendants

5. **Howard² Marvin Cooper** (*John¹*), the fifth child of John Henry Cooper and Gertrude Luveda Clevenger Cooper, was born 1 May 1924 in Gilbert, Maricopa, Arizona. He was a World War II veteran and served in France and Germany. Howard's occupations were farmer and electrician. He also worked for Phelps Dodge in New Mexico. He loved to fish, hunt, farm, garden and work in his shop. Howard died 26 February 1989 in Albuquerque, Bernalillo, New Mexico, and was buried in the Mountain View Cemetery in Lordsburg, Hidalgo, New Mexico.

Howard was married to **Alvie Roseberry**, 26 June 1947, in Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona (Arizona Temple). Alvie was born 24 July 1928 in Buckeye, Maricopa, Arizona to Daniel Charles Roseberry and Maud Elizabeth Clark. Alvie's occupations have been homemaker, elementary school teacher, and nanny.

Alvie married (2) **Thomas Franklin Rorabaugh**, 13 October 1989 (divorced); and (3) **Leo Holt** in 1999.

The children of Howard and Alvie Roseberry Cooper are:

- 5.1 i Howard Marvin³ Cooper, Jr. (known as "Marvin") (son), born 18 July 1948 in Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- ii Norman Berry Cooper (son), born 11 July 1949, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. (unmarried)
- 5.2 iii Deborah Inez Cooper ("Debby") (dau.), born 27 Nov. 1951, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- 5.3 iv Stanley Clark Cooper (son), born 19 July 1953, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- 5.4 v Dorothy Ellen Cooper (dau.), born 12 November 1955, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- vi Paul Jeffery Cooper ("Jeff") (son), born 20 August 1957, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. (unmarried)
- 5.5 vii Richard Henry Cooper (son), born 17 July 1960, Ajo, Pima, Arizona.
- 5.6 viii Kirk Wesley Cooper (son), born 11 April 1962, Chandler, Maricopa, Arizona.

- 5.1 **Howard Marvin³ Cooper, Jr.** ("Marvin") (*Howard², John¹*). Marvin married (1) **Ruthie Darlene Rackley** ("Darlene") in August 1967 (divorced). Darlene is the daughter of Coy Everett Rackley and Leona Helen Allen. They have one son:

5.7 i Darrell⁴ Everett Cooper (son), born 13 November 1968, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.

Marvin married (2) **Carolyn Yeittrakis** ("Cookie") (divorced). They are the parents of:

ii. Billy "C" Cooper (son), born 4 May 1970, Silver City, Grant, New Mexico.

Billy died 10 March 1995. He was unmarried and had no children.

Marvin and **Margaret** _____ had twin children:

iii. Jennifer Margaret Cooper (dau.), born 31 January 1976, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.

iv. Jason Marvin Cooper (son), born 31 January 1976, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.

- 5.2 **Deborah³ Inez Cooper** ("Debby") (*Howard², John¹*) married **David Patrick Noble**, 8 September 1970, Arizona Temple, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona. David Patrick Noble was born 17 September 1948 in Torrance, Los Angeles, California to Charles Everett Noble and Georgette Francois Fesnault. Their children are:

i Teresa⁴ Elizabeth Noble (dau.), born 11 January 1972, Silver City, Grant, New Mexico.

5.8 ii Bradley Wayne Noble (son), born 1 April 1973, Silver City, Grant, New Mexico.

5.9 iii Douglas Andrew Noble (son), born 30 July 1974, Albuquerque, Bernalillo, New Mexico.

5.10 iv Anna Cherie Noble (dau.), born 9 May 1978, Tucson, Pima, Arizona.

v Denise Eileen Noble (dau.), born 6 August 1980, Pasadena, Harris, Texas.

vi Alan Randall Noble (son), born 16 August 1982, Houston, Harris, Texas.

vii Aaron David Noble (son), born 16 April 1984, Houston, Harris, Texas.

- 5.3 **Stanley³ Clark Cooper** (*Howard², John¹*) married **Ginger Sue Griffin**, 17 October 1970, in Silver City, Grant, New Mexico (divorced). Ginger was born 9 November 1954 in Waco, Texas to C. Thomas Griffin ("C.T.") and Dorothy Marie Schulze. Stan and Ginger have two daughters:
- 5.11 i Laura⁴ Beth Cooper (dau.), born 21 July 1971, Silver City, Grant, New Mexico.
 - 5.12 ii Amy Marie Cooper (dau.), born 26 November 1974, Waco, McLennan, Texas.
- 5.4 **Dorothy³ Ellen Cooper** (*Howard², John¹*) married **Darrell Oliver Hardt**, 1 August 1974, in Silver City, Grant, New Mexico. Darrell was born 14 January 1957 in Bisbee, Cochise, Arizona to David Oliver Hardt and Louise Fay Fultz. Dorothy and Darrell were sealed in the Mesa Temple on 17 August 1984. Their children are:
- 5.13 i Barbara⁴ April Rachel Hardt (dau.), born 2 March 1975, Silver City, Grant, New Mexico.
 - 5.14 ii Daniel Oliver Hardt (son), born 11 October 1976, Silver City, Grant, New Mexico.
- 5.5 **Richard³ Henry Cooper** (*Howard², John¹*) married **JoAnn Estes**, 2 July 1977, in Los Palomas, Mexico (div.). JoAnn was born June 16, 1960 in California to O.G. "Hugh" Estes and Wanda Helmy. Their children are:
- i Richard⁴ Henry Cooper II (son), born 10 December 1977, Silver City, Grant, New Mexico.
 - ii Brian Mark Cooper (son), born 11 October 1979, Chandler, Maricopa, Arizona.
 - iii Jonathan Keith Cooper (son), born 24 July 1985, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
 - iv Lisa Diane Cooper (dau.), born 5 April 1988, Chandler, Maricopa, Arizona.
- 5.6 **Kirk³ Wesley Cooper** (*Howard², John¹*) married (1) **Diane Christine Hartman**, 31 January 1992 (div.), no children. Diane was born 22 August 1969 in Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona. Kirk married (2) **Debra Overson**, 14 February 1994 (div.). Debra was born 30 October 1961 to Leiland Pratt Overson and Lela May White. Kirk and Debra are both great-grandchildren of Andrew Benton Clevenger. Kirk married (3) **Cherryl Flake**, 25 October 1996 in the Mesa Arizona Temple, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona (div.). Cherryl was born 10 September 1960 in Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona to Russel C. Flake. Cherryl previously had three children: Russel J. Swann (son), born 14 January 1980, Forth Worth, Texas; Paula Danielle Swann (dau.), born 9 January 1984, Tupelo, Mississippi; and Mark Craig Mabus (son), born 30 January 1988 in Amory, Mississippi.

- 5.7 **Darrell⁴ Everett Cooper** (*Marvin³, Howard², John¹*) married **Rochelle Waters** in 1991 (div.). Rochelle is the daughter of Harold and Judy Waters. They had one son:
- i. **Justin⁵ Michael Cooper** (son), born 28 February 1992, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona. Died 1 November 1992 in Chandler, Maricopa, Arizona.
- 5.8 **Bradley⁴ Wayne Noble** (*Debby³, Howard², John¹*) married **Laura Robin Carey**, 23 October 1999, in Virginia Beach, Virginia. Laura was born 29 April 1958 in Anderson, Madison, Indiana to William Ancil Carey and Hazel Averitt Cooley. Laura previously had two children: Jeanette Michelle Carey (dau.), born 19 November 1977, Anderson, Madison, Indiana; and Mathew Ryan Carey (son), born 25 August 1986, Orlando, Orange, Florida.
- 5.9 **Douglas⁴ Andrew Noble** (*Debby³, Howard², John¹*) married **Puanani Seini Niko**, 3 August 1996 in Houston, Harris, Texas. Puanani was born 29 July 1972 at Honolulu, Honolulu, Hawaii to Lopeti Vake Niko (born in Tonga) and Maria Roman Ortiz (born in Puerto Rico). Their children are:
- i. **Niko⁵ Jonathan Noble** (son), born 27 September 1996, Houston, Harris, Texas.
 - ii. **Makoa Noble** (son), born 10 January 1998, Houston, Harris, Texas.
 - iii. **Miliani Noble** (dau.), born 4 August 1999, Houston, Harris, Texas.
 - iv. **'Auli'i Noble** (dau.) born 16 February 2001, Houston, Harris, Texas.
- 5.10 **Anna⁴ Cherie Noble** (*Debby³, Howard², John¹*) married **Scott Jereld Smith**, 5 June 1997, in Oakland, Alameda, California (Oakland Temple). Scott was born 27 November 1973 in Carson City, Carson, Nevada to Jerry Lee Smith and Starla Jean Feticc. Their children are:
- i. **Kaitlyn⁵ Camille Smith** (dau.), born 26 June 1998, Carson City, Carson, Nevada.
 - ii. **Natalie Cherie Smith** (dau.), born 21 June 1999, Carson City, Carson, Nevada.
- 5.11 **Laura⁴ Beth Cooper** (*Stanley³, Howard², John¹*) married **David Randall Pearson**, 24 June 1995, in Austin, Travis, Texas. David was born 27 March 1969 at Ramey Air Force Base, Puerto Rico to David Browne Pearson, III and Alice Dickson.
- 5.12 **Amy⁴ Marie Cooper** (*Stanley³, Howard², John¹*) married **Robert Dean Fields**, 10 June 1995, in Austin, Travis, Texas. Robert was born October 17, 1970 in Bad Krueznach, Germany to Richard Allan Fields and Louise Rosemary Cotton.

5.13 **Barbara⁴ April Rachel Hardt** (*Dorothy³, Howard², John¹*) married **Damon Preston Hassell**, 25 November 1992, in Tulsa, Tulsa, Oklahoma. Damon was born 17 May 1975 in Tulsa, Tulsa, Oklahoma to Donald Paul Hassell and Diana Joyce Doyle. Barbara and Damon were sealed in the Dallas Temple 25 November 1995. Their children are:

- i Preston⁵ Cole Hassell (son), born 11 February 1993, Claremore, Rogers, Oklahoma.
- ii Taylin Marie Hassell (dau.), born 23 January 1995, Claremore, Rogers, Oklahoma.
- iii Creedon Jole Hassell (son), born 17 November 1998, Claremore, Rogers, Oklahoma.
- iv Riann Rachel Hassell (dau.), born 27 January 2000, Claremore, Rogers, Oklahoma.

5.14 **Daniel⁴ Oliver Hardt** (*Dorothy³, Howard², John¹*) married **Amanda Kristin Garoutte**, 5 April 1998, in Broken Arrow, Tulsa, Oklahoma. Amanda was born 16 January 1977 in Harlingen, Cameron, Texas to Aaron Keith Garoutte and Elena Goldsmith.

Number of descendants of Howard Marvin Cooper & Alvie Roseberry

Children:	8
Grandchildren	19
Great-grandchildren	<u>11</u>
TOTAL	38

Information given by: Alvie Roseberry Holt
Debby Cooper Noble
Dorothy Cooper Hardt
Stan Cooper
Amy Cooper Fields
Kirk Cooper
Darlene Rackley Beesley
Carolyn Yeitrakis Tuffly
Anna Noble Smith

Chapter 26

Lois Evelyn Cooper & Descendants

6. **Lois² Evelyn Cooper** (*John¹*), the last child of John Henry Cooper and Gertrude Luveda Cooper, was born 23 June 1929 in Chandler, Maricopa, Arizona. She was married to **Andrew Benjamin Allen** on 24 November 1950 in the Mesa Arizona Temple. Andrew was born 15 January 1929 in Gilbert, Maricopa, Arizona to Andrew Bailey Allen and Maud Echols. Lois is a homemaker and enjoys sewing and other needlework. Andy is a retired electrician. He likes gardening, camping, cooking, and woodworking. Their children are:
- 6.1 i David³ Andrew Allen (son), born 16 February 1953, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
 - 6.2 ii Evelyn Allen (dau.), born 11 Sept. 1955, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
 - 6.3 iii Duane Cooper Allen (son), born 11 Sept. 1957, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
 - 6.4 iv Marlene Allen (dau.), born 12 December 1959, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
 - 6.5 v Bradley Wayne Allen (son), born 23 July 1962, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
- 6.1 **David³ Andrew Allen** (*Lois², John¹*), married **Rebecca Lea Brian**, 10 April 1976, in Tempe, Maricopa, Arizona. Rebecca was born 5 December 1953 in Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona to Robert Wayne Brian and Zola Elizabeth Page. Their children are:
- i Jennifer⁴ Elizabeth Allen (dau.), born 12 July 1980, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
 - ii Levi David Allen (son), born 3 March 1982, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
 - iii Lisa Renee Allen (dau.), born 18 April 1983, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
 - iv Cynthia Lois Allen (dau.), born 6 August 1985, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.

- 6.2 Evelyn³ Allen (*Lois*², *John*¹) married Timothy Edward Smith, 24 March 1978, in the Mesa Arizona Temple. Timothy was born 17 March 1953 in Cortland, Cortland, New York to Charles Oliver Smith and Margaret Merideth Mills. Their children are:

- i Benjamin⁴ Charles Smith (son), born 8 June 1979, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- ii Christina Smith (dau.), born 2 September 1982, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- iii Brian Thomas Smith (son), born 16 April 1986, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- iv Patrick Allen Smith (son), born 27 June 1990, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- v Amanda Lee Smith (dau.), born 25 November 1995, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.

- 6.3 Duane³ Cooper Allen (*Lois*², *John*¹) married Sharilyn Martin, 6 June 1980, in the Mesa Arizona Temple. Sharilyn was born 10 March 1961 in Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona to Duane Benjamin Martin and Margery Sybil Tenney. Their children are:

- i Andrew⁴ Duane Allen (son), born 17 July 1981, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- ii Matthew Spencer Allen (son), born 19 September 1982, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- iii John Aaron Allen (son), born 24 March 1986, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
- iv Janette Marie Allen (dau.), born 21 February 1990, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.
- v Jacob Edward Allen (son), born 25 February 1999, Chandler, Maricopa, Arizona.

- 6.4 Marlene³ Allen (*Lois*², *John*¹), married (1) Steven Earl Gibson, 23 June 1979, in the Mesa Arizona Temple (div.). Steven Earl Gibson was born 13 January 1957 in Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona to David Kent Gibson and Donna Lou Hancock. Their children are:

- 6.6 i Tyler⁴ David Gibson (son), born 17 September 1980, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- ii Kimberly Sue Gibson (dau.), born 23 November 1982, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- iii Britany Nicole Gibson (dau.), born 28 February 1984, Flagstaff, Coconino, Arizona.

Marlene Allen married (2) **Michael Douglas Riggs**, 5 November 1988, in Tempe, Maricopa, Arizona. Michael was born 3 August 1959 in China Lake, Kern, California to Michael Fordyce Riggs and Patricia LaBelle Bechtold. Their children are:

- iv Andrew Michael Riggs (son), born 21 April 1990, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- v Christopher Allen Riggs (son), born 15 Sept. 1995, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.

6.5 Bradley³ Wayne Allen (*Lois², John¹*), married (1) **Shawn Maureece Smith**, 19 December 1980, in Tempe, Maricopa, Arizona (div.). Shawn was born 24 September 1963 in Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona to Kenneth Ray Smith and Kathleen Green. Their children are:

- i Bradley⁴ Wayne Allen, Jr. (son), born 13 July 1981, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
- ii April Jane Allen (dau.), born 2 January 1983, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.

Bradley Wayne Allen married (2) **Ernyce Blanche Hintz** on 23 July 1994 in Laughlin, Clark, Nevada. Ernyce was born 11 November 1950 in Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona to Richard Eugene Hintz, Sr. and Angelica Luna Bourgeois.

6.6 Tyler⁴ David Gibson (*Marlene³, Lois², John¹*), married **Megan Diamond Cherry** on 30 June 2000 in Tempe, Maricopa, Arizona. Megan was born 6 January 1982 in Tempe, Maricopa, Arizona. Megan's mother is Leslie Denise Cherry.

- i Cloey Rebekah Gibson (dau.), born 25 March 2001, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.

Number of descendants of Lois Evelyn Cooper & Andrew Allen:

Children:	5
Grandchildren	21
Great-grandchildren	<u>1</u>
TOTAL	27

Information given by: Lois Cooper Allen

APPENDIX SECTION

Appendix A

John & Gertrude's Pedigree & Family Group Sheets



Pedigree Chart

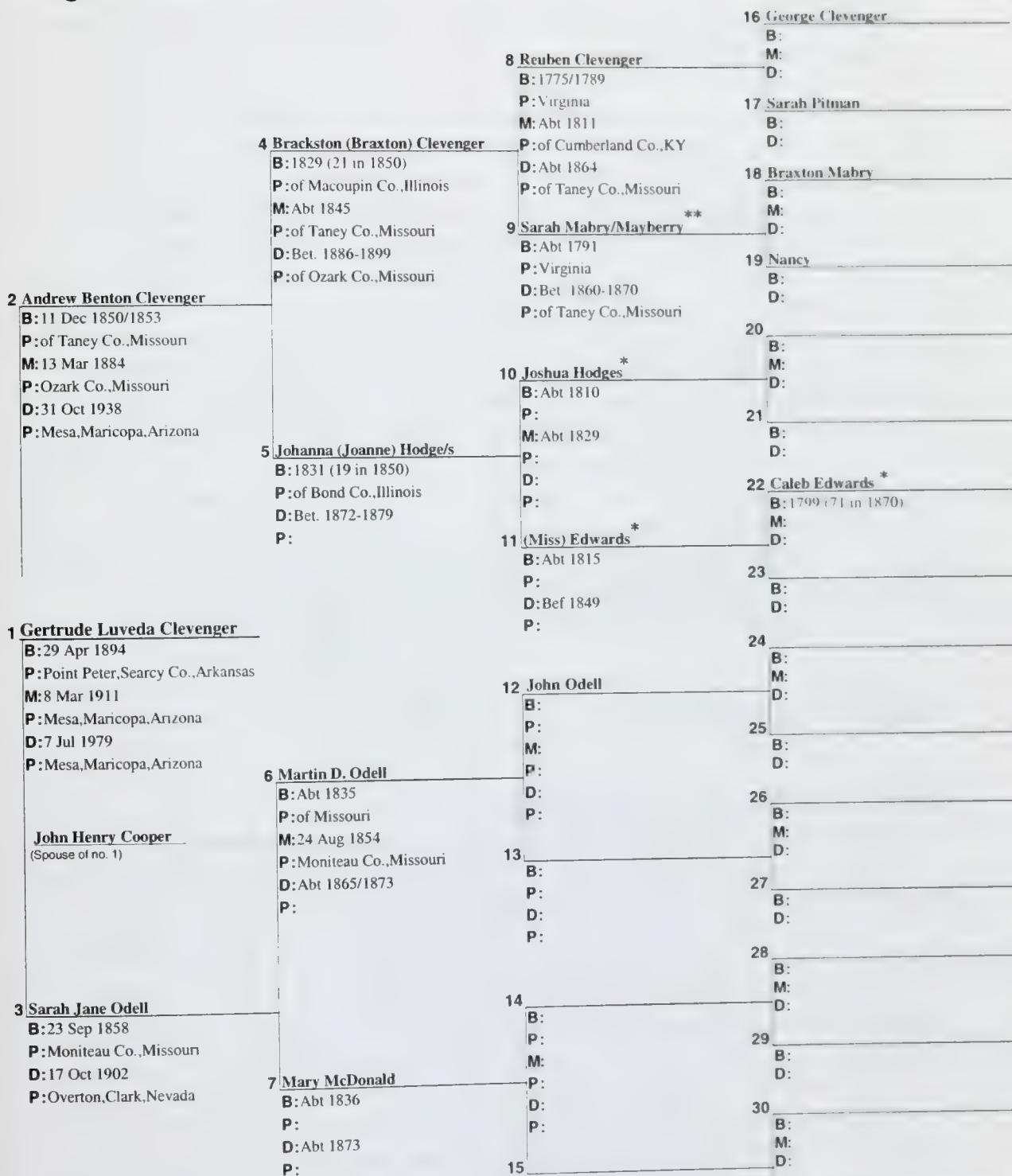
Chart no. 1

<p>1 John Henry COOPER B: 19 Jun 1882 P: Washington, Washington, Utah M: 8 Mar 1911 P: Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona D: 1 Oct 1963 P: Gilbert, Maricopa, Arizona</p>	<p>4 William Darby COOPER B: 10 Mar 1828 P: Union Co., South Carolina M: 13 Oct 1846 P: Union Co., South Carolina D: 4 Dec 1867 P: Washington, Washington, Utah</p>	<p>8 Jesse COOPER B: Aug 1800 P: Union Co., South Carolina M: Abt 1824 P: Union Co., South Carolina D: 16 Mar 1867 P: New Hope, Paulding, Georgia</p>
<p>2 Mendis Diego COOPER B: 18 Jul 1847 P: Cobb Co, GA (now Paulding C) M: 18 May 1869 P: Washington, Washington, Utah D: 13 Nov 1904 P: Overton, Clark, Nevada</p>	<p>5 Lydia Ellen ROCHESTER B: 23 Jul 1828 P: Union Co., South Carolina D: 9 Jan 1902 P: Washington, Washington, Utah</p>	<p>9 Rebecca DARBY B: 13 Jan 1800 P: Union Co., South Carolina D: 16 Aug 1872 P: New Hope, Paulding, Georgia</p>
<p>3 Sophia Bowman PRINCE B: 15 Nov 1850 P: Olifantshoek, Cape Col., S. Africa D: 30 Dec 1935 P: Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona</p>	<p>6 George PRINCE B: 22 Dec 1815 P: Fordham, Camb., England M: 10 Oct 1837 P: Exning, Suffolk, England D: 22 Jan 1905 P: Escalante, Garfield, Utah</p>	<p>10 Asbury ROCHESTER B: 26 Apr 1795 P: South Carolina M: Abt 1820 P: D: 1 Oct 1840 P: Union Co., South Carolina</p>
<p>Gertrude Luveda CLEVENGER (Spouse of no. 1)</p>	<p>7 Sarah BOWMAN C: 7 Feb 1819 P: Exning, Suffolk, England D: 13 Jul 1875 P: Middleton, Washington, Utah</p>	<p>11 Sarah Ann LEE B: May 1803 P: Goshen Hill, Union, South Carolina D: 9 Oct 1840 P: Union Co., South Carolina</p>
<p>15 Sophia HAMMOND C: 23 May 1793 P: Exning, Suffolk, England B: 1 Mar 1832 P: Exning, Suffolk, England</p>	<p>12 Richard PRINCE C: 18 Jul 1790 P: Icklingham, Suffolk, England M: 23 Jun 1813 P: Fornham, Suffolk, England D: 4 Aug 1835 P: Lunvidhall, Suffolk, England</p>	<p>13 Mary HARROLD B: 5 Feb 1792 P: Lawshall, Suffolk, England D: 2 Mar 1866 P: Lawshall, Suffolk, England</p>

* Note: John Henry Cooper's pedigree has been extended back for a number of generations. One source listing these lines is the Ancestral File of the Salt Lake Family History Library (www.familysearch.org)

Pedigree Chart

Chart no. 1



* Note: The starred names have not been fully documented and need to be researched further.

** We do not know for sure if Brackston (Braxton) Clevenger's mother was Sarah Mabry/Mayberry or Martha Buck. Andrew Benton Clevenger listed his paternal grandmother as Martha Buck. On the other hand, many researchers list Sarah Mabry/Mayberry as the mother of Brackston (Braxton) Clevenger. [See the following two pages]

Notes on the Clevenger Pedigree

Following are some notes on the paternal line for the pedigree of Gertrude Luveda Clevenger. Notes on the maternal line (Odell/McDonald/McDoddle) are presented in the chapter on Sarah Jane Odell.

1. *Family records of Andrew Benton Clevenger list his paternal grandmother as **MARTHA BUCK** (wife of Reubin Clevenger). We have not been able to find any records listing a Martha Buck. We have, however, found several listings of a Reuben and Sarah Clevenger together in different records between 1820 – 1860. A number of other researchers list Reuben Clevenger as married to Sarah Mayberry/Mabry as early as 1810 (which would have been before the birth of Brackston Clevenger).*

2. *Among the papers of Andrew B. Clevenger was a pedigree dated 1928. On that pedigree sheet was listed Johna Hodge daughter of Joshway Hodge and Miss Edwards or Calup, Caleb. After looking at this sheet filled out for Andrew B. Clevenger in 1928 and studying census records for Illinois and Missouri, we feel that Joshua Hodges' wife was probably a Miss Edwards who was the daughter of Caleb Edwards. THE CLEVENGER/ODELL PEDIGREE ON THE PRECEDING PAGE IS NOT PRESENTED AS A FULLY DOCUMENTED PEDIGREE, BUT AS A HELP FOR FURTHER RESEARCH.*

Below are some sources listing Reubin Clevenger, Sarah Mabry/Mayberry, Joshua Hodges, and Caleb Edwards:

Books:

G. R. Griffiths, *Clevenger Pioneers & Descendants*, 1980, p. 351: "REUBEN² (George¹) CLEVENGER was born c. 1775/80, probably in Virginia, s/o of George and Sarah (Pitman) Clevenger. He marr. Sarah Mayberry. He received a Land Warrant for 50 acres (L-313) on 1 Sept. 1818 in Cumberland Co., KY. He was also in the 1820 census of Cumberland Co., p. 152, located on Wolf Run. He may also have been the Reuben Clevenger in the 1820 Census of Overton Co., TN, p. 6."

Donald E. Collins, *The Mabry Family, Descendants of Francis Maybury and Elizabeth Gilliam of Surry County, Virginia* (Baltimore: Gateway Press, 1987), p. 325-329. In this book the following information is given: Sarah Mabry was born ca 1792 in Pittsylvania County, Virginia. She was the daughter of Braxton and Nancy Mabry. She was married 1810-1813 to Reuben Clevenger (son of George Clevenger and Sarah Pitman). She died between 1860 and 1870, Taney Co., Missouri. Sarah's father, Braxton Mabry, was the son of Joel Mabry and Winnifred Matthews. One of Reuben Clevenger and Sarah Mabry's children was Braxton Clevenger, born ca 1829 Macoupin Co., Ill; married ca 1845 Joanna Hodge(s) likely in Taney Co., Mo.; died Taney Co., Mo.

Pastor Morris M. Gaskins, *A Lighthouse in the Wilderness, History of the Clear Fork Baptist Church*, with facsimile pages from the Church Minutes from 1802 to 1902, published by the Clear Fork Baptist Church, Albany, Kentucky, 1972 (also on film, SLC FHL Film # 908946), p. 70, 164, 165, 170, 171. Clear Fork, Kentucky was near Albany, Kentucky (Cumberland County in 1820). Additions to the church by year and month were given in the minutes. Among the additions to the church were: May 1820 – James Maberry, Joel Maberry, Rebecca Maberry. July 1820 – Christianna (or Christianson) Maberry, Roubin Cleavenger, Sally Clevening, Margura and Sarah Maberry. August 1820 – Braxton Mabery, Maximillion Mabery, Nancy Mabry, Winey and Charles Mabery. In April 1821, a petition was presented to the Clear Fork Church for 32 of its members to be dismissed for the purpose of forming a new church on Wolf River. Among those listed were: Reuben Clevenger, Sarah Clevenger, Maximilian Mabry, Christianna Mabry, Joel Mabry, Wenney Mabry, Rebecca Mabry. Wolf River Church was located across the state border in Tennessee (Overton County). In May 1821, letters of dismissal were granted to: Bro. Dexter Mabry and his wife Nancy, James Mabry, Sally Mabry. [Note: Handwritten minutes are photocopied in the book and sometimes hard to read.]

U.S. Census Records:

1830 U.S. Census for Macoupin, Co., Illinois – Reuben Clevenger (age 40-49) is listed, p. 215. In the 1830 Bond Co., Illinois census is listed a Joshua Hodges (age 20-29) and a Caleb Edwards (age 30-39).

1840 U.S. Census for Taney Co., Missouri – Reuben Clevenger (age 50-59); Joshua Hodges (age 30-39) and a Caleb Edwards (age 40-49).

1850 U.S. Census for Taney Co., Missouri – R. Clevinger (age 61) born in Virginia, and S. Clevinger (59) born in Virginia and children E. Clevinger (age 19) born in Illinois, and R. Clevinger (age 17) born in Illinois. C.D. Edwards (52) male born in S. Carolina, A. Edwards (47) female born in Kentucky with three children. By 1850, Joshua Hodges may have been in Texas.

1860 U.S. Census for Taney Co., Missouri – Rheubin Clevenger (72) born in Virginia, and Sarah (67) born in Virginia; and Caleb Edwards (61) born in S. C., and Anner Edwards (56) born in KY.

1870 U.S. Census for Taney Co., Missouri – Caleb D. Edwards (71) male born in S. Carolina with Anner Edwards (66) female born in Kentucky. Reubin or Sarah Clevenger is not listed in the 1870 Census for Taney Co., Mo.

(Research of Brenda Haws Hertzberg and Maxine Cooper Haws - 2000)

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 2

Husband John Henry COOPER				
Born ⁻¹	19 Jun 1882	Place	Washington, Washington, Utah	LDS ordinance dates
Died ⁻⁴	1 Oct 1963	Place	Gilbert, Maricopa, Arizona	Baptized ⁻¹ 29 Aug 1890 LIVE
Buried ⁻⁵	4 Oct 1963	Place	Mesa City Cem., Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	Endowed ⁻² 1 Oct 1915 SLAKE
				SealPar BIC
Married ⁻⁶	8 Mar 1911	Place	Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	SealSp ⁻⁷ 1 Oct 1915 SLAKE
Husband's father Mendis Diego COOPER				
Husband's mother Sophia Bowman PRINCE				
Wife Gertrude Luveda CLEVENGER				
Born ^{-11,12,13}	29 Apr 1894	Place	Point Peter, Searcy Co., Arkansas	LDS ordinance dates
Died ⁻¹⁴	7 Jul 1979	Place	Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	Baptized ⁻⁸ 29 Apr 1902 LIVE
Buried ⁻¹⁵	13 Jul 1979	Place	Mesa City Cemetary, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	Endowed ⁻⁹ 1 Oct 1915 SLAKE
				SealPar ⁻¹⁰ 26 Nov 1903 SGEOR
Wife's father Andrew Benton CLEVENGER				
Wife's mother Sarah Jane ODELL				
Children List each child in order of birth.				LDS ordinance dates
				Temple
1 M George Alton COOPER				
Born	18 May 1912	Place	Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	Baptized ⁻¹⁶ 5 Jun 1920 LIVE
				Endowed ⁻¹⁷ 14 Dec 1964 ARIZO
				SealPar 1 Oct 1915 SLAKE
Spouse Stella Pearl DOZIER				
Married ⁻¹⁸	15 Feb 1936	Place	Florence, Pinal, Arizona	SealSp ⁻¹⁹ 14 Dec 1964 ARIZO
2 F Sarah Luveda COOPER				
Born ⁻²²	9 Apr 1915	Place	Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	Baptized ⁻²⁰ 9 Apr 1923 LIVE
				Endowed ⁻²¹ 11 Jun 1957 ARIZO
				SealPar 1 Oct 1915 SLAKE
Spouse John Warren FINCHER				
Married ⁻²³	8 Mar 1936 (D)	Place	Gilbert, Maricopa, Arizona	SealSp
3 M John Elmer COOPER				
Born ⁻²⁵	19 Jun 1918	Place	Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	Baptized ⁻²⁴ 19 Jun 1926 LIVE
Died	10 May 1997	Place	Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona	Endowed
Buried ⁻²⁶	14 May 1997	Place	National Mem.Cem., Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona	SealPar BIC
Spouse Doris Mildred MANGRUM				
Married	16 Aug 1938 (D)	Place	Florence, Pinal, Arizona	SealSp
4 F Ruth Maxine COOPER				
Born ⁻²⁹	19 Dec 1921	Place	Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	Baptized ⁻²⁷ 5 Apr 1930 LIVE
				Endowed ⁻²⁸ 23 Jun 1942 ARIZO
				SealPar BIC
Spouse Kato Devar HAWS				
Married	23 Jun 1942	Place	Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	SealSp ⁻³⁰ 23 Jun 1942 ARIZO
5 M Howard Marvin COOPER				
Born ⁻³³	1 May 1924	Place	Gilbert, Maricopa, Arizona	Baptized ⁻³¹ 4 Jun 1932 LIVE
Died ⁻³⁴	26 Feb 1989	Place	Albuquerque, Bernalillo, New Mexico	Endowed ⁻³² 23 Mar 1944 ARIZO
Buried ^{-35,36}	28 Feb 1989	Place	Mtn View Cem., Lordsburg, Hidalgo, New Mexico	SealPar BIC
Spouse Alvie ROSEBERRY				
Married ⁻³⁷	26 Jun 1947	Place	Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	SealSp 26 Jun 1947 ARIZO
6 F Lois Evelyn COOPER				
Born ⁻⁴⁰	23 Jun 1929	Place	Chandler, Maricopa, Arizona	Baptized ⁻³⁸ 3 Jul 1937 LIVE
				Endowed ⁻³⁹ 29 Apr 1949 ARIZO
				SealPar BIC
Spouse Andrew Benjamin ALLEN				
Married ⁻⁴¹	24 Nov 1950	Place	Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	SealSp 24 Nov 1950 ARIZO

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 2

Husband	John Henry COOPER
Wife	Gertrude Luveda CLEVENER

Sources

1. Overton Ward Rec. of Mem. 1884-1941, Film #0014913, also IGI.
2. TIB Card. Index to Salt Lake Tem. No. 3193, Book E Lvg. page 136.
3. Washington Utah Ward, Rec. of Mem. Film #0027435.
4. Death Certificate.
5. Funeral Program.
6. Marriage Certificate.
7. Sealing Certificate, and IGI.
8. IGI, and TIB.
9. TIB Card. Index to Salt Lake Tem. No. 3609, Book F Lvg. p. 155.
10. St. Geo. Tem. Sealings Children To Parents Film #170586, p. 617. Also IGI.
11. Overton Ward Rec. of Mem. 1884-1941, Film #0014913, give Gertrude's birth as Searcy Co., Arkansas.
12. Birth Certificate, postdated, gives Gertrude's birthplace as Searcy Co., Arkansas.
13. St. Geo. Tem. Sealings Children To Parents Film #170586. Andrew B. Clevenger gave the birthplace of his daughter as Point Peter Searcy Co., Mo.
14. Funeral Program.
15. Funeral Program.
16. Gilbert Ward Rec. of Mem. 1918-1929.
17. Personal Knowledge, of Alton Cooper.
18. Gilbert Ward Rec. of Mem. 1918-1929.
19. Personal Knowledge, of Alton Cooper.
20. Gilbert Ward Rec. of Mem. 1918-1929.
21. Family Records, of Luveda Cooper Fincher
22. Birth Certificate, (copy of). Place given: Township - Mesa #3, City - Mesa, Arizona.
23. Gilbert Ward Rec. of Mem. 1918-1929.
24. Gilbert Ward Rec. of Mem. 1918-1929, and baptism certificate.
25. Blessing Certificate.
26. Funeral Program, buried Sec. 45, Site 2507
27. Gilbert Ward Rec. of Mem. 1918-1929, and baptism certificate.
28. TIB Card.
29. Birth Certificate. Certificate gives birthplace of Ruth Maxine Cooper as Mesa, Arizona, which was the actual location. Church records say Gilbert, Arizona.
30. TIB Card.
31. Gilbert Ward Rec. of Mem. 1918-1929.
32. IGI.
33. Birth Certificate.
34. Funeral Program.
35. Funeral Program.
36. Personal Knowledge, of Kato Haws Jr. who attended Howard's funeral and wrote the date in his journal.
37. Chandler Ward Rec. of Mem. Film #889343.
38. Chandler Ward Rec. of Mem. Film #889343.
39. Family Records, of Lois Allen. As a note of interest, Lois was endowed on the same day as her Uncle Orson Cooper was married in the temple to his second wife Annie Hagan. Uncle Orson invited Lois to his wedding. Lois was engaged to be married and decided to go ahead and get her own endowments that day. It was also her mother's 55th birthday (April 29, 1949)
40. Birth Certificate, in possession of Lois Allen
41. Family Records, of Lois Allen.

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 3

Husband Mendis Diego COOPER						
Born- ³	18 Jul 1847	Place	Cobb Co, GA (now Paulding C.)	LDS ordinance dates		Temple
Died- ⁴	13 Nov 1904	Place	Overton, Clark, Nevada	Baptized- ¹	1855	LIVE
Buried	15 Nov 1904	Place	Pioneer Hill Cem., Overton, Clark, Nevada	Endowed- ²	25 Sep 1871	EHOUS
				SealPar	25 Dec 1878	SGEOR
Married	18 May 1869	Place	Washington, Washington, Utah	SealSp- ⁵	25 Sep 1871	EHOUS
Husband's father William Darby COOPER						
Husband's mother Lydia Ellen ROCHESTER						
Wife Sophia Bowman PRINCE						
Born- ⁹	15 Nov 1850	Place	Olifantshoek, Cape Col., S.Africa	LDS ordinance dates		Temple
Died- ^{10,11}	30 Dec 1935	Place	Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	Baptized- ⁶	1861/1862	LIVE
Buried- ¹²	5 Jan 1936	Place	Pioneer Hill Cem., Overton, Clark, Nevada	Endowed- ⁷	25 Sep 1871	EHOUS
				SealPar- ⁸	5 Nov 1879	SGEOR
Wife's father George PRINCE						
Wife's mother Sarah BOWMAN						
Children List each child in order of birth.				LDS ordinance dates		Temple
M	William Darby COOPER					
Born- ¹⁶	26 Aug 1870	Place	Washington, Washington, Utah	Baptized- ¹³	3 Mar 1879	LIVE
Died	28 Aug 1950	Place	Las Vegas, Clark, Nevada	Endowed- ¹⁴	12 Jun 1968	SLAKE
Buried	31 Aug 1950	Place	Logandale, Clark, Nevada	SealPar- ¹⁵	28 Mar 1878	SGEOR
Spouse Vienna AVERETT						
Married- ¹⁷	2 Mar 1900 (D)	Place	St. Thomas, Clark, Nevada	SealSp- ¹⁸	12 Oct 1995	SGEOR
M	Mendis Diego COOPER Jr.					
Born- ²¹	22 Aug 1872	Place	Washington, Washington, Utah	Baptized- ¹⁹	22 Aug 1880	LIVE
Died- ²²	8 Apr 1952	Place	Logandale, Clark, Nevada	Endowed- ²⁰	1 Nov 1898	SGEOR
Buried	12 Apr 1952	Place	Logandale, Clark, Nevada	SealPar	BIC	
Spouse Annie JOHNSON						
Married- ²³	29 Jul 1902	Place	St. George, Washington, Utah	SealSp- ²⁴	29 Jul 1902	SGEOR
M	George Prince COOPER					
Born- ^{25,26}	23 Oct 1876	Place	Washington, Washington, Utah	Baptized	Child	
Died	5 Dec 1876	Place	Washington, Washington, Utah	Endowed	Child	
				SealPar	BIC	
M	Orson Prince COOPER					
Born- ²⁹	22 Nov 1877	Place	Washington, Washington, Utah	Baptized- ²⁷	3 Jul 1886	LIVE
Died- ³⁰	25 Mar 1968	Place	Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	Endowed- ²⁸	1 Sep 1908	SGEOR
Buried	28 Mar 1968	Place	Mesa City Cem. Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	SealPar	BIC	
Spouse Sybil Cora NEWELL						
Married- ³¹	7 May 1900	Place	Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona	SealSp	1 Sep 1908	SGEOR
Spouse Annie Laura HAGAN						
Married	29 Apr 1949	Place	Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	SealSp	29 Apr 1949	ARIZO
M	Jesse Francis COOPER					
Born- ³⁴	14 May 1880	Place	Washington, Washington, Utah	Baptized- ³²	4 Aug 1888	LIVE
Died- ³⁵	6 Jun 1968	Place	Cedar City, Iron, Utah	Endowed- ³³	19 Sep 1902	SGEOR
Buried	8 Jun 1968	Place	Cedar City, Iron, Utah	SealPar	BIC	
Spouse Cornelia WHIPPLE						
Married	14 Mar 1917	Place	Shoshone, Lincoln, Idaho	SealSp- ³⁶	2 Apr 1920	SLAKE
M	John Henry COOPER					
Born- ³⁹	19 Jun 1882	Place	Washington, Washington, Utah	Baptized- ³⁷	29 Aug 1890	LIVE
Died- ⁴⁰	1 Oct 1963	Place	Gilbert, Maricopa, Arizona	Endowed- ³⁸	1 Oct 1915	SLAKE
Buried- ⁴¹	4 Oct 1963	Place	Mesa City Cem., Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	SealPar	BIC	
Spouse Gertrude Luveda CLEVENGER						
Married- ⁴²	8 Mar 1911	Place	Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	SealSp- ⁴³	1 Oct 1915	SLAKE
M	Richard COOPER					
Born- ⁴⁵	27 Dec 1885	Place	Pine, Gila, Arizona	Baptized	1894	LIVE
Died- ⁴⁶	18 Jan 1979	Place	St George, Washington, Utah	Endowed- ⁴⁴	26 Feb 1913	SLAKE
Buried	22 Jan 1979	Place	Overton, Clark, Nevada	SealPar	BIC	

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 3

Husband		Mendis Diego COOPER			
Wife		Sophia Bowman PRINCE			
Children		List each child in order of birth		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
7	M	Richard COOPER			
		Spouse Alta Rosina NIELSON			
		Married-47	9 Jun 1921	Place Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, Utah	SealSp-48 9 Jun 1921 SLAKE
8	M	Joseph Franklin COOPER⁵¹			
		Born-52	2 Jul 1888	Place Pine, Gila, Arizona	Baptized-49 2 Jul 1896 LIVE
		Died-53	4 Sep 1917	Place	Endowed-50 9 Jun 1921 SLAKE
		Buried		Place Pioneer Hill Cem., Overton, Clark, Nevada	SealPar BIC
9	M	Truman Reed COOPER			
		Born-56	10 Aug 1891	Place Pine, Gila, Arizona	Baptized-54 3 Sep 1899 LIVE
		Died	16 Dec 1991	Place St George, Washington, Utah	Endowed-55 30 May 1945
		Buried-57	18 Dec 1991	Place Pioneer Hill Cem., Overton, Clark, Nevada	SealPar BIC
		Spouse Bertha SCHAFFER			
		Married-58	4 Feb 1952 (D)	Place	SealSp
		Spouse Eleanor WILSON			
		Married	18 Dec 1958 (D)	Place	SealSp
10	F	Lydia COOPER			
		Born-61	27 Apr 1894	Place Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	Baptized-59 27 Apr 1902 LIVE
		Died-62	7 May 1984	Place St. George, Washington, Utah	Endowed-60 28 Mar 1951 ARIZO
		Buried	10 May 1984	Place Pioneer Hill Cem., Overton, Clark, Nevada	SealPar BIC
		Spouse Loren PRISBREY ⁶¹			
		Married-64	4 Aug 1914	Place Overton, Clark, Nevada	SealSp
		Spouse Earl Wesley BANISTER			
		Married-65	2 Feb 1934	Place Parowan, Iron, Utah	SealSp-66 28 Mar 1951 ARIZO

Sources

1. Washington Utah Ward, Rec.of Mem. Film #0027435. Gives Mendis' baptism as 1855 and his rebaptism as 20 May 1865
2. TIB Card. Index to E.H. No. 7799 Book G page 274. Also IGI.
3. Washington Utah Ward, Rec.of Mem. Film #0027435. Gives his birthplace-Cobb Co., GA. Overton Ward records give Mendis' birthplace as Dalis, Paulding, GA. Dallas is near New Hope, Georgia where his grandparents are buried.
4. TIB Card. Overton Ward records & Mendis' headstone also give his death as 13 Nov. 1904
5. TIB Card. Index to EHOUSE, No. 22871, Book G Lvg, p. 398.
6. Washington Utah Ward, Rec.of Mem. Film #0027435. Gives Sophia's baptism date as 1862 performed by James Ruth, rebaptism date as June 1876, received from Kaysville in 1863. TIB card gives 1861 as Sophia's baptism date. IGI gives a proxy baptism date for Sophia Prince as 21 Sept 1979 and 16 Sep 1993 LANGE.
7. TIB Card. Index to EHOUSE, No. 7790, Book G, page 274.
8. IGI.
9. Family Records. English translation of Oliphantshoek is Elephants Hook. Wash Utah Ward records give Sophia's birthplace as Winterberg, S. Africa. Overton Nevada Ward records give her place of birth as Wintergreen, South Africa
10. Overton Ward Rec.of Mem.1884-1941, Film #0014913, Mem. #26. Gives 30 Dec. 1935.
11. Death Certificate. She died at her son Orson Cooper's home, Gilbert, Arizona (rural area on Mesa/Gilbert border). Death certificate gives Mesa, Arizona as place of death.
12. Overton Ward Rec.of Mem.1884-1941, Film #0014913. Says funeral services were held 5 Jan 1936
13. Overton Ward Rec.of Mem.1884-1941, Film #0014913, Mem. 27.
14. IGI.
15. IGI.
16. Washington Utah Ward, Rec.of Mem. Film #0027435.
17. Family Records, of Zona Tobler (his g. dau.). Give William's marriage and death information
18. IGI.
19. Washington Utah Ward, Rec.of Mem. Film #0027435. Also Overton Ward records
20. IGI.
21. Washington Utah Ward, Rec.of Mem. Film #0027435.
22. Family Records, of William Cooper (his son).
23. Overton Ward Rec.of Mem.1884-1941, Film #0014913.
24. Family Records, of William Cooper (his son).
25. Family Records.
26. Washington Utah Ward, Rec.of Mem. Film #0027435. Gives his birth-3 Oct. 1876, blessed 5 Dec. 1876 by M. D. Cooper

Family Group Record

Page 3 of 3

Husband Mendis Diego COOPER

Wife Sophia Bowman PRINCE

Sources (Continued)

27. Family Records, of Orson Cooper
28. IGI.
29. Washington Utah Ward, Rec.of Mem. Film #0027435.
30. Funeral Program, for death and burial information.
31. Family Records, of Orson Cooper. For information on both marriages and sealings.
32. Family Records, of Eula Lunt (his dau.). Also IGI gives proxy baptism for Jesse 6 Jan 1883 JRIVE.
33. IGI.
34. Washington Utah Ward, Rec.of Mem. Film #0027435.
35. Family Records, of Eula Lunt (his dau.).
36. Family Records, of Eula Lunt. For marriage and sealing information of Jesse.
37. Overton Ward Rec.of Mem.1884-1941, Film #0014913, also IGI.
38. TIB Card. Index to Salt Lake Tem. No. 3193, Book E Lvg, page 136.
39. Washington Utah Ward, Rec.of Mem. Film #0027435.
40. Death Certificate.
41. Funeral Program.
42. Marriage Certificate.
43. Sealing Certificate, and IGI.
44. IGI.
45. Overton Ward Rec.of Mem.1884-1941, Film #0014913.
46. Ancestral File.
47. Overton Ward Rec.of Mem.1884-1941, Film #0014913, Mem. #30. 9 June 1921 is the correct date for Richard & Alta's wedding. The date on their gravestone (21 June 1921) is a mistake per Alzina Cooper Wiley.
48. Ancestral File.
49. Overton Ward Rec.of Mem.1884-1941, Film #0014913, Mem. 494.
50. IGI.
51. Overton Ward Rec.of Mem.1884-1941, Film #0014913. Ward records list his name as Joseph Franklin Cooper.
52. Overton Ward Rec.of Mem.1884-1941, Film #0014913.
53. Note. Overton Ward Rec. list Joseph Franklin Cooper's death date as 4 Sept. 1917. On the cement slab covering his grave is written 5 Sept. 1917.
54. Overton Ward Rec.of Mem.1884-1941, Film #0014913.
55. Ancestral File.
56. Overton Ward Rec.of Mem.1884-1941, Film #0014913.
57. Funeral Program, for death and burial information. Also records of Zona Tobler.
58. Family Records, of Bill and Venetta Cooper.
59. Overton Ward Rec.of Mem.1884-1941, Film #0014913, Mem. #49 & 488.
60. IGI.
61. Overton Ward Rec.of Mem.1884-1941, Film #0014913.
62. Family Records, of Edythe Leavitt (her dau.).
63. Family Records. Spelling of PRISBREY per Edythe Leavitt, the way it is spelled by her extended family.
64. Marriage Certificate. checked by Edythe Leavitt. Also Overton Ward Records
65. Family Records, of Bill and Venetta Cooper. Overton Ward Records give year.
66. Family Records, of Edythe Leavitt (her dau.).

Family of Mendis and Sophia Cooper

Back, left to right: Richard, William Darby, John, and Mendis Diego Jr. Front, left to right: Jesse Francis, Orson, and Truman (January, 1936). Inset, left to right, Sophia Bowman Prince Cooper, Lydia Cooper Prishbrey Banister, Joseph Franklin Cooper. No pictures are available for Mendis Diego, Sr. or baby George.



Family Group Record

Page 1 of 2

Husband Andrew Benton CLEVENGER					
Born	11 Dec 1850/1853	Place	of Taney Co., Missouri	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Died-4	31 Oct 1938	Place	Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	Baptized-1	4 May 1900 LIVE
Buried	2 Nov 1938	Place	Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	Endowed-2	20 Nov 1903 SGEOR
				SealPar-3	25 Nov 1903 SGEOR
				SealSp-6	26 Nov 1903 SGEOR
Married-5	6 Aug 1867	Place	of Taney Co., Missouri		
Husband's father	Brackston (Braxton) CLEVENGER				
Husband's mother	Johanna (Joanne) HODGE/S				
Wife Nancy Emeline PEYTON (PAYTON) (PATON)					
Born-9	15 Sep 1841/1845	Place	Tennessee	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Died	Abt 1874	Place		Baptized-7	25 Nov 1903 SGEOR
				Endowed-8	26 Nov 1903 SGEOR
				SealPar	
Wife's father	Jesse H. PEYTON				
Wife's mother	Malinda CAHOON/CALHOUN ^{10,11}				
Children List each child in order of birth.				LDS ordinance dates	Temple
F	Malinda Ann CLEVENGER¹⁵				
Born	4 Oct 1869	Place	Taney Co., Missouri	Baptized-12	24 Aug 1965 ARIZO
Died	1 May 1964	Place	Delta, Delta, Colorado	Endowed-13	13 May 1966 ARIZO
Buried	4 May 1964	Place	Delta, Delta, Colorado	SealPar-14	14 Jan 1972 ARIZO
Spouse	William Addison GUTHRIE				
Married	20 Sep 1885	Place	Ava, Douglas, Missouri	SealSp-16	22 Jun 1967 ARIZO
F	Mary Frances Susan Jane CLEVENGER				
Born	25 Jun 1872	Place	Taney Co., Missouri	Baptized-17	12 Sep 1991 LANGE
				Endowed-18	26 Oct 1991 LANGE
				SealPar-19	12 Nov 1991 LANGE
Spouse	Martin Ross MCGOWEN Jr. ^{20,21}				
Married-22	27 Nov 1888 (D)	Place	Searcy Co., Arkansas	SealSp-23	21 Nov 1996 DALLA
M	John Wesley CLEVENGER				
Born-25	20 Oct 1874	Place	Van Buren, Crawford Co., Arkansas	Baptized	Child
Died-26	20/21 Oct 1874	Place	Van Buren, Crawford Co., Arkansas	Endowed	Child
				SealPar-24	26 Nov 1903 SGEOR

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 2

Husband	Andrew Benton CLEVINGER
Wife	Nancy Emeline PEYTON (PAYTON) (PATON)
Notes	
WIFE	- Nancy Emeline PEYTON (PAYTON) (PATON)
Her year of birth is calculated from the following census records:	
<p>1850 U.S. Census, Van Buren Co., Arkansas Family #299, lists Jessie H. Peyton (47) (KY), Malinda Peyton (36) (Tenn.), Elias J. Peyton (18), Alexander Peyton (14), Irena M. Peyton (12), John H. Peyton (11), Nancy E. Peyton (9), Andrew C. Peyton (6) and Susan W. Peyton (1). Children Elias J. thru Nancy E. Peyton's birthplaces are listed as Tenn. The two youngest children's birthplaces are listed as Mo. [Nancy born 1841 (9 in 1850)]</p>	
<p>1860 U.S. Census, Searcy Co., Arkansas Dwelling #662, lists Jesse Patton (52) (Ky), Malinda (48) (Tenn), Jonathan Payton (26) (Tenn), Alexander Payton (26) (Tenn), Lydia (27), Nancy (16) (Tenn), Andrew (15) (Mo), Susan (10) (Mo), Samuel (9) (Ark), Aaron (Ark), William (4) (Ark), Tennessee (5/12) (Ark). [Nancy born 1844 (16 in 1860)]</p>	
<p>1870 U.S. Census, Taney Co., Missouri Dwelling #15, lists Andrew B. Clevinger (16) (Mo.), Nancy E. (25) (Tenn), & Malinda A. (7/12) (Mo). [Nancy born 1845 (25 in 1870)]</p>	
Sources	
<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Arkansas Dist. Rec. of Mem. 1898-1901, Film #1884. 2. TIB card, also IGI. 3. St. Geo. Tem. Sealings Children to Parents Film #170586, p. 616. Also IGI. 4. Death Certificate. 5. TIB card, for Andrew Benton Clevenger gives marriage date as 6 Aug. 1867 to Emeline Peyton. 6. St. Geo. Tem. Sealings for the Dead Film #170601, p. 221, #4585, for sealing of Andrew B. Clevenger & Nancy Emeline Paton. Also IGI. 7. St. Geo. Tem. Baptisms for Dead Film #170865, p. 58, #2060. Also TIB card & IGI. 8. St. Geo. Tem. Endowments for Dead, Film #170550, p. 63, #2259. Also TIB card & IGI. 9. St. Geo. Tem. Endowments for Dead, Film #170550. When Andrew Benton Clevenger did the work for his deceased wife Nancy, he gave her birthdate as 15 Sept. 1845, Marshall, Searcy, Ark. Her date of birth is also calculated from information given in census records as shown above. 10. Family Records, of Bertha Guthrie Bradford lists Malinda Cahoon as Nancy E. Peyton's mother. 11. IGI. There is a marriage entry for Jesse H. Peyton and Malinda Calhoon, 4 Sept. 1830 in Lawrence Co., Tennessee. 12. Archive Record with Temple Dates stamped on it. Also TIB card & IGI. IGI gives two different dates of 24 & 27 August 1965. 24 August 1965 is the date stamped on archive record and TIB card. 13. Archive Record with Temple Dates stamped on it. Also TIB card & IGI. 14. IGI. 15. Family Records, of Andrew Benton Clevenger for birth dates and places for all three children. 16. Archive Record with Temple Dates stamped on it. Also IGI. 17. IGI. 18. IGI. 19. IGI. 20. IGI, his full name "Martin Ross McGowen Jr." submitted by LDS church member. 21. Family Records of Gertrude Clevenger Cooper, give his name as Ross McGowen. 22. Searcy Co., Arkansas, Marriages, Volume B-C, 1881-1890, Film #1031118, #305 Marriage License gives "M. R. McGowen of Pt. Peter, in the County of Searcy and State of Arkansas, aged 22 years, and Miss Mary Clevenger of Pt. Peter in County of Searcy and State of Arkansas aged 17 years." 23. IGI. 24. St. Geo. Tem. Sealings Children to Parents Film #170586, p. 616 John Wesley was also sealed by proxy to his parents 19 June 1935 ARIZO (source IGI). 25. Family Records of Gertrude Clevenger Cooper. 26. Family Records of Gertrude Clevenger Cooper. 	

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 2

Husband Andrew Benton CLEVENGER						
Born	11 Dec 1850/1853	Place	of Taney Co., Missouri	LDS ordinance dates		Temple
Died-4	31 Oct 1938	Place	Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	Baptized-1	4 May 1900	LIVE
Buried	2 Nov 1938	Place	Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	Endowed-2	20 Nov 1903	SGEOR
				SealPar-3	25 Nov 1903	SGEOR
Marned-5	13 Mar 1884	Place	Ozark Co., Missouri	SealSp-6	26 Nov 1903	SGEOR
Husband's father Brackston (Braxton) CLEVENGER						
Husband's mother Johanna (Joanne) HODGE/S						

Wife Sarah Jane ODELL						
Born- ^{10,11}	23 Sep 1858	Place	Moniteau Co., Missouri	LDS ordinance dates		Temple
Died	17 Oct 1902	Place	Overton, Clark, Nevada	Baptized- ⁷	4 May 1900	LIVE
Buried		Place	Pioneer Hill Cem., Overton, Clark, Nevada	Endowed- ⁸	20 Nov 1903	SGEOR
				SealPar- ⁹		
Wife's father		Martin D. ODELL				
Wife's mother		Mary MCDONALD ^{12,13,14,15}				

Children List each child in order of birth.				LDS ordinance dates	Temple
---	--	--	--	---------------------	--------

1	M	Edward CLEVENGER					
		Born-17	4 Apr 1885	Place	Douglas Co., Missouri	Baptized	Child
		Died-18	11 Aug 1887	Place	Searcy Co., Arkansas	Endowed	Child
						SealPar-16	26 Nov 1903 SGEOR

2	F	Gertrude Luveda CLEVENGER					
		Born-22,23,24	29 Apr 1894	Place	Point Peter, Searcy, Ark.	Baptized-19	29 Apr 1902 LIVE
		Died-25	7 Jul 1979	Place	Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	Endowed-20	1 Oct 1915 SLAKE
		Buried-26	13 Jul 1979	Place	Mesa City Cemetery, Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	SealPar-21	26 Nov 1903 SGEOR
		Spouse John Henry COOPER					
		Marned-27	8 Mar 1911	Place	Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	SealSp-28	1 Oct 1915 SLAKE

Notes

WIFE - Sarah Jane ODELL

Gertrude Luveda Clevenger Cooper submitted a family group sheet for her mother's family as: Martin Odell with his wife Sarah Jane McDowdle and their children George and Sarah Jane Odell. Gertrude obtain the name of her grandmother (Sarah Jane McDowdle) from Gertrude's half-sister Malinda Ann Clevenger Guthrie who only knew Sarah Jane Odell Clevenger after Sarah Jane Odell married Malinda's father Andrew Benton Clevenger.

It is more likely that Sarah Jane Odell Clevenger's mother was Mary McDonald (not Sarah Jane McDowdle) as per: (1) a marriage certificate for Martin Odell and Mary McDonald on 24 Aug 1854 (Moniteau Co., Mo.); (2) Land Records of Moniteau Co., Missouri; (3) the Arkansas District Conference Rec. of Mem. for Sarah Jane; (4) Overton Nevada Ward membership records for Sarah Jane (Odell) Clevenger (see sources listed below).

Wife Sarah Jane Odell was married to (1) Mr. Casey.

Sources

1. Arkansas Dist Rec. of Mem. 1898-1901, Film #1884.
2. TIB card, also IGI.
3. St. Geo. Tem. Sealings Children to Parents Film #170586, p. 616. Also IGI.
4. Death Certificate
5. Marriage Certificate. A.B. Clevenger of Dora, Ozark, Missouri and Sarah Jane Casey of Ambrose, Ozark, Missouri, married 13 March 1884
6. St. Geo. Tem. Sealings for the Dead Film #170601, p. 221, # 4586. Martha Ann Mildred Cooper Prince acted as proxy for the sealings of Andrew B. Clevenger to Sarah Jane Odell and Nancy Emeline Paton (Peyton).
7. Arkansas Dist Rec. of Mem. 1898-1901, Film #1884. Andrew Benton & Sarah Jane Clevenger were in the East Arkansas District when they were baptized and then they emigrated to Nevada.
8. St. Geo. Tem. Endowments for Dead, Film #170550, p. 61, #2162.
9. Archive Record with Temple Dates stamped on it. Sarah Jane Odell was sealed to parents Martin Odell and Sarah Jane McDowdle on 24 May 1957 ARIZO. Her mother's name is really Mary McDonald. Martin Odell & Mary McDonald (md 24 Aug 1854) were sealed by proxy 2 Mar 1982 LANGE.
10. Arkansas Dist. Rec. of Mem. 1898-1901, Film #1884, gives date only.
11. Overton Ward Rec of Mem. 1884-1941, Film #0014913, Mem. #150. Sarah Jane's birth is listed as 23 Sept. 1858, Monitoz Co., Mo. in one listing and Martin Co., Mo. in another. These are probably misspellings of Moniteau Co., Missouri.
12. Marriage Records 1845-1860 and Will Index 1845-1914 for Moniteau Co., Missouri, 977.852/V25e Marriage certificate for Martin Odell & Mary McDonald, 24 August 1854, Moniteau Co., Missouri.

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 2

Husband Andrew Benton CLEVANGER

Wife Sarah Jane ODELL

Sources (Continued)

13. Arkansas Dist. Rec. of Mem. 1898-1901, Film #1884. Lists Sarah Jane Clevenger's parents as Martin & Mary Odele
14. Overton Ward Rec. of Mem. 1884-1941, Film #0014913. Lists Sarah J. Clevenger's parents as Martin Odle & Mary McDodde
15. Land Records of Moniteau Co, Missouri, 1853-1857, Deed books D & E, Film # 902825, p. 671. List a land deed given by John Odell & his wife Jinney Odell to their son Martin D. Odell. The next record on the same page lists a transfer of deed from Martin D. Odell and Mary his wife to another party.
16. St. Geo. Tem. Sealings Children to Parents Film #170586, p. 617. Edward's birthplace is given as Willow Spring, Douglas, Mo. Also IGI.
17. Family Records, of Andrew Benton Clevenger.
18. Family Records, of Andrew Benton Clevenger.
19. IGI, and TIB.
20. TIB card, Index to Salt Lake Tem. No. 3609, Book F Lvg, p. 155.
21. St. Geo. Tem. Sealings Children to Parents Film #170586, p. 617. Also IGI.
22. Overton Ward Rec. of Mem. 1884-1941, Film #0014913, give Gertrude's birth as Searcy Co., Arkansas.
23. Birth Certificate, postdated, gives Gertrude's birthplace as Searcy Co., Arkansas.
24. St. Geo. Tem. Sealings Children to Parents Film #170586. Andrew B. Clevenger gave the birthplace of his daughter as Point Peter, Searcy Co., Arkansas.
25. Funeral Program.
26. Funeral Program.
27. Marriage Certificate.
28. Sealing Certificate. Also IGI.

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 2

Husband Andrew Benton CLEVINGER					
Born	11 Dec 1850/1853	Place of Taney Co., Missouri	LDS ordinance dates		
Died-4	31 Oct 1938	Place Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	Baptized-1	4 May 1900 LIVE	
Buried	2 Nov 1938	Place Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	Endowed-2	20 Nov 1903 SGEOR	
			SealPar-3	25 Nov 1903 SGEOR	
			SealSp-6	31 Oct 1905 SGEOR	
Married-5	27 Jun 1905 (D)	Place Lincoln County, Nevada			
Husband's father	Brackston (Braxton) CLEVINGER				
Husband's mother	Johanna (Joanne) HODGE/S				
Wife Johanna Juliana Elizabeth AUERSCH					
Born-9	24 Aug 1857	Place Klain Panker, Germany	LDS ordinance dates		
			Baptized-7	6 Feb 1902 LIVE	
			Endowed-8	31 Oct 1905 SGEOR	
			SealPar		
Wife's father	Johann Gottfried AUERSCH ¹⁰				
Wife's mother	Johanna Elisabeth HEPPA				
Children List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates	Temple	
1	M August Adolph/Adolph August CARL				
	Born-13	13 Jul 1890	Place Berlin, Germany	Baptized-11	7 Mar 1902 LIVE
				Endowed	
				SealPar-12	1 Nov 1905 SGEOR
2	M Gustave Whilhem/Wilhelm Gustaf CARL				
	Born-16	10 Jun 1892	Place Berlin, Germany	Baptized-14	7 Mar 1902 LIVE
				Endowed	
				SealPar-15	1 Nov 1905 SGEOR
3	M Rudolf Gottfried CARL				
	Born-18	6 Feb 1904	Place Berlin, Germany	Baptized	Child
	Died-19	Bef Nov 1905	Place	Endowed	Child
				SealPar-17	1 Nov 1905 SGEOR

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 2

Husband	Andrew Benton CLEVENGER
Wife	Johanna Juliana Elizabeth AUERSCH
Notes	<p>MARRIAGE</p> <p>Divorce decree of Andrew B. Clevenger, plaintiff, and Julia A. Clevenger, defendant, was heard and granted on October 26, 1912, and filed Nov. 29, 1912, in the superior court of the state of Arizona for the county of Maricopa (Ent'd J.B. "J" page 194 & 195). Copy of decree in the possession of Ernest Clevenger.</p> <p>WIFE - Johanna Juliana Elizabeth AUERSCH</p> <p>Wife Johanna Juliana was married (1) August CARL.</p> <p>Spelling of the wife's name is as it appeared in the Overton Ward Records and the Family Records of Andrew B. Clevenger; there is a slightly different spelling in the St. George Temple Records and TIB card. She was known as Julia.</p> <p>The three above children were born to Julia and her first husband August CARL. The children were sealed to their mother Julia and Andrew Benton Clevenger.</p> <p>CHILDREN'S BIRTHDATES</p> <p>St. George Temple records give Adolph August Carl's birth year as 1900 and his brother Wilhelm Gustaf Carl's birth year as 1902. The birth years listed in the Overton Ward records (1890 & 1892) for both boys would be more accurate, since Gertrude Luveda Clevenger Cooper wrote in her life story that both of the boys were older than herself (born in 1894). With no other record available, we have to use the birth year (1904) listed in the St. George Temple Records for Rudolf Gottfried Carl (deceased).</p> <p>Sources</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Arkansas Dist. Rec. of Mem. 1898-1901, Film #1884. 2. TIB card, also IGI. 3. St. Geo. Tem. Sealings Children to Parents Film #170586, p. 616. Also IGI. 4. Death Certificate 5. Marriage License For A.B. Clevenger and Mrs. Julia Carl, State of Nevada, County of Lincoln, 27 June 1905. They were married on the way home from the depot per Gertrude Cooper's life story writings. 6. St. Geo. Tem. Sealings of Living Couples Previously Married, for sealing of Andrew Benton Clevenger & Johanna Julianna Elisabeth Auersch, p. 22. 7. Overton Ward Rec. of Mem. 1884-1941, Film #0014913, Mem. 151. Also TIB card. 8. TIB card. 9. Overton Ward Rec. of Mem. 1884-1941, Film #0014913. Overton Ward Records and Family Records of Andrew B. Clevenger give Julia's birthdate as 24 Aug. 1857; St. George Temple records give her birthdate as 24 Aug. 1875. TIB card gives her birthplace as Gross Panskan, Germany; A.B. Clevenger family records give her birthplace as Vowlon, Big Punkin, Germany. 10. TIB card, for Johanna Julianna Elisabeth Auersch. Both of her parents' names are from the TIB card. 11. Overton Ward Rec. of Mem. 1884-1941, Film #0014913. 12. St. Geo. Tem. Sealings Children to Parents Film #170586, p. 809, Adolph August Carl. 13. Overton Ward Rec. of Mem. 1884-1941, Film #0014913, Mem. #152, August Adolph Carl. 14. Overton Ward Rec. of Mem. 1884-1941, Film #0014913. 15. St. Geo. Tem. Sealings Children to Parents Film #170586, p. 809, Wilhelm Gustaf Carl. 16. Overton Ward Rec. of Mem. 1884-1941, Film #0014913, Mem. #153, Gustave Wilhelm Carl. 17. St. Geo. Tem. Sealings Children to Parents Film #170586. 18. St. Geo. Tem. Sealings Children to Parents Film #170586. 19. St. Geo. Tem. Sealings Children to Parents Film #170586.

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 2

Husband Andrew Benton CLEVENGER								
Born	11 Dec 1850/1853	Place	of Taney Co., Missouri	LDS ordinance dates				
Died-4	31 Oct 1938	Place	Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	Baptized-1 4 May 1900 LIVE				
Buried	2 Nov 1938	Place	Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	Endowed-2 20 Nov 1903 SGEOR				
				SealPar-3 25 Nov 1903 SGEOR				
Married-5	23 Jan 1913	Place	Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	SealSp-6 7 Apr 2000 ARIZO				
Husband's father Brackston (Braxton) CLEVENGER								
Husband's mother Johanna (Joanne) HODGE/S								
Wife Lola May PEPPERS								
Born-10	26 Nov 1874	Place	Strafford, Greene, Missouri	LDS ordinance dates				
Died-11	7 Aug 1969	Place	Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	Baptized-7 21 Jun 1899 LIVE				
Buried-12	12 Aug 1969	Place	Mesa City Cem., Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	Endowed-8 27 Apr 1915 SGEOR				
				SealPar-9 15 Mar 1939 ARIZO				
Wife's father Austin Jackson PEPPERS								
Wife's mother Judy Ann ANDERSON								
Children List each child in order of birth.				LDS ordinance dates	Temple			
1	F	Ruth CLEVENGER						
		Born-14	31 Mar 1914	Place	Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	Baptized	Child	
		Died	31 Mar 1914	Place	Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	Endowed	Child	
						SealPar-13	7 Apr 2000	ARIZO
2	F	Lola Francis CLEVENGER						
		Born-17	1 Apr 1916	Place	Cedar City, Iron, Utah	Baptized-15	31 May 1924	LIVE
						Endowed-16	25 Jun 1935	ARIZO
						SealPar	7 Apr 2000	ARIZO
		Spouse	Ezra Geddis WHITE					
		Married-18	8 Jun 1932	Place	Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	SealSp-19	25 Jun 1935	ARIZO
3	M	Ernest Andrew CLEVENGER						
		Born-22	25 Dec 1919	Place	Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona	Baptized-20	31 Dec 1927	LIVE
						Endowed-21	26 Jun 1940	ARIZO
						SealPar	7 Apr 2000	ARIZO
		Spouse	Dorothy SHILL					
		Married-23	14 Oct 1939	Place	Prescott, Yavapi, Arizona	SealSp-24	26 Jun 1940	ARIZO

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 2

Husband **Andrew Benton CLEVINGER**

Wife **Lola May PEPPERS**

Notes

WIFE - Lola May PEPPERS

Wife Lola May PEPPERS was married to (1) Augustus Barto O'BARR on 18 Dec 1890 in Ft. Smith, Polk, Arkansas. Augustus O'BARR was married to (1) Sarah Frances Mahulda POLLARD in 1883/84. Augustus and Sarah had three children. (Sarah died 21 Apr 1890). Augustus and Lola May had 9 children. Augustus O'BARR died 6 Mar 1910 in Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.

On April 29, 1915 Augustus Barto O'BARR was sealed by proxy to his wives Sarah Frances Mahulda POLLARD (deceased) and Lola May PEPPERS (living) in the SGEOR Temple (source St. George Temple records, Film #170,603). Lola May Peppers was also sealed by proxy to her second husband Andrew B. Clevenger and their three children (Ruth, Lola, Ernest) on Apr. 7, 2000. ARIZO (source - telephone conversation with Maxine Haws 4/00, who attended the sealing).

CHILD 1 - Ruth CLEVINGER

Ruth was sealed by proxy to her mother Lola May Peppers and Lola's first husband Augustus Barto O'Barr (deceased) on 29 April 1915 in SGEOR temple (St. George Temple Records, Film #170,588). Ruth was also sealed by proxy to her parents Andrew B. Clevenger and Lola May peppers on April 7, 2000.

Sources

1. Arkansas Dist. Rec. of Mem. 1898-1901, Film #1884. Clevengers were in East Arkansas District, emigrated to Nevada 1900.
2. TIB Card. Also IGI.
3. St. Geo. Tem. Sealings Children To Parents Film #170586, p. 616. Also IGI.
4. Death Certificate.
5. Marriage Certificate. "This certifies that on the 23 day of January A.D. 1913 Andrew B. Clevenger and Ola Mary Obarr were united in marriage at Mesa, Arizona according to the laws of the State of Arizona and by the authority of the foregoing license by Bishop John L. Riggs in the presence of O.P. Cooper and Frank Obarr."
6. Personal Knowledge, of Maxine Haws who attended the proxy sealing for Andrew B. Clevenger & Lola May Peppers.
7. Arkansas Dist. Rec. of Mem. 1898-1901, Film #1884. O'Barr family was in West Arkansas District, residence - Economy, Pope, Arkansas.
8. IGI, addendum 1.01. O'Barr family records.
9. Gerald L. O'Barr, Augustus Barto O'Barr & Lola May Peppers Family, 1995.
10. Arkansas Dist. Rec. of Mem. 1898-1901, Film #1884, Mem. # 153.
11. Funeral Program.
12. Funeral Program.
13. Personal Knowledge, of Maxine Haws who attended the sealing. Source for sealing date of all three children.
14. Family Records, of Lola May Peppers Clevenger. Copy of the original in her handwriting.
15. Alma Ward, Maricopa Stake, Ariz., Rec. of Mem. 1908-1923, Film #2416.
16. Family Records, of Lola Clevenger White.
17. Alma Ward, Maricopa Stake, Ariz., Rec. of Mem. 1908-1923, Film #2416. Mem. #157.
18. Family Records, of Lola Clevenger White.
19. Family Records, of Lola Clevenger White.
20. Alma Ward, Maricopa Stake, Ariz., Rec. of Mem. 1908-1923, Film #2416.
21. Family Records, of Ernest Clevenger.
22. Alma Ward, Maricopa Stake, Ariz., Rec. of Mem. 1908-1923, Film #2416., Mem. #222.
23. Family Records, of Ernest Clevenger.
24. Family Records, of Ernest Clevenger.

Appendix B

John & Gertrude Cooper's Chronology

1847	July 18	Mendis Diego Cooper, father of John Henry Cooper, was born in Cobb Co, Georgia, to William Darby Cooper and Lydia Ellen Rochester.
1850	Nov. 15	Sophia Bowman Prince, mother of John Henry Cooper, was born in Elephants Hook, Cape Colony, South Africa, to George Prince and Sarah Bowman Prince (natives of England).
1850-3	Dec. 11	Andrew Benton Clevenger, father of Gertrude Luveda Clevenger, was born to Brackston Clevenger and Johanna Hodge/s (of Taney Co., Missouri).
1858	Sept. 23	Sarah Jane Odell, mother of Gertrude Luveda Clevenger, was born in Moniteau Co., Missouri, to Martin Odell and Mary McDonald (McDowdle/McDodle).
1867	Aug. 6	Gertrude's father, Andrew Benton Clevenger, was married to (1) Nancy Emeline Peyton.
1869	May 18	John's parents, Mendis Diego Cooper and Sophia B. Prince, were married, Washington, Utah.
1869	Oct. 4	Gertrude's older sister Malinda Ann Clevenger was born to Andrew Benton Clevenger & Nancy Emeline Peyton in Taney Co., Missouri.
1870	Aug. 26	John's brother William Darby Cooper was born in Washington, Utah.
1872	June 25	Gertrude's sister Mary Frances Clevenger was born to Andrew Benton Clevenger & Nancy Emeline Peyton in Taney Co., Mo.
1872	Aug. 22	John's brother Mendis Diego Cooper, Jr. was born in Washington, Utah.
1874	Oct. 20	Gertrude's brother John Wesley Clevenger was born to Andrew Benton Clevenger & Nancy Emeline Peyton. He died the same day.
1876	Oct. 23	John's brother George Prince Cooper was born in Washington, Utah; he died Dec. 5, 1876.
1877		Mendis Cooper family went to help settle Sunset, Arizona, lived the United Order, then shortly returned to Utah for the birth of

		Orson.
1877	Nov. 22	John's brother Orson Prince Cooper was born in Washington, Utah.
1878	Jan. 27	Little Colorado Stake, Arizona, organized with Lot Smith as president.
1879		Little Colorado Stake divided into Little Colorado Stake & Eastern Ariz. Stake. (Pine was part of the Little Colorado Stake for a while).
1880	May 14	John's brother Jesse Francis Cooper was born in Washington, Utah.
1882	June 19	John Henry Cooper was born in Washington, Washington, Utah, to Mendis Diego Cooper and Sophia Bowman Prince (their sixth son).
1882	July 7	John Henry Cooper was blessed by Bishop Marcus Funk, Washington Ward Utah.
1882	Sept.- Oct.	Mendis Cooper family moved to Mesa, AZ, and bought 10 acres on N.W. corner of Main & Mesa Drive. (Mendis hauled freight to mining camps for the rest of '82 and winter of '83.)
1883	Early	Smallpox epidemic in Mesa. Mendis D. Cooper traded home for horses - moved to Pine, AZ.
1883	Mar. or June	Mendis D. Cooper family arrived in Pine. Traded horses for a 160-acres homestead. The Cooper family were members of the Pine Arizona Ward, which was at first part of the Little Colorado Stake.
1884	Mar. 13	Gertrude's parents, Andrew Benton Clevenger & Sarah Jane Odell, were married in Ozark Co., Mo.
1885	April 4	Gertrude's brother Edward Clevenger was born to Andrew Benton & Sarah Jane Clevenger in Douglas Co., Missouri; died at age 2 ½.
1885	Dec. 27	John's brother Richard Cooper was born in Pine, Arizona.
1887		The Little Colorado Stake was disorganized. Eastern Ariz. Stake divided into St. Johns Stake and Snowflake Stake (which absorbed the remnants of the Little Colorado Stake). Mendis Cooper family became members of the Snowflake Stake.
1888	July 2	John's brother Joseph Franklin Cooper was born in Pine, Arizona.
1888	Fall	John started school in Pine.
1890	Aug. 29	John was baptized in creek by Bishop Rial Allen. He was confirmed by A. J. Randall when they returned to Mesa.
1891	Aug. 10	John's youngest brother Truman Reed Cooper was born in Pine, AZ.
1891	Fall & Winter	Mendis Diego Cooper, Sr. & his son Will spent time in the Salt & Gila Valleys.

Appendix B: John & Gertrude Cooper's Chronology

1892	June	Mendis Cooper family sold their home and traveled to Tuba City, Snowflake, Lake Side, and Pinetop, AZ.
1892	Oct.	Mendis D. Cooper family moved to Mesa, lived there 3½ years.
1894	April 27	John's only sister, Lydia Cooper, was born in Mesa, AZ.
1894	April 29	Gertrude Luveda Clevenger was born to Andrew Benton Clevenger and Sarah Jane Odell in Searcy Co, Arkansas.
1895		John was ordained a deacon by Bishop J. M. Horne (Mesa Ward).
1895	Sept.	Mendis Cooper, Sr. & Mendis, Jr. took a trip to Moapa Valley, Nevada.
1896	Mar. 31	The Mendis Cooper family moved to Overton, NV; arrived there the middle of April. Their son Orson stayed in Arizona. The Overton Ward was a part of St. George Stake until 1912.
1896	May 10	Mendis Cooper family received into Overton Ward from Mesa Ward.
		John went to school in Overton through 10th grade (about 1898).
1898		Mendis Diego Cooper, Jr. (John's brother) went on a mission to Arkansas and helped to teach Andrew Benton Clevenger and his wife Sarah Jane and their daughter Gertrude the gospel.
1900	May 4	Andrew Benton & Sarah Jane Clevenger were baptized by George Wilkins.
1901	Mar. 10	John H. Cooper was ordained to the Office of Teacher by Thomas Johnson (Overton Ward).
1901	May	Andrew Benton Clevenger and his family received into the Overton Nevada Ward (May 12, 1901). Gertrude Clevenger and Lydia Cooper became good friends.
1902	April 29	Gertrude was baptized by Crayton Johnson in Overton, Nevada.
1902	Oct. 17	Gertrude's mother Sarah Jane Odell Clevenger died.
Abt.1900 To 1904		During this time period, John worked as a goat herder, general farm worker, for the railroad laying track, and as part of a surveying crew.
1902	Nov. 20	Andrew B. Clevenger was ordained an Elder by E.H. Snow, Overton Ward.
1903	Oct./Nov.	Andrew Benton Clevenger and his daughter Gertrude traveled to St. George Temple to do temple work for their family. Andrew endowed November 20, 1903.
		Shortly after this, Andrew and Gertrude went to Oklahoma to visit his daughter Malinda Guthrie, and then they returned to Overton to live.
1904	Nov. 13	John's father Mendis Cooper Diego died in Overton, Nevada. John quit the railroad job and remained at home to help his mother.
1905	27 June	Andrew Benton Clevenger was married to (3) Johanna Juliana Elizabeth Auersch (Carl) by a justice of the peace in Lincoln Co.,

		Nevada.
1906		Andrew Benton Clevenger's family went to Kelsey, Texas, to live.
1907	End of summer	Gertrude went to live with her sister Malinda Guthrie in Oklahoma and attended school there.
1907		John moved back to Arizona and stayed at the home of his brother Orson and wife Sybil Cooper. Later he homesteaded 160 acres in Gilbert on the SW corner of Lindsay and Germann roads for about 3 years.
1907	Dec. 1	John received into Mesa Ward, Maricopa Stake, from Overton Ward.
1908-1909		Andrew & his wife Julia joined Gertie in Oklahoma. The step-mother left, AB Clevenger & Gertie went to Texas to visit relatives.
1909	Sept.	Andrew and Gertie traveled with relatives to Arizona.
1909	Oct.	Clevengers arrived in Duncan, Arizona. Andrew Benton Clevenger and daughter received into Franklin Ward, St. Joseph Stake, Arizona on Nov. 20, 1909.
1910	Around Oct.	Andrew Benton Clevenger and Gertrude came to Mesa and looked up Orson & Sybil Cooper.
?		John drove milk wagon for creamery in Tempe, Arizona John Henry Cooper and Gertrude Clevenger were re-acquainted. Gertrude and Andrew Clevenger became members of Mesa Ward - records received from Franklin Ward 5/21/11.
1910	Dec. 4	John ordained a Seventy by Jos. N. McMurrian in Mesa Ward.
1911	Mar. 8	John and Gertrude were married in Orson P. Cooper's home by Bishop James M. Horne. They lived at the <u>Hughes place</u> that John had rented (¼ mile north of Baseline on Stapley Rd, west side). During their first winter, John worked on the road construction project and stayed in the road camp and came home on weekends. ¹² Andrew B. Clevenger worked for Weeks Station near Superstition Mts and lived out there.
1912	Feb. 14	Arizona admitted into the Union (48 th State).
1912	May 18	John and Gertrude's first child George Alton Cooper was born, delivered by Dr. Drane at home (Hughes place) in rural area between Mesa and Gilbert. Andrew Benton Clevenger lived in a tent out in back at John and Gertrude's for a while.
1912	Sept. 8	Mesa Ward divided into Mesa 1 st and 2 nd Wards, and John and Gertrude became members of Mesa 2 nd Ward.
1913	Jan. 23	Andrew Benton Clevenger married (4) Lola May Peppers O'Barr in Mesa, Arizona
1913	Fall	John rented the <u>Manning place</u> on Baseline Road and moved

Appendix B: John & Gertrude Cooper's Chronology

		his family there. John had a number of hogs. The hogs contracted cholera and died. 2
		John raised his first cotton on the Ray Merrill place.
1914	Mar. 31	Gertrude's sister Ruth Clevenger was born to Andrew Benton Clevenger and Lola May Peppers. She died the same day.
1914	Summer	The John and Orson Cooper and Clevenger families took a trip to Pine, AZ, for a vacation. They stayed about a month.
?		John sold his cows and moved their little house to <u>O.P. Cooper's place</u> on the southwest corner of Cooper Rd and Baseline. John got a job with the team working for the water reservoir. (Worked Nov.-Feb.) 3
1915		John and Gertrude moved to the <u>Peck Place</u> on Guadalupe Rd, (south side ¼ mile west of Cooper Rd.). John started working for Mr. Bole. 4
1915	April 9	John and Gertrude's second child, Sarah Luveda Cooper, was born at home on the Peck Place.
1915		John sold his homestead.
1915	Sept. -Oct.	John and Gertrude took a trip to Salt Lake City and were sealed in the temple 1 Oct. 1915. They visited John's folks in Overton on the way home.
1915-1916		John and Gertrude moved out to the desert on the <u>homestead belonging to O.P. Cooper and Paul Versluis</u> - farmed and milked cows on shares (on Pecos Rd - 1 mile east of Gilbert Rd). The family lived in two walled-up tents. 5
1916	April 1	Gertrude's sister Lola Francis Clevenger was born to Andrew Benton & Lola Clevenger.
1916	Oct.	John & Gertrude moved to a Mesa three-room <u>house owned by Mrs. Pomeroy</u> on Mesa Drive. John worked for the water users again as a ditch foreman. 6
1917		John was offered a job as a zanjero, and the family moved to 2 <u>tent houses near the canal</u> east of Mesa (west of Eastern Canal, south of University near Val Vista). 7
1917	April	The U.S. declared war on Germany (World War I).
1918	June 19	Gertrude went into a maternity home in Mesa for the birth of John Elmer who was born on John's 36 th birthday. John's mother and sister Lydia were visiting and kept house for John.
		<u>Sladish Place</u> - John decided to start raising cotton part-time and rented a place nearby. The place had a house on it. When the tent houses blew to pieces in a storm, the family moved to the 2-room adobe house (north of University and on the west side of Val Vista). Some of the family had mumps. Malinda Guthrie (Gertrude's sister) came to visit them. 8
1918	Nov. 11	The Armistice was signed between the Allies and Germany end

- ing World War I.
- 1919 Metts Place - John quit the zanjero job and tried farming as a full time job raising cotton on rented land on the west side of Val Vista Rd between Southern Av. & Baseline. Alton started school. The family lived in 2, two-room houses with a grape arbor between them. 9
- 1919 Dec. 25 Gertrude's brother Ernest Andrew Clevenger was born to Andrew Benton & Lola Clevenger.
- 1920 Abt. Gertrude, Alton, Luveda and Elmer rode the train to Colorado to visit Gertrude's sister Malinda Guthrie.
- 1920 Dec. 19 The John Cooper family was received into Gilbert Ward (from Mesa 2nd Ward). Gilbert Ward was organized in 1918. Orson and family went to Gilbert Ward too.
- 1921 Dec. 19 John and Gertrude's fourth child, Ruth Maxine Cooper, was born at the Metts Place.
- 1921-1922 John bought his first car, a Model T Ford. John sold a team of mules to pay for it.
- 1924 Feb. or Mar. Walker Place - John & Gertrude's family moved south of Gilbert. John farmed on shares. (Southside of Ray Rd & west of Gilbert Rd near Consolidated Canal). 10
- 1924 May 1 Cooper children started Gilbert School.
- 1924 May 1 John and Gertrude's fifth child, Howard Marvin Cooper, was born at Walker Place.
- 1927 Oct. 23 The Cooper family took a trip to Overton to visit John's family. John's mother & aunt visited them sometime while they lived on the Walker place.
- 1927 Oct. 23 Pres. Heber J. Grant dedicated the Arizona Temple, completing a 6-yr. Project.
- Abt. 1928 Mr. Walker sold his place, so John & family moved to the Johnson place - the worst house they ever lived in (southwest corner of Ray & Cooper). Alton broke his arm while cranking the Model T Ford. 11
- 1929 Feb. John got a job milking cows on shares at the Peterson place south of Gilbert (west side of Gilbert Rd, ¾ mile south of Pecos Rd). The family moved there. 12
- 1929 June 23 John and Gertrude's last child, Lois Evelyn Cooper, was born at their home on the Peterson place.
- 1930 John worked in the cotton bollworm cleanup.
- 1930 Luveda had typhoid; Howard started school; they had a flood.
- 1931 Feb. 17 John was ordained a High Priest by Daniel Hibbert.
- 1931 John quit working for Mr. Peterson and the family moved to the house on John's old homestead on Germann and Lindsay, south of Gilbert. John worked for Paul Versluis. Alton also worked for

		Paul Versluis and bought his first car. 13
1934		Aunt Malinda Guthrie came to Arizona to visit.
1935		Alton gave his 1928 Model A Ford to his parents and bought another car.
1935	Fall	John's mother, Sophia B. Prince Cooper, came to visit her sons Orson and John. Sophia's sister Susannah Schurtz & husband also came to visit.
1935	Dec.	Alton, Gertrude, & Aunt Susannah Prince Schurtz took a trip to Eager, AZ, to see Aunt Sarah Prince Butler.
1935	Dec. 30	Sophia B. Prince Cooper died at Orson's home on Baseline Rd. John traveled by train with his mother's body to Overton, Nevada. Gertrude, O. P., & Sybil went by car. While they were gone, Alton, Warren, and Luveda had a little car accident.
1936-37		The family moved to the <u>Steward Place</u> (Gilbert Rd, ½ mile south of Pecos Rd). 14
1936	Feb. 15	Alton Cooper and Stella Dozier were married in Florence, Arizona.
1936	Mar. 8	Luveda Cooper and Warren Fincher were married at the church house in Gilbert on John & Gertrude's 25 th wedding anniversary.
1937		The John Cooper family moved to a house that belonged to Paul Versluis on the southwest corner of <u>McQueen and Warner</u> near Chandler. 15
1937	June 27	The John Cooper family was received into Chandler Arizona Ward.
1938	Aug. 16	Elmer Cooper and Doris Mildred Mangrum were married in Florence, Arizona.
1938	Oct. 31	Gertrude's father, Andrew Benton Clevenger, died in Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona.
1941	Dec. 7	Pearl harbor was bombed. World War II started for the U.S.
1942	June 23	Maxine Cooper and Kato Devar Haws were married in the Arizona Temple and had a reception in Chandler Ward building.
1942	Aug.	John started working at Williams Air Force Base, and the family had to move again. They moved to the <u>Fincher farm (Higley Rd ½ mile south of Warner Rd.)</u> and lived with Alton and Stella for short time. They bought a little house from Warren and built onto it. 16
1943	Mar. 15	Howard left for training in the armed forces. Maxine was expecting her first child and lived with her parents while Devar was overseas.
1944	April 8	Gertrude started a job at Williams Field Base (worked there until Aug. 1946).
1944	April	Howard sent overseas. Elmer spent time in the service but did not go overseas. Devar

		Haws served in Australia.
		After the war, John had several jobs: taking care of Donald Ellsworth's sheep, helping milk the Fincher's cows, etc.
1947	26 June	Howard Cooper and Alvie Roseberry were married in the Arizona Temple.
1948	July	Gertrude went to Kirtland, New Mexico, to help her daughter Maxine after the birth of Maxine's third child.
1948	Summer	John and Gertrude and other family members went to California to pick grapes.
1949	Mar.	Finchers & Coopers moved their houses to the Fincher Farm (Williams Field Rd). 17
1950	Aug.	John went to Overton, Nevada, to attend his oldest brother Will's funeral.
1950	Nov. 24	Lois Cooper and Andrew Benjamin Allen were married in the Arizona Temple. Andrew was in the Navy and stationed in Long Beach, CA. Gertrude went a few times with Lois to Long Beach to visit Andy.
?		John retired and started drawing Social Security.
1952		Gertrude's first plane ride.
1952		John Warren Fincher bought a new 1952 Chevrolet for John & Gertrude (their last car).
1954		Luveda took her parents with her on trip to General Conf. in SLC. John stayed in Overton, Nevada, to visit his brother Dick and other relatives.
Abt. 1955		John & Gertrude moved their house from the Fincher Farm on Williams Field to 767 South Ash Street, Gilbert, Arizona, when they were unsure of Luveda & Warren Fincher's divorce settlement. 18
Abt. 1955		Gertrude started attending Gilbert Ward again.
1956		Gertrude went with Luveda and her girls to Disneyland and Knotts Berry Farm in Calif.
1956		Alton took his family and his mother to see Gertrude's sister Malinda in Delta, Colorado.
Abt. 1956		Elmer was divorced from his wife. He and his family came to live with John & Gertrude.
1959	July	Gertrude went with Lola White and Ernest & Dorothy Clevenger to see their sister Malinda Guthrie in Colorado.
1961	Mar. 8	John & Gertrude's 50 th wedding anniversary. They had a party on the 12 th at their home.
1963	Oct. 1	John Henry Cooper died at home in Gilbert, Arizona.
1963	Oct. 4	John's funeral was held in the Gilbert Ward Chapel. He was buried in the Mesa City Cemetery.
1964	May 1	Malinda Guthrie died. Alton drove his mom and her sister Lola

		White to funeral in Colorado.
1964 & 1965		Gertrude made trips with her daughter Luveda to Provo, Utah, to attend family members graduations from BYU.
1969	Aug. 7	Grandma Clevenger (Lola May Peppers O'Barr Clevenger) died in Mesa, Arizona.
1973	Aug.	Gertrude and Luveda went to Kansas by plane to see John & Margaret Fincher. This was Gertrude's second plane ride.
1974		Gertrude went with Luveda, Lois, & Andy to a Cooper family party in Overton where Uncle True, Aunt Lydia, and Uncle Dick were all there.
1974	April	Gertrude celebrated her 80 th birthday with a dinner and party given by family members.
1975	April	Gertrude traveled with family members to Overton, Nevada, with a new marker for her mother's grave. Alton Cooper and Andy Allen installed the new marker in the Overton Cemetery.
1979	July 7	Gertrude Luveda Clevenger Cooper died, Mesa, Arizona. Funeral services were held July 13. She was buried at the Mesa City Cemetery.
1989	Feb. 26	Gertrude's son Howard Cooper died in Albuquerque, New Mexico; buried in Mountain View Cemetery, Lordsburg, New Mexico.
1997	May 10	Gertrude's son Elmer Cooper died in Phoenix, Arizona; buried in National Memorial Cemetery of Arizona, Phoenix, Arizona.

Chapter Notes:

- ¹ Compiled by Brenda Hertzberg from life stories of John and Gertrude Cooper and from personal recollections of their children. Because a running list of events was not kept as they happened, there may be errors in dates or places presented here, and events may not be in exact chronological order.
- ² Bolded numbers refer to order of houses that John & Gertrude lived in (all in Mesa-Gilbert, Arizona area)

Appendix C

“True” Tales

Chief Moon Dancer

Shared by Stan Cooper

This is the story Howard Cooper told while driving.

The base camp of Chief Moon Dancer's tribe was in the Pine Ridge area, where there was plenty of water, camp wood, grass, and game animals. The base camp had about eighty Indians in number. There were two smaller camps nearby, one that was on the south side of the main camp and the other one on the northwest side. These smaller camps were a few miles from the main camp and were used as protection from white settlers and enemy tribes.

When the camps needed to store up meat for the coming winter, a scouting party would be sent out to find a large herd of buffalo or elk. When a herd was found, the braves would go on a hunt to get the meat, and the squaws would follow to prepare the vast amount of meat taken.

On one particular hunt, the braves selected as scouts were: Running Bear, who was the strongest brave of the young men; Jumping Deer, who was the fastest runner and best hunter; and lastly, Falling Rocks, who was the best tracker and had been known to never lose a trail even on solid rock.

With strong beliefs from Mother Earth, Father Sky, Grandmother Moon and Grandfather Sun, the tribe's Shamen blessed the scouts and they rode off on their paint ponies. The braves tracked a large elk herd to a meadow called Beavertail Valley. This meadow had beaver ponds and streams and marshy, lush pasture grasses and wildflowers.

Because Falling Rocks could continue to track the herd's movements alone, Running Bear and Jumping Deer moved away up to the other side of the ridge down wind to send smoke signals to the rest of the tribe to come for the hunt. Falling Rocks watched the elk from a cliff above the herd. He kept a safe distance away, so he would not spook the elk away.

Running Bear and Jumping Deer awaited the large hunting party of braves and squaws. After the arrival of this hunting party, the hunters were very productive. Enough meat and hides were obtained to sustain the tribe through the coming winter months. The squaws helped with the butchering, cutting, skinning, etc. of the meat. During this time, Falling Rocks was not seen. The hunting party sent up smoke signals to the camps to learn if he

had returned, and they replied, "No, but will watch for Falling Rocks." Falling Rocks was never found and his whereabouts is still unknown. Even today, there are signs on roadways and highways saying, "WATCH FOR FALLING ROCKS"...The Poor Lost Brave.

Howard Cooper's "True" Yarn

Recollections of Stan Cooper

This is a "true" yarn passed down to my pa and told to us young-uns at clan get-togethers around a storyteller's campfire when the moon and the clouds was just right.....

When our people first came out West to settle these here parts, they built a cabin in the mountains, sumewhere's about 17 miles from Big Timber. Recken the pride of the family was a three-room cabin with a big loft for the little uns and a rock and adobe fire place with a big 'ole kettle for beans and hambone. That fire sure felt good on your backside during cold spells come winter. There was also a Sears and Roebuck cookstove, all the way from someplace called Chicago, for Ma to fetch the vittles on. This stove was sorta fancy 'cause it had the big bread oven on one side and the wood box on the 'uther. The smell of buckwheat bread cookin' would sure make us hang 'round that stove and Ma'd get the broom and depart us a distance, sometimes all the way to the barn! Now this barn was a rough cut lumber barn with a hayloft for the work animals and milk cow. The chickens roosted in the hen coop beside the barn at night and just pecked anywhere's during the day.

There was a creek runnin' out front, which the family called "Poverty Criik" as 'cause



money was scarce and the animals and humans watered themselves as needed. Now in those days, the family made their livin' cutting timbers for Casey Jones for the KATY Railroad. Mighty KATY stood for Kansas, Arkansas, Texas and Wyoming Railroads. The great need was to get the beef and all that gold from the West to the East, where all those rich Yankees lived. In those days, if it were's gonna get done it 'twas from the sweat of hard workin' humans and animals and such. Pa and the older brothers would take off and be gone weeks,

doin' their cuttin' in places with Paul B. and hisin's blue ox that they-en had picked out for choice timbers sorta close to the railroad goin-ons. Now Paul B. was a good-natured fella and that was real good 'cause he was so big. Now he proved this when all the timber was cut outa Kansas, one of them there sod busters was just a beggin' Paul B. to hitch the big 'ole Blue ox to the mountain ranges and stretch them out level. This, by golly, he did with no

effort, and them were so happy 'cause it made their plantin' so much easier.

While the mens were gone, I, being 'bout 12 was left behind to take care of Ma Gertrude and the sisters. My chores was tendin' the farm critters, keepin' firewood cut, and tendin' the vegetables. At this time, we had two loyal mules, too old for the timber work, but just 'bout right for some plowing and ridin' on short trips there 'bouts.

It was one of these such times, that the family at home started runnin' low on grub supplies. We-ens only had 'bout 10 pounds of flour and 5 pounds of beans and nuttin' much else. Pa and the brothers had been gone nearsay 'bout 3 weeks, and we had no idears when them-ems would be comins on home.

So one mornin' Ma said, "Yu-ens needs to go huntin' or we all gonna starve to death 'fore the men folk come home!" I was kinda happy 'bout that 'cause I'd been plowin' since two weeks yesterday and was 'bout finished and waitin' on the first rain wherens I could plant.

So I fetched up the mules, Pardner and Dolly, and used the homemade harness Pa had cut out from rawhide a while back and harnessed em to the 'ole farm wagon. I's was a'knowins them-ems mules were mighty glad to be away from the plowin' for awhile. Then I grabbed the 45-70 Buffalo rifle, a which was 'bout a foot or more taller than me and we-ens only had three bullets left.

Last, but never least, I called for my dog Bleu, which was a better hunter than any man's alive, that I knew of anyways. Now Bleu was real special, there wasn't tonuther one like 'em anywheres 'round. He was part Blue Healer and Shepard. Well now, this here dog had one green eye and one blue eye, which made 'em look ornery, and ornery he was. The farm critters did what he tole 'em and strangers never wrangled with 'em. Strangers always called out real loud 'fore getting' too near as to not have to meet Bleu first.

Anyways, we-ens 4 in number took off down the road to find us-ens some game vittles "fore the family starved plum to death," as Ma put it. We'd follered Poverty Criik down 'bout 3 hours, 'cause huntin' was purty good theresabout regular in the high mountain meadows. Bleu had a way 'bout him where he'd move on one side or tonuther of the wagon on the hills and in the brush to scare up whatever was 'round and it didn't matter what kinda varmit.

Well, I reckon things were purty peaceful and quiet for a time, than all of a sudden, I heard one heck of a ruckus up yonder on the hillside on the uther side of the criik. I whoa-ed the team and got down to find out what all the ruckus was 'bout. I had the sense to load the 45-70 'fore I wandered up there, and with the uther 2 bullets in my front pocket, I made my way to the noise I was hearin'.

My pants were made outa 'ole tent canvas and was too big 'round, so I tied 'em with a piece 'a rawhide 'round my middle which also gave me a place to strap the sawblade knife that Pa had filed down for me. Them pants was too long (Ma said that ways we-ens grow into 'em 'fore she had to sew new-ens), so I tucked the legs into my boots, 'cause they was getting' in my dadburn way walkin' on the rocks cross the criik.

I knew Bleu had stirred up sumethin' fierce when I was 'bout half ways up the hill, I feared he might be dyin' 'fore I could get to 'em. The brush was real thick and the hill was purty steep, and I had a time keepin' that rifle from hangin' up on every branch up the hill.

When I got 'bout 30 paces from that awful ruckus goin' on, I looked up to see a big 'ole brown barr on all fours runnin' full speed right at me! I guess we saw each uther 'bout same second, and when I raised that big 'ole gun up and fired, I saw fur fly and that barr tumbled backwards 'bout the same time I tumbled backwards. But, I didn't fall 'cause I was caught by a large rotten oak tree.

A little stunned, I looked up and saw what the thing was the barr had been huntin', 'fore Bleu had jumped him. Which spurred me to reload quick as I could and got tonuther shot off, but I just barely missed that 4 point buck runnin' right at me. He was comin' so fast, he couldn't cut back nor 'round, so I dropped the gun and just grabbed 'em by the antlers and did a little sidestep jig which caused him to sink his antlers right into that 'ole rotten tree beside me. I really started likin' that tree! But before I had time to think 'bout bein' lucky, I lost my footin' and fell, or in truth, rolled all the way down that hill and right into that dadburn Poverty Crik!

I hit in a pool 'bout waist high to a tall Injun and bein' dipped from head to toe which brought me back to my senses, I started to wade back to the hill side of the bank. I'd trapped a lotta that crik in my britches, so when I finally got out, I had to pull my pant legs outa my boots to let the water out. When I did, the water sure 'enough came out and with it, 7 good size trout fish came out floppin' at my feet! In wonderment, I gathered 'em up and took 'em to the wagon.

After they was safely stowed, I thought maybe I oughta go see if that buck was still stuck in the tree, get my gun, and look for Bleu while I was at it. I scaled back up that thar hill again, and sure 'nough that buck was still stuck to the tree, and near as I could figure, he went into it so hard he broke his durn fool neck and died. So I pryed the antlers outa the tree and that was work, let me tell ya. After the antlers came outa that tree, well a buncha sticky stuff started justa pouring outa the hole in the tree. It didn't smell like sap, so I tasted it, and would you believe, it was the sweetest honey I ever tasted. I was sure likin' that tree more and more!

I stuck my finger in the hole and reached down in the brush to find a stick to plug up that hole and wouldn't ya know it! I pulled up a fox by the tail! I reckon you know the feelin'. Well, the fox was not likin' it at all and started scratchin' and bitin' in self defense, I just whipped that fox on the brush and again' that lucky tree 'till he stopped fussin'.

About that time, a pheasant rolled out of the brush I had just been whoopin' on with that fox, the pheasant got whopped by the fox hard enough to kill it too, I reckon. Or, them-ems just killed each other. Anyhows, I pulled up a real stick and plugged up that hole to save the honey for later, and then I drug that buck, pheasant, and the fox back to the wagon and stowed 'em too, (Pardner and Molly were half asleep by this time, I figure them-ems had grazed their fill).

I trudged back up that hill again, by this time I had a clear trail up the side of that hill. 'Bout the time I got to the top, I heard 'ole Bleu barkin' like loco again. I was mighty glad to hear him, but was also feared at what was comin' next as I was getting' purty tired and the rifle was up next to that lucky honey tree. I made it to the top and fetched up the rifle without occurrence and then followed the barks to where 'ole Bleu wasn. What I saw next, I could not begin to believe, I reckon when I missed that buck with my rifle, the shot split a

branch of a juniper tree plum down the middle and when these turkeys sittin' on the branch leaned forward to keep their balance them-ems little feet locked right in the split of the branch and wedged 'em there for good! Well, the tom and two hens were hangin' upside down by their toes and squakin' and flappin' and Bleu was a barkin' and nippin' and it was a sight! Well, ya know, what a turkey does when it's hangin' upside down and imagine three of 'em!

After I stopped laughing and calmin' Bleu down, I got the turkeys down and loaded 'em up in that 'ole farm wagon. (Pardner and Molly were still nappin'.)

About now, it was startin' to sprinkle and was cloudin' up real good. Ya know how those mountain storms move in right quick without much warnin', now was the time for me to finish up and start back quick as I could. So, I hurried back up that same hill and went over to that brown barr who hadn't moved an inch from the brush where he'd landed when all the commotion had started. Sure 'nough, he was dead, so I rolled him over to get him outa the brush and lo and behold! That barr had landed smack dab on a covey of quail, 11 to be exact. It was rainin' a little harder by the time I got that barr and the quail loaded and I knew time was gettin' away and so was daylight.

I thought it best to leave the honey for later daze. I turned the mules in the direction of the barn. Well, ya know how mules are after a long day and it bein' near supper time and all, I was ready to head home and eat some of what I'd caught 'cause I was tired of the squirrel jerky I'd been nawin' on too often lately. So, off we went, but fast was not as fast as was the mules usual home pace, since we were loaded down. So me, Bleu, Pardner and Molly now was us-ens, and we-ens had one buck, seven trout fish, one fox, one pheasant, three turkeys, one barr, and 11 quail and a honey tree savin' for later daze, and I still had one bullet left in case this day wasn't over.

It was rainin' purty good 'bout half ways home, and ya know what rawhide does when it gets wet. Yep, that's right, it stretches and stretches and stretches. I finally had to get off the wagon and just ride 'ole Molly 'cause I couldn't use the reins and the mud was gettin' deep and that durn harness just stretched more and more. The further we-ens went, the further behind the wagon got, 'cause that rawhide just kept on gettin' longer and longer.

Well, 'bout this time, Bleu who was still huntin' scared up an elk. This here elk seein' the distance between the mules and the wagon sure 'nough thought he had a clear path b'tween and run right into the harness lines! He went trippin' and tumblin' and broke both front legs. So, when the wagon finally drawed next to him, he got loaded too. By the time we-ens got home, the wagon was 'bout 50 paces behind them-ens mules and me. I rode the mules into the barn and opened the back barn doors and chucked that harness 'round a 'ole stump on tu uther side.

As the sun dried the rawhide, it shrunk back up to purnear normal and just pulled that wagon right into the barn. To this day, those grooves made by that rawhide are still cut in that stump. Well, we-ens didn't starve to death, and Ma was mad 'bout only one thing, and that was how long it took us to cut up all that meat, then stow some in the ice house, and dry all the rest. But, I did get 'round to finish that plantin' and all worked out.

Oh yea, we-ens did go back an' get that honey and there was so much we traded some for other supplies. My lucky tree did me one last good turn, 'cause after we-ens emptied it,

we-ens cut it down for firewood and that was the best huntin' trip I could ever remember.

My pa shared this yarn with us-ens as I have shared it with you-ens and hope you-ens share with your young-uns and it's the spittin' image of the one Pa told me.

[Stan Cooper as told to him by his father Howard Cooper.]

Index

Index Explanation:

Because of the number of references to them, John and Gertrude Cooper's names do not appear in this index. Every single reference to their children and parents does not appear in the index for the same reason. Authors of articles are found in the Table of Contents listing, but may also be in the index. Females are indexed by their maiden name only (except for a few cases). Names in the captions for pictures and in the appendixes are not indexed.

A

Abbott, Harmon Deloy 208
Adair, John 6
Adair, Samuel 194
Alldredge, Jean 385
Allen, Andrew Bailey 171, 409
Allen, Andrew Benjamin 23, 36, 60, 70, 153, 155, 171, 267, 365, 409
Allen, Andrew Duane 410
Allen, April Jane 411
Allen, Bradley Wayne 69, 70, 79, 116, 267, 367, 369, 409, 411
Allen, Bradley Wayne Jr. 411
Allen, C. H. 189
Allen, Cynthia Lois 409
Allen, David Andrew 28, 61, 105, 115, 366, 368, 409
Allen, Dr. Ben 29, 31, 314
Allen, Duane Cooper 28, 70, 71, 115, 367, 368, 369, 409, 410
Allen, Evelyn 28, 115, 144, 367, 369, 409, 410
Allen, Francis 188
Allen, Jacob Edward 410
Allen, Janette Marie 410
Allen, Jennifer Elizabeth 409
Allen, John 313, 314
Allen, John Aaron 410
Allen, Jonathan Alexander 5, 36, 186
Allen, Leona Helen 404
Allen, Levi David 409
Allen, Lisa Renee 409
Allen, Lois Evelyn. *See* See Cooper, Lois Evelyn
Allen, Margaret Jane 4, 36
Allen, Marlene 28, 69, 115, 367, 369, 409, 410
Allen, Matthew Spencer 410
Allen, Rial 4, 36, 186, 188
Allen, Seymour 14, 54, 66, 170, 312, 314
Armstutz, Mary Jane 210

Anderson, Mary Louise 377
Armstrong, Neil A. 307
Arrington, Denzil 174
Artecona, Alexander Jared 385
Artecona, Sandra Marie 385
Auersch, Johanna Juliana Elizabeth 44, 75, 235, 237, 257
Averett, Vienna 208

B

Baker, Brian Craig 28, 30, 115, 283, 375
Baker, James 290, 375
Baker, Robert Lee 375
Baker, Roy Andrew 375
Baker, Scott Lee 82, 375
Baldock, John 380
Ballard, Sheridan 210
Banister, Earl Wesley 211
Banister, Georganna Prisbrey 211
Banister, Letha Ellen 211
Banister, Lydia. *See* See Lydia Cooper
Banister, Sophia Earlene 211
Barber, Mary Frances 376
Barch, Jerold Liston 400
Barch, Melinda Marie 400
Barker, Carol Ann 400
Barney, Newell A. 174
Barnum, LaRue 208
Bass, Elizabeth 209
Bateman, Lana 376
Beasley, Velma Joan 209
Beccerra, Melba 385
Bechtold, Patricia LaBelle 411
Beebe, Harvey 328
Beichner, Patricia Jane 396
Beir, Gertrude Eileen 256
Bellamy, Christine Joan 256
Biggs, Bethany Diane 383
Biggs, Hannah Noelani 383
Biggs, Joshua Nathan 383

Biggs, Nathan Thomas 383
Biggs, Thomas Worth 383
Bingham, Garett Garth 387
Bingham, Garth Taylor 387
Bingham, Joseph Cash 30, 387
Bingham, Phyllis Ruth 30, 387, 389
Birch, Eva 382
Birdno, Myrta L. 387
Bishop, Fred 203
Black, Celeste Lanae 398
Black, Corina Richelle 398
Black, Jacob Emmanuel 398
Black, John Clinton 398
Black, Kelly Gene 398
Black, Rebekah Lynn 398
Black, Richard Madison 398
Blake, James 385
Blake, Samuel Floyd 385
Blum, Blaine Hunter 401
Blum, Charles John 401
Blum, Gary 401
Boatright, Kathrine Virginia 209
Bodily, Jane Pitman 199
Bodily, Lucy Matilda 199
Bodily, Robert 199
Bole, Mr. 49
Bourgeois, Angelica Luna 411
Bourne, John 199
Bowen, Sarah Elizabeth 45, 237
Bowman, Sarah 1, 197, 199
Brannan, Teresa Evelyn 375
Brian, Rebecca Lea 368, 409
Brian, Robert Wayne 409
Brimhall, Cash 295
Brimhall, N. W. 170
Brimhall, Reginald 58
Brookins, Gertrude 209
Brown, Alan Robert 399
Brown, Bishop Ralph E. 171
Brown, Bonnie Jean 256
Brown, Dr. 53
Brown, Edward Jay 318, 388
Brown, Edward Joseph 388
Brown, Geraldine 210
Brown, Kate Ann 319, 388, 390
Brown, Katelyn Sierra Fischer 380
Brown, Kelly 82
Brown, Kelly Lynn 399
Brown, Louis 380
Brown, Louis Lavon 380
Brown, Mina Maude 388
Brown, Pete 51
Brown, Robert 255
Brown, Verl 30

Brown, William Wilkes 208
Buckhalter, Amy Michelle 380
Buckhalter, Robert Earl 380
Budge, Jesse 200
Budge, William 2, 200
Burke, Ruth Bernice 209
Bushman, Lenore 395
Butler, Cricket 231
Butler, Jacob 192
Butler, Sarah Ann. *See* Sarah Ann Prince

C

Cadenhead, Carrie Ellen 385
Cadenhead, Patrick Douglas 385
Cahoon, Malinda 257
Caldwell, David Cranston 396
Caldwell, David Cranston Jr. 396
Caldwell, David Doyle 396
Caldwell, James Cranston 396
Call, Gerda 75
Callis, Charles 204
Cameron, Jonathan 180
Carey, Jeanette Michelle 406
Carey, Laura Robin 406
Carey, Mathew Ryan 406
Carey, William Ancil 406
Carl, August Adolph 44, 235, 258
Carl, Gustave Whilhem 44, 235, 258
Carl, Julia. *See* Johanna Juliana Elizabeth Auersch
Carl, Rudolf Gottfried 235, 258
Carmichael, George Ruben 390
Carmichael, Jessica Ann 390
Carpenter, Edith Susan 395
Carpenter, John Buren 395
Carr, Harrison Matthew 384
Carr, Matthew David 384
Carr, Richard Donald 384
Carson, Dewey Everett 211
Casey, Mr. 263
Chagris, Diane Carol 400
Chandler, Dr. Alexander 164
Chappell, Bob 75
Cherry, Leslie Denise 411
Cherry, Megan Diamond 411
Choate, Albert 232
Christensen, Georgia 397
Christensen, Lance Mont 400
Christensen, Pam 256
Christensen, Reuel Halbert 400
Clark, Maud Elizabeth 403
Clement, Thomas 174
Clevenger, Andrew Benton 8, 10, 12, 39, 92,

- 157, 158, 169, 213
 Clevenger, Beatrice E. 258
 Clevenger, Bessie 258
 Clevenger, Brackston 225, 226, 228, 229
 Clevenger, Brackston Jr. 226, 228, 229
 Clevenger, Charles H. 258
 Clevenger, Clemson 258
 Clevenger, David Benton 256
 Clevenger, Dora 258
 Clevenger, Edward 40, 230, 231, 233, 255, 264
 Clevenger, Elias 226
 Clevenger, Elizabeth 225, 226
 Clevenger, Ernest Andrew 28, 67, 68, 72, 107, 110, 156, 243, 244, 246
 Clevenger, Ernest Andrew (1941) 256
 Clevenger, Frances Mildred 40, 226, 229, 231
 Clevenger, Francis Marion 228
 Clevenger, Hilan 258
 Clevenger, Jack Eldon 256
 Clevenger, James 225
 Clevenger, James McDonald 226, 228, 229
 Clevenger, Jane 226, 230
 Clevenger, Jessie Benton 45, 237, 258
 Clevenger, John Wesley (1846) 225, 226, 229
 Clevenger, John Wesley (1874) 39, 229, 233, 255, 267
 Clevenger, Joshua 228
 Clevenger, Joshua Carrell 45, 46, 226, 228, 237
 Clevenger, Judith Ann 256
 Clevenger, Linda Sue 256
 Clevenger, Lola Francis 28, 67, 68, 80, 108, 110, 244, 250, 254, 256, 284, 344
 Clevenger, Malinda Ann 39, 43, 45, 51, 67, 68, 108, 110, 228, 229, 230, 255, 261, 262, 264, 269, 281, 284, 297
 Clevenger, Mary Frances 39, 228, 229, 231, 232, 255, 264
 Clevenger, Matilda 229
 Clevenger, McMillion 225
 Clevenger, Missouri Ann 226, 228, 229
 Clevenger, Rachel 258
 Clevenger, Reuben 225, 226
 Clevenger, Reuben Jr. 226
 Clevenger, Rufus 229, 230, 257
 Clevenger, Ruth 239, 241, 255, 259
 Clevenger, Samuel H. 46, 237, 258
 Clevenger, Sarah Marigot 226, 228
 Clevenger, Siegels 226
 Cluff, Lyla 397
 Cluff, Milford 397
 Coberly, Dr. 13
 Coffman, Alan Edwin 400
 Coffman, Matthew 400
 Cole, Brian Andrew 398
 Cole, Cassandra Marie 398
 Cole, Jonathan Walter 398
 Cole, Katrina Annette 398
 Cole, Matthew Richard 398
 Cole, Miriam Jennifer 398
 Cole, Thomas Victor 398
 Cole, Walter Ned 398
 Coleman, John 50
 Collier, Kenneth 336, 337, 339
 Connell, Mary Lois 181
 Conrad, Clarence Walter 382
 Conrad, Darwin Clair 304, 382
 Conrad, Kendra Sue 307, 382, 385
 Conrad, Kyle Darby 307, 382, 385
 Conrad, Ryan Curtis 307, 383
 Cooley, Freeman 174
 Cooley, Hazel Averitt 406
 Cooley, Pearl 52
 Cooley, Rosel 170
 Cooper, Afton 210
 Cooper, Althea Elizabeth Jane 181, 213
 Cooper, Alzina 111, 210
 Cooper, Amy Marie 405, 406
 Cooper, Arizona Mable 208
 Cooper, Asbury Reuben 180
 Cooper, Beverly Pearl 23, 58, 60, 94, 115, 123, 126, 130, 157, 279, 280, 282, 283, 284, 285, 288, 290, 345, 375, 376
 Cooper, Billy "C" 79, 404
 Cooper, Billy Ray 320, 388
 Cooper, Brian Mark 405
 Cooper, Casey Nathaniel Gamble 378
 Cooper, Charlotte 208
 Cooper, Cheryl Ann 28, 79, 80, 115, 141, 281, 284, 285, 288, 292, 375, 376
 Cooper, Crystal May 320, 389
 Cooper, Danny Dwayne 30, 388
 Cooper, Danny Gene 26, 62, 82, 115, 151, 282, 313, 318, 319, 387, 388
 Cooper, Danny Gene III 390
 Cooper, Danny Gene Jr. 388, 389
 Cooper, Darrell Everett 404, 406
 Cooper, David Gamble 378
 Cooper, Dayvi Jeanie Marie 378
 Cooper, Deborah Inez 28, 60, 115, 137, 346, 358, 403, 404
 Cooper, Debra Kay 388, 390
 Cooper, Doris June 26, 28, 62, 115, 134, 313, 316, 387, 388
 Cooper, Dorothy Ellen 28, 115, 145, 155, 346, 349, 353, 403, 405
 Cooper, Edward Orson 15, 209
 Cooper, Eleanor Inez 15, 209
 Cooper, Eula 210, 214
 Cooper, Eva Louise 379
 Cooper, Frances Louisa 180, 183, 190
 Cooper, Franklin Richard 210

- Cooper, George Alton 12, 13, 16, 18, 19, 21,
23, 47, 51, 52, 56, 57, 85, 94, 142,
156, 157, 166, 168, 169, 170, 213, 267,
295, 297, 301, 312, 318, 375
- Cooper, George Prince 2, 208
- Cooper, Grace E. 208
- Cooper, Harriet Alice 181
- Cooper, Heather L. 389
- Cooper, Henry Wesley 379
- Cooper, Howard Marvin 13, 20, 22, 23, 53,
55, 59, 77, 127, 143, 168, 170, 214,
288, 301, 306, 312, 403, 404
- Cooper, Howard Marvin Jr. 23, 28, 59, 60, 80,
82, 84, 103, 115, 127, 149, 150, 345,
347, 403, 404
- Cooper, Ivan Bowman 211
- Cooper, James LeRoy 15, 209, 277, 317, 327,
337
- Cooper, James Monroe 180
- Cooper, Jason Marvin 404
- Cooper, Jasper Andre 378
- Cooper, Jennifer Margaret 404
- Cooper, Jesse 179, 182
- Cooper, Jesse Francis 2, 4, 5, 6, 8, 9, 181,
202, 204, 210, 213
- Cooper, Jessie 210
- Cooper, Jessie Franklin 15, 209
- Cooper, John (1993) 390
- Cooper, John Elmer 13, 21, 22, 26, 51, 52,
58, 59, 62, 71, 167, 168, 169, 170, 297,
335, 338, 340, 387
- Cooper, John Elmer III 388
- Cooper, John Elmer Jr. 26, 58, 62, 115, 312,
317, 319, 387, 388
- Cooper, John Fenton 15, 209
- Cooper, Johnson Max 208
- Cooper, Jonathan Keith 405
- Cooper, Joseph Franklin 3, 8, 202, 207, 211
- Cooper, Joseph Parley 6, 181, 183, 190
- Cooper, Justin Michael 406
- Cooper, Kirk Wesley 71, 80, 116, 347, 348,
356, 357, 403, 405
- Cooper, Laura Beth 357, 405, 406
- Cooper, Laura Columbia 180
- Cooper, Laura Mae 320, 389
- Cooper, Linda Lou 26, 28, 62, 63, 81, 115,
134, 151, 313, 318, 387, 389
- Cooper, Lisa Ann 388, 390
- Cooper, Lisa Diane 405
- Cooper, Lois Evelyn 13, 16, 18, 19, 23, 55,
56, 60, 156, 165, 167, 168, 170, 171, 409
- Cooper, Lucy Rebecca 180
- Cooper, Lydia 6, 8, 28, 42, 51, 69, 84, 111,
117, 202, 211
- Cooper, Lydia Ellen 181
- Cooper, Margaret "B" 15, 84, 170, 209
- Cooper, Marietta 211
- Cooper, Martha Ann Mildred 43, 99, 180, 183,
190, 233, 267
- Cooper, Mary Ann 181
- Cooper, Melvin Marcus 15, 56, 58, 209
- Cooper, Mendis Diego Jr. 2, 5, 8, 9, 41, 202,
204, 208, 232, 265
- Cooper, Mendis Diego Sr. 1, 2, 4, 8, 42, 100,
179, 232, 266
- Cooper, Mendis Wesley 208
- Cooper, Myrtle 208
- Cooper, Nathan Alton 288, 290, 376
- Cooper, Nevada 210
- Cooper, Norman Berry 28, 60, 115, 345, 403
- Cooper, Orson Prince 2, 5, 6, 8, 9, 11, 15,
28, 46, 49, 92, 169, 171, 190, 202, 204,
205, 209, 238, 239, 277
- Cooper, Paul Henry 15, 204, 205, 209, 341
- Cooper, Paul Jeffery 28, 79, 80, 115, 149,
346, 403
- Cooper, Phyllis Ruth 58, 115, 128, 312, 314,
317, 387
- Cooper, Piatra Nichol 390
- Cooper, Reed Nielson 210
- Cooper, Retta Aleen 15, 209
- Cooper, Richard 3, 25, 28, 61, 69, 85, 111,
193, 202, 204, 210, 346
- Cooper, Richard Henry 28, 82, 84, 86, 115,
346, 403, 405
- Cooper, Richard Henry II 357, 405
- Cooper, Richard Marious 210
- Cooper, Roben Nicole 390
- Cooper, Rochester Eldon 208
- Cooper, Ruth 210
- Cooper, Ruth Maxine 13, 19, 21, 52, 53, 55,
58, 59, 66, 111, 168, 170, 213, 393
- Cooper, Sarah Hannah 180
- Cooper, Sarah Luveda 13, 16, 21, 24, 49,
50, 51, 55, 57, 61, 111, 114, 119, 163, 166,
168, 169, 170, 213, 277, 284, 381
- Cooper, Sherrie 388, 389
- Cooper, Sophia Althea 210
- Cooper, Stanley Clark 28, 115, 142, 346,
349, 357, 403, 405
- Cooper, Stella LaFon 23, 28, 58, 82, 88, 115,
123, 126, 127, 130, 155, 279, 280, 282,
345, 362, 375
- Cooper, Stephen Price 28, 71, 115, 121,
138, 281, 284, 285, 288, 292, 375
- Cooper, Susan Elsie 208
- Cooper, Susannah Wanda 208, 216

Cooper, Sybil Irene 15, 209
 Cooper, Thomas Knox 208
 Cooper, Timothy Alton 28, 94, 115, 151, 282,
 283, 284, 285, 288, 290-293, 375, 376
 Cooper, Toby David Allen 77, 378
 Cooper, Truman Reed 4, 8, 50, 57, 69, 84,
 110, 190, 202, 203, 204, 205, 211, 288
 Cooper, Vernon Merrill 8, 208
 Cooper, Vickie Louise 319, 388, 389
 Cooper, William (Darby) Rochester Rubin 181
 Cooper, William Darby (1828) 1, 179, 183, 192
 Cooper, William Darby (1870) 2, 3, 5, 6, 8, 9,
 57, 202, 208
 Cooper, William Heber Johnson 208
 Cooper, William Morris 12, 15, 209, 295
 Cooper, Zelma Sophia 208
 Cotton, Louise Rosemary 406
 Couart, Miriam Ann 379
 Covington, R.D. 180
 Cox, Dave 45
 Crandall, M.M. 170
 Crider, Corey Steven 379
 Crider, Stephen 379
 Crockett, James Everett 385
 Crockett, Jennifer 384
 Crockett, Rodney 340
 Custy, Patricia Ann 380

D

Dana, Clarence 169
 Darby, Rebecca 180
 Davis, Alta 231
 Day, Richard 199
 DeTemple, Bailey 385
 DeTemple, Carter James 385
 DeTemple, David James 67, 139, 302, 304, 382
 DeTemple, Derek James 307, 382, 384
 DeTemple, Elise 307, 382, 384
 DeTemple, Gavin Daniel 307, 382, 385
 DeTemple, Gloria 385
 DeTemple, Harold Darwin Peterson 382
 DeTemple, Janae 307, 382
 DeTemple, Joseph Matthew 385
 DeTemple, Justin Henry 307, 382
 DeTemple, Matthew David 307, 382, 385
 Dickson, Alice 406
 Dillon, Amber Joy 397
 Dillon, Anna Yvonne 397, 401
 Dillon, Forest Ray 397
 Dillon, J.D. 397
 Dillon, Maxwell Scott 397
 Dillon, Paul Scott 397
 Dillon, Robert James Jr. 380

Dillon, Robert James Sr. 380
 Dillon, Taylor Yvonne 401
 Dillon, Whitney Marie 289, 380
 Doyle, Diana Joyce 407
 Dozier, John Wesley 375
 Dozier, Letha Mae 278, 338
 Dozier, Stella Pearl 21, 23, 57, 72, 80, 113,
 117, 120, 121, 122, 155, 278, 292,
 293, 338, 375
 Drane, Dr. J. E. 47, 49, 52
 Drewry, Sarah 41
 Dunn, Dr. Robert 73
 Dustin, Bailey 400
 Dustin, Colby John 400
 Dustin, Michael 400

E

Echols, Maud 171, 409
 Edgar, Jim 235
 Edgar, John 235
 Edwards, Caleb D. 225
 Eldredge, Carol Jane 390
 Elliott, Wayne 209
 Ellsworth, Dawn 82
 Ellsworth, Donald 22, 60, 171, 209, 365
 Ellsworth, Peggy Jo 256
 Estes, JoAnn 84, 405
 Estes, O.G. 405
 Ethington, Ed 282
 Ethington, Reed 284

F

Falkner, Sally Lou 398
 Farnsworth, Debra Ann 399
 Fender, Sarah 255
 Fesnault, Georgette Francois 404
 Fetic, Starla Jean 406
 Fields, Richard Allan 406
 Fields, Robert Dean 406
 Fincher, Carol Ann 28, 61, 67, 84, 114, 115,
 136, 139, 301, 303, 304, 381, 382
 Fincher, Clyde 281
 Fincher, Douglas Kent 307
 Fincher, Emily 307, 381, 384
 Fincher, Janice Louise 58, 79, 103, 115, 123,
 130, 300, 302, 303, 304, 381, 382
 Fincher, John Warren Jr. 25, 28, 58, 61, 65, 67,
 68, 71, 94, 103, 115, 123, 125, 126, 130,
 299, 300, 301, 302, 304, 381
 Fincher, John Warren Sr. 21, 23, 57, 67, 170,
 279, 298, 381
 Fincher, Leslie 307, 382
 Fincher, Luke Travis 384
 Fincher, Luveda. *See* Sarah Luveda Cooper

Fincher, Luveda Elaine 28, 60, 65, 67, 103,
115, 130, 134, 300, 302, 304, 325, 381, 382
Fincher, Madisson Michelle 384
Fincher, Nathan Warren 307, 382
Fincher, Renae 68, 307, 381, 383
Fincher, Samuel Jared 384
Fincher, Sharon Lynn 28, 61, 67, 70, 71, 79,
80, 82, 84, 85, 114, 115, 139, 217, 301, 303,
304, 381, 383
Fincher, Shauna 68, 307, 381, 383
Fincher, Thomas Jefferson 298, 381
Fincher, Travis John 68, 307, 381, 383
Fischer, Sharyn Claudette 77, 377, 380
Fischer, Tiffany Autumn 77, 377
Fischer, Walter 377
Fischer, Walter Courtney Levi 77, 377, 380
Fischer, Walter George Harley 77, 377, 379
Fischer, Walter Richard Josef 377
Fish, Leo J. 174
Fitzpatric, Bill 283
Flaherty, Bob 285
Flake, Cherryl 405
Flake, Russel C. 405
Flores, Daniel 387
Floyd, Gail 385
Fowler, Dorothy 376
Francom, David John 239
Fuller, Laurence 174, 282
Fuller, Maggie 52
Fultz, Louise Fay 405
Funk, Marcus 2

G

Gamble, Larry Wilson 288, 376
Gamble, Lawrence Wesley 376
Gamble, Linda Marie 378
Gamble, Nora Earnestine 376
Gamble, Tammie 376
Gamble, Wilson Leon 376
Gardner, Bruce Rogers 384
Gardner, Bryant 384
Garoutte, Aaron Keith 407
Garoutte, Amanda Kristin 407
Garrard, Amanda Rachelle 397
Garrard, Gary Verl 397
Garrard, Joseph Hyrum 397
Garrard, Mark Anthony 397
Garrard, Megan Hope 397
Garrard, Michael Gary 397
Garrard, Verl Grady 397
Gibson, Britany Nicole 410
Gibson, Cloey Rebekah 411
Gibson, David Kent 410

Gibson, Edna Christine 210
Gibson, Kimberly Sue 410
Gibson, Steven Earl 369, 410
Gibson, Tyler David 410, 411
Gilbert, Dr. Kramer M. 55, 294
Gilbert, William 162
Gipple, Carol Dianne 396
Gipson, Brandi Marie Summer 77, 378, 380
Gipson, Christopher Michael 77, 378
Gipson, Heather Sue Winter 378, 380
Gipson, Hewie Delane 377
Gipson, Holly Elaine Autumn 378
Gipson, Michael Delane 377
Gipson, Nicholas Anthony 378
Goldsmith, Elena 407
Gould, Peggy Louise 256
Graham, Dr. Duncan 28
Grant, Heber J. 170
Green, Kathleen 411
Green, Orson P. 169
Gregg, Billy Ray 376
Gregg, Lisa Karen 290, 376
Griffent, April 389
Griffent, Jerry 389
Griffin, C. Thomas 405
Griffin, Ginger Sue 405
Griffith, Myrtle 57
Griner, Priscilla 378
Guerry, Nina Reed 209
Guthrie, Ernest 43, 230, 255, 281
Guthrie, Jessie (Britton) 284
Guthrie, Levi Raymond 230, 255
Guthrie, Malinda Ann. *See See Malinda Ann
Clevenger*
Guthrie, William A. 43, 230, 233, 255, 264

H

Hagan, Annie 15, 28, 209
Hall, Ephraim 219
Hall, Margo 385
Hancock, Donna Lou 410
Hancock, Kent 71, 74, 174
Hansen, Leona 381
Hardt, Barbara April Rachel 354, 356, 357, 405, 407
Hardt, Daniel Oliver 356, 405, 407
Hardt, Darrell Oliver 147, 354, 405
Hardt, David Oliver 405
Harmon, Hubert 28, 62
Harris, Eva 255
Hart, Otto P. 209
Hartman, Diane Christine 405
Hassell, Creedon Jole 407
Hassell, Damon Preston 407

- Hassell, Donald Paul 407
 Hassell, Preston Cole 407
 Hassell, Riann Rachel 407
 Hassell, Taylin Marie 407
 Hatch, Gary 85
 Hatch, Glenna "B" 171, 323, 393
 Hatch, Orland R. 174
 Haven, Jesse 198, 199
 Hawkins, Kenneth 341
 Haws, Amy Gayle 395, 400
 Haws, Andrew Gordon 397
 Haws, Adrian Andrew 396
 Haws, Angela Michelle 396
 Haws, Anna LeMay 395
 Haws, Benjamin 399
 Haws, Benjamin Buren 395
 Haws, Brenda Joyce 28, 59, 86, 115, 131, 168, 325, 393, 394
 Haws, David Andrew 395
 Haws, David Moses 171, 323, 393
 Haws, Donna Yvonne 28, 115, 325, 394, 397
 Haws, Drensel 132, 327, 328
 Haws, Edwin Lorenzo 28, 70, 71, 84, 115, 146, 148, 153, 154, 325, 326, 393, 396
 Haws, Elizabeth Ann 394, 399
 Haws, Emily 399
 Haws, George Alvin 28, 70, 71, 115, 147, 325, 326, 393, 396
 Haws, Gordon Leroy 71, 72, 80, 82, 116, 151, 325, 394, 397
 Haws, Jeremiah Moore 398
 Haws, Jessica Rachael 396
 Haws, Jonathan Weeks 395
 Haws, Joshua Curtis 396
 Haws, Juliet 394, 398
 Haws, Katherine 71, 72, 80, 82, 116, 151, 152, 325, 394, 397
 Haws, Kato Devar Jr. 28, 59, 71, 80, 82, 115, 125, 128, 153, 154, 325, 393
 Haws, Kato Devar Sr. 21, 22, 23, 58, 59, 60, 72, 171, 323, 393
 Haws, Kristen 399
 Haws, Kristina Nicole 396
 Haws, Lindsay 396
 Haws, Marcia Jane 394, 398
 Haws, Martha Ruth 28, 72, 115, 144, 325, 393, 396
 Haws, Matthew James 398
 Haws, Michael Andrew 398
 Haws, Michael Benjamin 396
 Haws, Milton Anthony 395
 Haws, Milton Eugene 28, 71, 115, 137, 325, 393, 395
 Haws, Nathan Wallace 395
 Haws, Niesha Jill 396
 Haws, Ralae 396
 Haws, Rebecca 395, 400
 Haws, Richard Glenn 394, 399
 Haws, Sarabeth Elaine 398
 Haws, Sarah Anne 394, 399
 Haws, Sheila Kay 395
 Haws, Sheredith Elaine 395
 Haws, Spencer Ray 395
 Haws, Susan Yvonne 395, 400
 Haws, Tammy Marlene 395
 Haws, Tanner Kevin 396
 Haws, Thomas Gail 394, 398
 Haws, Vanessa Lea 396
 Haws, Wallace Ray 28, 59, 71, 72, 79, 85, 115, 135, 137, 155, 157, 325, 393, 395
 Haws, Wesley Wayne 395
 Hayes, Douglas Waterman 396
 Hayes, Tonya Barbara Lynn 396
 Haymore, A.S. 170
 Haymore Arthur S. Jr. 174
 Haymore, Arthur Samuel Sr. 169, 174
 Helmy, Wanda 405
 Henry, Donald 211
 Hertzberg, Adam "E" 394
 Hertzberg, Alison Marie 394, 400
 Hertzberg, Christopher Glen 394
 Hertzberg, Cody William 399
 Hertzberg, Dylan Tyler 399
 Hertzberg, Eliza Anne 400
 Hertzberg, Emily Ruth 394
 Hertzberg, Jason Daniel 394, 400
 Hertzberg, Malinda Ann 394, 400
 Hertzberg, Mary Emma 400
 Hertzberg, Raymond Lee 394
 Hertzberg, RYanne Taylor 399
 Hertzberg, Wesley Raymond 394
 Hertzberg, William Fredrick II 394, 399
 Heywood, Martha 182
 Heywood, Mrs. Martha 182
 Hiatt, Susan Joyce 383
 Hibbert, Daniel 170
 Hickman, Nedra Meredith 211
 Hicks, Alesha Sue 391
 Hicks, Allen Melborn Lee III 389
 Hicks, Allen Melborn Lee IV 77, 389
 Hicks, Ashlee Lyn 391
 Hicks, Charles Allen 77, 389, 391
 Hicks, Shawwna Marie 389, 391
 Hicks, Sherri Dawn 389, 391
 Hicks, Tami Fay 77, 389
 Hilton, Joseph Cash 387
 Hintz, Ernyce Blanche 369, 411
 Hintz, Richard Eugene Sr. 411

Hockenhull, Andy Lowell Jr. 391
Hockenhull, Stephanie Michell 391
Hodge/s, Johanna 43, 225, 226, 228, 233
Hodges, Joshua 225
Holladay, Gordon Worth 397
Hollis, Martha 377
Holt, Leo 403
Horne, James M. 6, 10, 47, 169
Horsly, Will 5
Houston, James 180
Howard, Millet 14
Huber, Clarence 395
Huber, Sherri Gayle 395
Hudson, Barbara 379
Hudson, Mary Louise 379
Huey, Clara 199
Huffer, John 3
Humphries, Joseph 199
Hunsaker, Joyce 400

I

Irvine, Dr. 61
Iverson, Rosemania 180

J

Jackson, Emma 375
Jensen, Vivian Kay 384
Jeremiah, Bradley 185
Johnson, Annie 9, 208
Johnson, Blanche 80
Johnson, Carla Sue 383
Johnson, Crayton 8, 9, 41, 42, 204, 232, 233, 264, 265
Johnson, Margaret 65, 68, 303, 304, 381
Johnson, Melinda 380
Johnson, Thomas 7
Johnson, Tom 110
Johnson, Walter Oscar 381
Jones, Daniel W. 184
Jones, Donald 210
Jones, Dr. 79

K

Kaze, William 240
Keithley, Ambrose 225
Kelley, Gregory Theron Murray 377
Kelley, Theron Willron Jr. 377
Kelley, Theron Willron Sr. 377
Kempton, Albert 174
Kent, Dr. Melvin 28
Kesterson, L.C. 391
Kesterson, Lance 391

Kesterson, Larry 391
Kieth, Christopher Lee 390
Kieth, David Lee 390
Kieth, Jamie Lee 390
Kieth, Marshal Tutor 390
Kilpatrick, Captain 342, 344
Kimball, Spencer W. 68, 304
Klimes, Ernest Joseph 383
Klimes, Ethan Oliver 383
Klimes, Lexanne Olivia 383
Klimes, Melanie Renae 383
Krummel, Jason 380
Krummel, Preston Wesley 380

L

Lair, Peter 225
Lamb, John 327
Lamb, LaMoin Clark 210
Lamoreaux, Alvin 174
Lamoreaux, Glendon 280
Lamoreaux, Isabelle 397
Lamoreaux, Ruth T. 292
Larkin, Judge 228
Larson, Hyrum Andrew 181
Laub, Marion 110
Lawson, Ettie Mae 377
Leavel, Carol May 380
Leavitt, Eather 211
Leavitt, Edith Lougene 210
Leavitt, Eldon Smith 208
Lee, Lila Jean 397
Legg, Patricia Cora 394
Leo, Albert Joseph 211
Leo, Walter 343
LeSuer, James W. 169
Liddle, Wallace 211
Longwill, Luella Marie 209
Lunt, Thomas Alvin 210
Lytle, John Vivien 211

M

Mabus, Mark Craig 405
MacDonald, Alexander F. 186, 194
Mackley, Venetta 208
Mangrum, Doris Mildred 21, 26, 58, 312, 319, 387
Mangrum, Sam 387
Marsh, Candra 384
Marsh, Chelsea 384
Marsh, Cody Wayne 384
Marsh, Grant Wayne 384
Marsh, Larry Grant 384
Marsh, Melea 384

- Martin, Duane Benjamin 410
 Martin, Lillie Branham 209
 Martin, Sharilyn 369, 410
 Maxwell, James 255
 Mayberry, Sarah 226
 McClinton, Israel Michael Garett 391
 McClinton, Johanna 391
 McClinton, Michael Todd 391
 Mcdodde, Mary 262, 272
 McDonald or McDowdle, Mary 261
 McDowdle, Sarah Jane 261, 272
 McDowell, Gary 384
 McDowell, Jody Lynn 384
 McEntire, John 209
 McGowen, Albert 40, 231, 232, 255
 McGowen, Minerva 40, 231, 255
 McGowen, Ross 40, 231, 232, 255
 McGowen, Roxie 40, 231, 255
 McKay, Franklin 209
 McKeever, Jess 278, 338
 McMahan, Sarah Ann 394
 Mecham, Bishop Lucian 171
 Mendenhall, Arthur J. 41, 232
 Mendivil, Amanda Linda 390
 Mendivil, Angel Marie 390
 Mendivil, Danial Ray 389
 Mendivil, David Michal 390
 Mendivil, Elissa Marie 390
 Mendivil, Elizabeth Ann 389
 Mendivil, Frank 389
 Mendivil, Joseph Anthony 390
 Mendivil, Raymond 63, 389
 Mendivil, Raymond Danial 313, 318, 389
 Mendivil, Tammy Marie 389, 390
 Merrill, Adair 347
 Merrill, Rialdo (Ray) 240
 Miller, Don Leo 400
 Miller, Frances Kathryn 209
 Miller, Frank 186
 Miller, Hattie 53, 55
 Miller, Isaac Paul 400
 Miller, Jared Leo 400
 Miller, Paul Leo 400
 Miller, Prior 3
 Millet, George 170
 Millet, W. Howard 170
 Milling, David Wayne 377
 Milling, Mark Andrew 377
 Milling, Timothy Shaun Murray 377
 Mills, Margaret Merideth 410
 Mims, Alicia Michelle Spring 378
 Mims, Jerry 378
 Mims, Michael Steven 378
 Mims, Michael Steven Jr. 378
 Mims, Samuel Elliot Tyler 378
 Mitchell, Carol Jean 208
 Moeur, Dr. Benjamin B. 13, 14, 51, 53, 77, 311
 Moore, Elizabeth Agin 398
 Moore, James Forrest 398
 Moore, Robby Elvin 384
 Moore, Tonya Kay 383
 Moorman, Hugo F. 209
 Morgan, Seth 328
 Mott, Jared Richard Wesley 379
 Mott, Richard Douglas 379
 Mott, William Douglas 379
 Mount, Marian Virginia 398
 Moyer, Lynn Errol 396
 Moyer, Tamera Lee 396
 Murphy, Myrna Jean 398
 Murray, Chester Robert 376
 Murray, Claude Everett 282, 375
 Murray, Claudia Elaine 30, 376
 Murray, Everett 282
 Murray, James Eric 376
 Murray, Katherine Lee Ann 30, 284, 376, 378
 Murray, Pamela Sue 30, 376, 377
 Murray, Sheila Marie 30, 376, 378
 Murray, Tony Allen 30, 376, 378
 Murray, Tony Allen Jr. 378
- ## N
- Nations, Thomas J. 237
 Neeley, Jim 348
 Newell, Mrs. 51, 311
 Newell, Sybil Cora 15, 191, 209
 Newell, William 10, 191
 Nichols, Alfred H. 57, 170, 174, 298
 Nielson, Alta Rosina 28, 210
 Nielson, Hyrum Y. 14
 Niko, Lopeti Vake 406
 Niko, Puanani Seini 406
 Noble, Aaron David 404
 Noble, Alan Randall 404
 Noble, Anna Cherie 357, 404, 406
 Noble, 'Auli'i 406
 Noble, Bradley Wayne 404, 406
 Noble, Charles Everett 404
 Noble, David Patrick 348, 404
 Noble, Denise Eileen 404
 Noble, Douglas Andrew 404, 406
 Noble, Makoa 406
 Noble, Miliani 406
 Noble, Niko Jonathan 406
 Noble, Teresa Elizabeth 404
 Normandeau, Mary Louise 396
 Noyes, Cynthia Lyn 391
 Nunn, Debbie 379

O

O'Barr, Alice (Sliger) 74, 239, 240, 241, 243, 259
O'Barr, Andrew Franklin 239
O'Barr, Augustus Barto 47, 239, 241, 258, 259
O'Barr, Augustus Barto Jr. 74, 239, 241, 252, 259
O'Barr, Benjamin Arthur 82, 239, 241, 259
O'Barr, Bertha Ann 259
O'Barr, Dora Benton 28, 239, 241, 259
O'Barr, Jessie Walter 241, 259
O'Barr, John William 259
O'Barr, Joseph Henry 239
O'Barr, Lewis Austin 239, 241, 259
O'Barr, Lola May. *See See* Lola May Peppers
O'Barr, Parley Parker 239, 241, 259
O'Barr, Susan Idella (Ida) 28, 52, 74, 239, 294
Odell, George 262, 272
Odell, Martin 261, 262, 272
Odell, Sarah Jane 8, 39, 42, 70, 100, 229
Ogilvie, John 209
Ortiz, Maria Roman 406
Overson, Debra 405
Overson, Leiland Pratt 256, 405

P

Pace, Ray M. 174
Packard, Marla Kay 401
Packington, Lord 342
Page, Zola Elizabeth 409
Parkes, Alford 23
Paton. *See See* Peyton
Patton, George 342
Patton, Jacob Henry 379
Patton, Jessie Thomas 379
Patton, Joseph Dylan Nathaniel 379
Patton, Justin Duane 379
Patton, Russell 379
Patton, Thomas 379
Paul, Nicholas 199
Payne, Dr. 284
Payne, Harry L. 365
Payton. *See See* Peyton
Pearson, David Browne III 406
Pearson, David Randall 406
Penfold, Douglas Kent 304, 307, 382, 384
Penfold, Doyle Stanley 67, 287, 302, 303, 304, 307, 382
Penfold, Karen 307, 382, 384
Penfold, Malinda 307, 382
Penfold, Nancy 307, 382
Penfold, Natalie 307, 382
Penfold, Shelby Lynn 384
Penfold, Stanley 382
Peppers, Lola May 28, 47, 67, 110, 169, 238, 258

Perkins, Fay 110
Perkins, Richard Fay 211
Petersen, Warren R. 174
Peterson, Dana Lea 71, 396
Peterson, Jed 16, 55
Peterson, Leo Clarence 396
Peyton, Alexander 257
Peyton, Andrew 257
Peyton, Elias 257
Peyton, Frances Mildred. *See See* Frances Mildred Clevenger
Peyton, Jesse H. 229, 257
Peyton, John (1892) 231
Peyton, John Henry 229, 231, 257
Peyton, Lucinda E. 231
Peyton, Malinda. *See See* Malinda Cahoon
Peyton, Malinda J. 231
Peyton, Minnie 232
Peyton, Nancy Emeline 39, 228, 229, 257, 267
Peyton, Orrena 229, 230, 257
Peyton, Pearl 231
Peyton, Susan 257
Pilcher, J.P. 76
Pilcher, Julia August 76
Pina, Frank J. 328
Pine, James 162
Pollard, Sarah 241, 259
Pomeroy, Franklin Thomas 77
Pomeroy, Peck 277
Ponte, Jane 391
Pool, Juanita Louise 388
Post, Mildred Adelia 209
Powell, Catherine Adeline 298, 381
Priestley, W. 199
Prince, Annie Laura 219
Prince, Francis 197
Prince, Francis William 197
Prince, George 1, 197, 198
Prince, George Jr. 197, 207
Prince, James Mendis 219
Prince, John 197, 198
Prince, Lucy Naomi 201
Prince, Mary Ann 197
Prince, Richard 99, 180, 183, 190, 197, 219, 233
Prince, Sarah Ann 5, 56, 182, 192, 197, 201, 207, 214
Prince, Sophia Bowman 1, 2, 3, 51, 56, 57, 111, 197, 218, 297
Prince, Susannah 56, 197, 205, 207, 214
Prince, William 197, 198, 207
Prince, William Richard 190, 219
Prisbrey, Edythe Merelda 111, 193, 211, 215
Prisbrey, Iola 111, 211, 214

Prisbrey, Loren 202, 211
 Prisbrey, Lydia. *See* Lydia Cooper

R

Rackley, Coy Everett 404
 Rackley, Ruthie Darlene 404
 Randall, A. B. 36, 188
 Randall, Alfred J. 4, 36, 186
 Rasmussen, Irene Marie 256
 Ray, John 339
 Reber, Leo 71
 Reber, Norma 208
 Reedy, Craig Edward 400
 Reedy, James Edward 400
 Reedy, Max Edward 400
 Riggs, Andrew Michael 411
 Riggs, Ben 336
 Riggs, Christopher Allen 411
 Riggs, John L. 169, 239
 Riggs, Michael Douglas 369, 411
 Riggs, Michael Fordyce 411
 Riley, Elizabeth Jean 380
 Robinette, Billie 209
 Rochester, Lydia Ellen
 1, 99, 179, 180, 183, 190
 Rochester, Mary Hannah 180
 Rodman, Marilyn Edith 383
 Rodriguez, Sandra 385
 Rodriguez, Sigfredo 385
 Rogers, Judy Elizabeth 256
 Rogers, Paul 80
 Roland, Gary Eugene 256
 Rooney, Dan 379
 Rorabaugh, Thomas Franklin 403
 Roseberry, Alvie 23, 59, 80, 156, 344, 403
 Roseberry, Daniel Charles 403
 Ruth, James 201
 Rutherford, Josephine 300

S

Sabim, Dave 57
 Sanders, Lidde 3
 Sapp, Beatrice Jean 384
 Sargent, Bethany Amanda 377
 Sargent, Destrey Richard Zachary 377
 Sargent, Lindsey Meagan 377
 Sargent, Mallory Savanna 377
 Sargent, Richard Allen 377
 Sargent, Willis Walter 377
 Sasser, Dorothy Vivian 377
 Schaffer, Bertha 211
 Schmidt, Lieselotte 377
 Schrader, Ashley Nacole 379

Schrader, Earl Wayne 378
 Schrader, James Alton 379
 Schrader, John 378
 Schrader, John Wayne 378
 Schrader, Joshua Mark Allen 379
 Schulze, Dorothy Marie 405
 Schurtz, Peter 56, 205, 214
 Schurtz, Susannah. *See* Susannah Prince
 Scott, Patricia Ann 256
 Seaton, Sarah. *See* Sarah Drewry
 Sellers, William Donvan 208
 Semand, Elizabeth Louise 396
 Shaw, Claudia Hope 382
 Shaw, Donna Marie 384
 Shill, Dorothy 28, 67, 68, 72, 108, 244, 256
 Shirley, Thomas 199
 Shumway, Bishop Jesse S. 171
 Shumway, Ezra J. 174
 Shumway, Jennifer Gale 394
 Shumway, Richard Wilson 394
 Simone, Lewis Richard 209
 Sisk, James Kermit Jr. 376
 Sisk, James Kermit Sr. 377
 Skousen, Dr. 72
 Skousen, Klien K. 60, 281, 284, 346
 Sliger, Theodore 239
 Smith, Amanda Lee 410
 Smith, Benjamin Charles 410
 Smith, Brian Thomas 410
 Smith, Charles Oliver 410
 Smith, Christina 410
 Smith, David 385
 Smith, Deborah Jean 385
 Smith, George 239
 Smith, Jarom Lowell 307, 383
 Smith, Jerry Lee 406
 Smith, John Guy 208
 Smith, Kaitlyn Camille 406
 Smith, Keith Lance Jr. 307, 383
 Smith, Keith Lance Sr. 217, 304, 383
 Smith, Kenneth Ray 411
 Smith, Leonard I. 198, 199
 Smith, Loren James 307, 383
 Smith, Lot 2, 184
 Smith, Michael 256
 Smith, Natalie Cherie 406
 Smith, Patrick Allen 410
 Smith, Rachel Ann 307, 383
 Smith, Ronald Brian 383
 Smith, Sarah Lynn 307, 383
 Smith, Sarah M. 387
 Smith, Scott Jereld 406
 Smith, Shawn Maureece 369, 411
 Smith, Sue 400

Smith, Timothy Edward 369, 410
Snow, E.H. 233
Snow, Lorenzo R. 99
Spencer, Bernice 382
Sprouel, Elder 44
Stapley, Hugh 6
Stapley, O.S. 169
Stark, William 186
Starling, Mattie 75
Stock, Jane 200
Stock, John 199
Stock, John Norman 210
Stoddard, David Solomon 399
Stoddard, James Herbert 399
Stoddard, James Rookeard 399
Stoddard, Jessica Leanne 399
Stoddard, Mary Elizabeth 399
Stone, Arnold James 390
Stone, Randy Charles 319, 390
Stubbs, Clifton Dean 210
Swann, Paula Danielle 405
Swann, Russel J. 405

T

Taylor, Bertha 376
Teichert, Daniel Farnsworth 399
Teichert, Moroni Richard 399
Teichert, Richard Brady 399
Tenney, Margery Sybil 410
Tenny, Diane 379
Tenny, Nikki 379
Thacker, Oscar Leroy 208
Thatcher, Leavitt 22, 33, 60, 346
Thomas, Karol 355
Thomas, Manuel 326
Thompson, James Gilpin 209
Thompson, Julie 384
Tice, Donald Perry 210
Tullis, Luana 399
Turner, Autumn Marie 379
Turner, Jerry Lee III 376, 379
Turner, Jerry Lee Jr. 285, 376
Turner, Jerry Lee Sr. 376
Turner, Michelle Nicole 376, 379
Turner, Robert Rankin 379

U

Udall, Kenyon 62, 174, 305
Uhlir, Dorthea Marie 401
Urban, James 209

V

Veater, Susannah (Johnson) 42, 266, 272
Venable, Kay Francis 399
Verney, Bertha 294
Verney, Frederick John Mason 239, 294
Verney, Ida Maye 294
Verney, John 52
Verney, Johnny 294
Versluis, Paul 9, 11, 18, 19, 55, 275, 277
Villa, Virginia 389
Vincent, Giva Joy 378

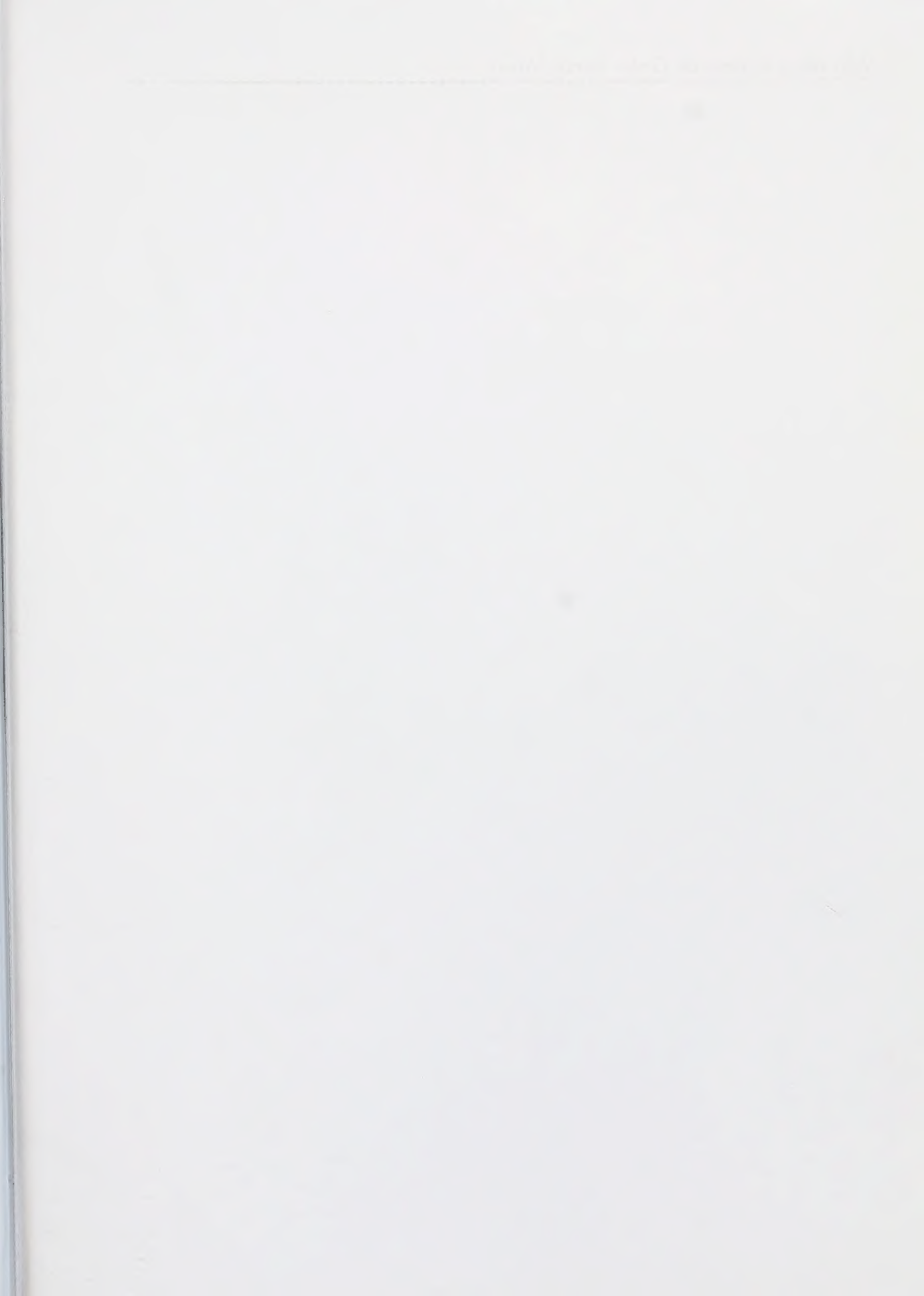
W

Waagos, Mrs. 49
Walker, Gary 397
Walker, Jordon Preston 397
Walker, William 319, 387
Walker, William H. 198, 199
Ward, Charles Roland 399
Ward, Cynthia-ann 385
Ward, Kimberly Michelle 399
Waters, Harold 406
Waters, Rochelle 406
Webb, Mrs. 47, 49
Weeks, Earlene 395
Wesley, John 198, 199
Whan, Gayle Robin 400
Whipple, Cornelia 181, 210, 213
Whipple, Edgar John 181, 213
White, Ezra Geddis 28, 67, 245, 256
White, Justin Durand 256
White, Lela May 80, 245, 256, 405
White, Philden Isom 256
White, Raymond Geddis 245, 256
White, Robert Lyman 256
Whitmore, Brigham 191
Whitten, Guy 335
Wilkins, George E. 41, 232, 264
Williams, Benjurmin Franklin 389
Williams, Edna Frances 388
Williams, Henry Brian 388
Williams, Lynda Helen 388
Williams, Norma Jean 396
Williams, Ore Louise 317, 388
Williams, Perrie Dywayne 389
Williams, Sandra Lee 77, 389, 391
Williams, Timmy 391
Williams, Walter 388
Williamson, Billy Lynn 378
Williamson, Victoria Kay 378
Wilson, Eleanor 211
Wiltbank, Effie 125

Wiltbank, Mr. 56
Wily, Robert Mervyn 210
Winn, Udine 208
Wood, Ann 199
Wood, Betty 384
Wood, Charles 199
Wood, Jessie 199
Wood, Katherine 399
Woods, Mary Frances 209
Woods, Mildred Virginia 209
Woods, Mitchell Warren 209
Woods, Wilbur Leon 209
Workman, Roy William 209
Worthington, Oscar John III 391
Wride, Teresa 400

Y

Yeitrakis, Carolyn 79, 404
Young, Brigham Jr. 4
Young, Virgie 378





John Cooper when he worked for the Pacific Creamery in Tempe. John is standing by the wagon on the ramp under the smokestacks on the left side of the picture and wearing a hat and dark vest.





0302805